Gc
973.74
N39f
pt.1
1764748

M.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01082 4941

Nard
598

NEW JERSEY

AND

THE REBELLION:

pt. 1

A

HISTORY OF THE SERVICES OF THE TROOPS AND PEOPLE OF NEW JERSEY IN AID OF THE UNION CAUSE.

THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY
CHICAGO

BY

JOHN Y. FOSTER.

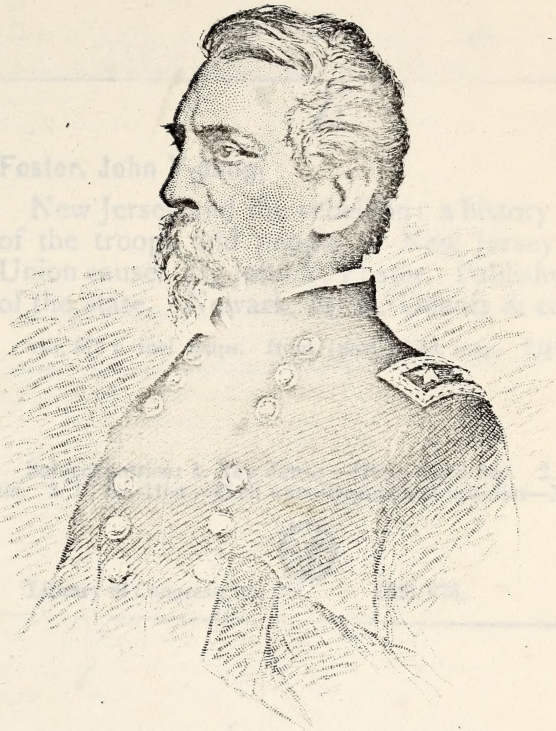
PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY OF THE STATE.

NEWARK, N. J.:
MARTIN R. DENNIS & CO.
1868.

30215
598

THE NEWBERRY LIBRARY CHICAGO

1764748



P. Kearny

MAJ. GEN. KEARNY OF N. J.

Engd. by Geo. Hall from a Photo by Cutner & Son.

Xerox 1973

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

http://archive.org/details/newjerseyrebe00fost

F 853.31

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1867, by
M. R. DENNIS & CO.,
In the Clerk's Office of the United States District Court for the District of New Jersey.

3298

NEWARK DAILY ADVERTISER PRINT.

PREFACE.

THE story of New Jersey's part in the War for the Union, recorded in the following pages, has been written under many and serious difficulties. While the writer has in some cases been furnished with ample materials, in many others he has not been able to procure any official data whatever, while in nearly every instance he has found the testimony so conflicting and uncertain that it has been impossible to reach any really satisfactory conclusion. Compelled in some cases to examine hundreds of pages of manuscript to arrive at a single fact, and in others to travel scores of miles in quest of some authority which, when found, proved worthless or untrustworthy, the labor of gathering up the stray hints, the vague personal narratives, and the official statements out of which this Book is constructed, has been from first to last infinitely greater than any reader will conceive. But to the writer, this work, with all its embarassments and discouragements, and responsible as it proved, has been one of genuine pleasure; and if he has been so fortunate as to preserve any facts as to the gallantry of our troops, or the patriotism of our people, which might otherwise have been lost, he is wholly content.

In whatever else the record may be deficient, it certainly will be found to present conclusive evidences of the superiority of the troops who represented us in the field. No soldiers in all the armies of the Republic fought with grander courage, or clung more steadfastly or with loftier faith to the Cause, than those who in every combat were girt about with memories of Princeton and Monmouth, and strengthened by the love of liberty that nowhere grows more robustly than on those revolutionary fields. Whether in the East or West, on the march or in the thick of battle; whether leading a forlorn hope or toiling in the trenches, New Jersey troops were found always brave, patient, faithful, obedient. Regarded at first by many commanders with a prejudice almost amounting to contempt, they literally fought their way into universal favor, coming at last to stand with the best and most popular troops of the service, insomuch that the very men who had at the outset spoken of them most meanly, contended, in later years, for the honor of leading them to battle. "Give us a brigade of these Jerseymen, and we'll beat the enemy still," cried Senator Wade, as he stood on the heights of Centreville, while the retreating columns from the first Bull Run drifted past him; and more than once in after campaigns that same appeal, from commanders in sore straits, attested the universal confidence reposed in the battle-beaten veterans who, all the way from that first shameful day down to the hour when Johnston

vainly essayed at Bentonville to shake the lines of the brave Thirteenth, never, on one single occasion, faltered or turned away from obvious duty.

The plan of this work did not contemplate the incorporation of sketches of individual men, and I do not pretend that every Jerseyman who deserves honorable mention is named on these pages. There are hundreds, no doubt, as brave and true as any of those whose services are recorded, whose deeds have no mention here. But every man, whether officer or private, who exhibited conspicuous bravery in the field, of whom I have been able to procure trustworthy report, is herein held up to public view. I have been, especially careful to preserve every instance of gallantry on the part of privates, feeling that these deserved to have their deeds perpetuated no less than those more fortunate ones, whose names so often shone in bulletins from gory fields.

To the many persons, not only in this State, but in other parts of the Union —in the South as well as the North—who have assisted me in my labors, I tender my sincere acknowledgments. I owe special thanks to the Chaplain of the Sixteenth Regiment, from whose unpublished narrative of the exploits of that command I have largely drawn. I am also largely indebted to Adjutant-General Stockton and his successor, General W. S. Stryker, as well as to Quartermaster-General Perrine, whose administration of his bureau during the war was no less efficient than it was unselfishly patriotic.

It should be stated, as enabling the reader to understand the enumeration of our regiments, as herein sketched, that the four regiments composing the detached (militia) brigade were subsequently counted as the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth, and are so carried on the rolls of the Adjutant-General. This will account for the absence of any sketches of regiments bearing those numbers.

It remains only to be added that if any misstatement has been unconsciously embodied in this work, it will be cheerfully corrected upon the presentation of trustworthy evidence of inaccuracy. The pen now laid down, guided during all its task by a conscientious purpose and a controlling desire to do exact justice to all, could engage in no more satisfactory labor, now or hereafter, than the correction of any error into which, from the absence of facts or the conflict of testimony, it may have been betrayed. J. Y. F.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES OF THE REBELLION.

The Relation of Slavery to the War..... 1

CHAPTER II.

THE UPRISING IN NEW JERSEY.

The State Unprepared for War—The Military Department—Governor Olden..... 13

CHAPTER III.

TROOPS SENT FORWARD.

Action of the Banks—The First Volunteers—Runyon's Brigade—Preparations of the State Authorities for Coast Defence, &c..... 25

CHAPTER IV.

HOSTILITIES COMMENCED.

Our Troops in Virginia—The Battle of Bull Run—The Action of Runyon and his Brigade—Of the First and Second Three Years' Regiments—Incidents of the Retreat..... 39

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST BRIGADE.

General Kearney as its Commandant—The Occupation of Manassas, and its Incidents—The PENINSULA CAMPAIGN—The Brigade's First Battle at West Point—Its Fighting before Richmond—The Battle of Gaines' Mill—Heavy Losses of the Brigade—The Retreat to Harrison's Landing—The Pope Campaign—Death of General George W. Taylor—Gallant Achievement of the Brigade at Crampton's Pass—The Battle of Antietam—Gallantry of the Brigade at Fredericksburg—The Chancellorsville Campaign—The Rebel Invasion of Pennsylvania—The Brigade at Gettysburg—Winter Quarters—The Grand Final Campaign—Losses of the Brigade in the Wilderness Battles and at Cold Harbor—The Brigade Transferred to the Shenandoah—Engagements in the Valley—The Final Assault upon Petersburg—The General Record of the Brigade..... 63

CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND BRIGADE.

Its Gallantry at Williamsburg—Incidents and Reports of the Battle—The Engagement of Fair Oaks—Other Fighting before Richmond—The Brigade at Bristow Station—At Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—At McLean's Ford—The Battles of the Wilderness—Cold Harbor—Before Petersburg—Engagements at Deep Bottom and the Jerusalem Plank Road—The Brigade at Hatcher's Run—The Final Fighting of the Campaign—Official Papers..... 129

CHAPTER VII.

THE NINTH REGIMENT.

Loss of Colonel Allen off Hatteras Inlet—The Regiment at Roanoke Island—At Newbern—At Youngs' Cross Roads—At Tarborough—At Kinston—Other Battles—The Regiment in Virginia—Fighting before Petersburg—Again in North Carolina—Final Achievements..... 203

CHAPTER VIII.

THE TENTH REGIMENT.

Its Services at Suffolk—In Pennsylvania—As part of the First Brigade..... 267

CHAPTER IX.

THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Engaged at Fredericksburg—Gallantry at Chancellorsville - Official Report of the Battle—Losses at Gettysburg—Actions at Kelly's Ford and Locust Grove—The Final Campaign..... 276

CHAPTER X.

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Stationed in Maryland—Proceeds to Virginia—Its Services at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—At Bristow Station—In the Wilderness Campaign—Losses at Cold Harbor—Before Petersburg—The Final Movements. 300

CHAPTER XI.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

Engaged at Antietam—Bravery at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—Transferred to the Southwest—Participates in the Atlanta Campaign—In the March to the Sea—In the Carolina Campaign—Efficient Service at the Battle of Bentonville 316

CHAPTER XII.

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

Stationed at Monocacy—At Maryland Heights—Moves to Bealton Station—Engaged at Locust Grove—Participates in the Rapidan Campaign—Gallantry at Cold Harbor—The Battle of Monocacy—Losses of the Regiment—Engaged in the Shenandoah—The Final Contest before Petersburg..... 356

CHAPTER XIII.

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

Its Officers—Incidents of the Battle of Fredericksburg—Gallantry of the Regiment—The Battle of Fredericksburg—The Wilderness Campaign—Fighting under Sheridan in the Shenandoah—Final Movements..... 382

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT—(FIRST CAVALRY).

Its Early Difficulties—In the Field—Pope's Advance—Cedar Mountain—Manassas Plains and Aldie—Scouting—Brandy Station—Gettysburg—Sulphur Springs and Bristow Station—Across the Rapidan—The Battles of the Wilderness—Sheridan's Raid to Richmond—Turning Lee's Right—Operations around Petersburg—The Final Campaign..... 408

CHAPTER XV TO XXV—(INCLUSIVE).

THE NINE MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments—Their Services in the Fredericksburg Battles..... 486

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT—(SECOND CAVALRY).

Sent to the Southwest—Its Marches—Participates in an Expedition to Central Mississippi—Fight at Okolona, Mississippi—Pursues the Rebel Forrest—

Brilliant Fight at Guntown—The Sturgis Expedition—Engagement at Port Gibson—Expedition into Arkansas—Battle of Egypt Station—The Regiment sent to New Orleans—Subsequent Movements 589

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Sent to Virginia—Thence to the Southwest—Engaged at Chattanooga—Its Services and Gallantry in the Atlanta Campaign—Its Assault at Dug Gap, Georgia—Official Reports of its Engagements—The March to the Sea—The Campaign of the Carolinas—Last Fight of the Regiment at Smithfield, North Carolina 609

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Its Field of Operations—Its Defence of Columbus, Kentucky—Participates in the Assault upon Mobile—General Record 642

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Its Early Movements—Joins the Army of General Sherman—Participates in the Atlanta Campaign—Its Gallantry at Resaca—At Decatur—Before Atlanta—The Georgia Campaign—The March through the Carolinas—Muster Out..... 648

CHAPTER XXX.

THE THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—(THIRD CAVALRY).

Its Participation in the Wilderness Campaign—Sent to the Shenandoah—Battle of Winchester—Other Engagements—Its Gallantry at Five Forks 661

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Term of Service—Character of the Regiment—Its Efficiency—The Mortality of the Command 670

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Its Term of Service brief—Engaged in Guard Duty—Its General Character..... 674

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Its Gallantry in the Assault upon Petersburg—Losses of the Regiment..... 676

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE FORTIETH REGIMENT.

Attached to the First Brigade—Its Efficiency in the Closing Engagements of the War 679

CHAPTER XXXV.

BATTERY A—(FIRST ARTILLERY).

Its Organization and Record—Engaged at West Point, Virginia—At Mechanicsville and Gaines' Mill—At Antietam—Participation in the Mud Campaign—Its Gallantry at Salem Church—At Gettysburg—In the Wilderness Campaign—Final Movements 680

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BATTERY B—(SECOND ARTILLERY).

Engaged in the Peninsula campaign—Its Efficiency at Seven Pines and Peach Orchard at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—Participates in the Final Campaign—Its Losses 692

CHAPTER XXXVII.

BATTERY C—(THIRD ARTILLERY).

Its Organization—Services at White House Landing—At Deep Bottom and Reams' Station—Its Defence of Fort Haskell—Final Movements.... 697

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BATTERY D—(FOURTH ARTILLERY).

Its High Reputation—Its First Engagement—Assigned to the Defence of the Key of our Position—Its Splendid Services—Gallantry of Officers and Men in various Engagements—The Battery sent to New York—Its Movements upon returning to the Field..... 704

CHAPTER XXXIX.

BATTERY E—(FIFTH ARTILLERY).

Its Field of Operations—Largest Battery in the Service—General Character... .. 726

CHAPTER XL.

JERSEYMEN IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

In the Excelsior Brigade—In the Harris Light Cavalry—In Bramhall's Battery—In Twentieth and Forty-eighth New York Regiments—In Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—Individual Jerseymen in Commands of other States..... 727

CHAPTER XLI.

INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA IN 1863.

Services of Jerseymen in the "Emergency"—Their Honorable Record..... 766

CHAPTER XLII.

LEGISLATION OF THE WAR PERIOD.

Its General Character—Bounty and other Laws—Governor Parker—Provisions for the Care of our Soldiers—Institutions of Relief, &c..... 772

CHAPTER XLIII.

POPULAR SYMPATHY WITH THE CAUSE.

Efforts of the People in aid of the Troops—Jersey Women as Nurses—Organizations of Relief—The State Sanitary Commission..... 781

CHAPTER XLIV.

ATTITUDE OF THE CHURCH.

The Record of the several Denominations—Influence of their Example and Teachings..... 794

CHAPTER XLV.

DISTINGUISHED GENERAL OFFICERS.

Kearney—Mott—Torbert—McAllister—Ramsey—Sewell—Kilpatrick—Heckman—Mindil—Taylor—Truex—Hall—Campbell—Harker—Bayard—Price—Revere—Montgomery—Birney..... 804

CHAPTER XLVI.

INSTANCES OF GALLANTRY.

Drummer Magee—Exploit at Murfreesboro—Major Vredenburgh—His Brilliant Record 856

CHAPTER XLVII.

CHAPLAINS AND SURGEONS.

Their Work and General Efficiency—The Number in Service..... 863

Appended Notes..... 868

NEW JERSEY AND THE REBELLION.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES OF THE REBELLION.

In the Eighty-Fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America, there was initiated by ambitious and misguided men an insurrection against the paramount and constitutional authority which, while apparently inconsiderable in its earlier manifestations, finally developed into the most formidable rebellion of modern times, and in its ultimate consequences concerned the whole family of man. For five terrible years, the fierce debate of arms which followed upon this seditious outbreak, challenged the attention of all civilized nations, the influences of the combat reaching to, and affecting, the remotest lands. Nor was the conflict, either in the import or gravity of the issues it involved, or the magnitude of the scale upon which it was waged, unworthy of the universal and profound interest which it excited. It was no ordinary controversy; no mere contest of kings for feudal prerogatives, or of parliaments ambitious of aggrandizement or the conservation of endangered privileges, nor yet of embittered nations struggling for new geographical adjustments or territorial acquisitions. It originated in no mere question of frontiers, like some more recent wars; nor was it the outgrowth of any difference as to religious dogmas, like many other wars which have desolated the world. Its origin was in far higher causes. Primarily it was a contest between civi-

lization and barbarism; between those ideas of enlightenment, of equality, of democracy which have their best and completest exposition in the American system, and those eternally and mercilessly hostile principles of caste, of ignorance and aristocracy which in all ages, savage and civilized alike, have denied the rights of the many and hedged about with sacred care the usurped authority of the few.[1] From the earliest dawn of our history as a nation these principles had been in conflict, silently but desperately struggling for the mastery. For eighty years men and parties had been swept to power or to ruin as one sentiment or the other, in this unceasing controversy, had dominated the hour. For the most part that section in which education was confined to a feeble class, and which was distinguished by a social system which directed all thought and endeavor to the one purpose of perpetuating its own existence, had controlled the nation. But gradually power was slipping from its grasp. Civilization builds itself up slowly, but the law of its growth is sure, and so it came to pass that out of eighty dismal years of feudalism, "in which there had been but little talk of human right, but little obedience to divine reason," the Republic was slowly emerging at last into a nobler life and a grander destiny. The Hand of the Supreme, wheeling forward with stately purpose the chariot-wheels of Progress, and beating down whatever opposed the elevation of man and the enlarged recognition of his rights, would not stay at the bidding of any class or lords of misrule. He who established us a people and laid, broad and strong, the national foundations, did not mean that the nation's life should be kept forever wrapped "in the ancient cerecloths, and stiffening in the stony sarcophagus of a by-gone age." The North, with its schools, colleges, churches; its manufactures and agriculture, its active and intense thought; with its deepening culture, its concentrated population, and its ever-increasing appreciation of the principles under which it had grown and

---

1 Pollard's "Southern History of the War" says:

"The terrible war which ensued on disunion must be taken as the result of a profound and long-continued conflict between the political and social systems of North and South, with which slavery had a conspicuous connection."

flourished, grew steadily in strength and in influence in society and the government. The class that would dam the currents of national freedom and human progress, hopelessly declined in power and respectability; the class that sought to lift all weights from the shoulders of men, to widen and deepen the channels of liberty and progress, to subordinate forces to rights and government to humanity, as steadily augmented in vigor and numbers. At length, in 1860, the dominance of the North became, politically, complete. Upon the distinct issue, as to whether the principles and ideas which it symbolized, or those, on the contrary, which distinguished the South, should henceforth rule, a decision fatal to the further supremacy of the latter was deliberately given. The key to the portal of power, so long worn at the Southern girdle, was transferred absolutely to other hands. Then, seeing their downfall at hand, realizing that the Government could no longer be employed to shield or promote a sectional interest; that it would be administered for the good of all rather than for the advantage of a few, the minority, burning still with a lust of power—inflammable, petulant, audacious, eager to assail—rose in rebellion against the voice of the majority, threw off their allegiance to the central and constitutional authority, and madly attempted the dissolution of the Union, to the end that some fragment, falling to their share, might give them a new lease of power, and a foundation for a new empire dedicated to the perpetuation of those doctrines and ideas which, though rejected by all the world, they cherished as divine.

There were not a few—seers of the past, keen-eyed observers looking forward with prophetic ken into the shadowy future from the fields of past debates and controversies—who had anticipated with trembling this terrible collision. Reasoning from the analogies of history and the drift of Southern policy and avowals, no

---

[2] Alexander H. Stephens, in a speech at Savannah, Georgia, March 20, 1861, said that "the foundations (of the new government) are laid, its corner-stone rests upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery—subordination to the superior race—is his natural and normal condition." After further remarks in the same vein, he reiterated the statement: "It is upon this our actual fabric is firmly planted," adding the blasphemous words, "This stone, which was rejected by the first builders, 'is become the chief stone of the corner' in our edifice."

less than from daily occurring events, they could not discern any escape from a death-grapple between the opposing elements in our life as a people.[3] They felt that permanent concord was impossible between a growing and advancing people, and one decaying; between strength always aspiring to new achievement, and weakness always declining to profounder chaos; between freedom seeking continually loftier heights of usefulness and enjoyment for the race, and slavery forever creeping with panting tongue and lustful eye towards fresh fields of conquest. So long as slavery should exist, there could be, in the nature of the case, as many believed, no homogeneity between the North and the South. The very fact that the industry of the South was in the hands of a servile race, constituted a bar of separation, for that industry could never be associated with ideas of ingenuity and skill, of knowledge and intelligence, of constant progress and general comfort, more and more widely diffused among the people, which were the distinguishing characteristics of the North. These facts had ample and emphatic illustration in our history. The Southern ruling class had gone to decay while the North was rising in wealth and power. Born to command from the cradle a despised race, with the persons of men and women subject to their absolute power, the Southern plantation class were educated to arrogance, pride, sensuality,[4] and these very vices had eaten out all the vigor of their life. They were even becoming incapable of self-government, and openly declared

---

[3] As early as 1790, disunion was openly urged in Virginia and elsewhere, as the only means of preserving the supremacy of Southern sentiment. Washington's Farewell Address grew out of the prevalence of this dangerous sentiment. John Randolph of Roanoke declared in a speech in the House of Representatives, in 1817, that "the Grand Arsenal of Richmond, Virginia, was built with an eye to putting down the Administration of Mr. Adams (the immediate successor of Washington as President), with the bayonet, if it could not be accomplished by other means." This feeling of hostility to the principles of which the government was the expositor, strengthened with the years, and formed a perpetual menace to the public peace.

[4] Pollard, in his "Last Year of the War," says: "Slavery trained the white race of the South in habits of command: and though, sometimes, these *may have degenerated into cruelty and insolence*, yet they were generally the occasions of the revival of the spirit of chivalry in the nineteenth century. * * * Slavery relieved the better classes in the South from many of the demands of physical and manual labor; but although in some instances *idle or dissolute lives may have been the consequence of this*, yet it afforded opportunity for extraordinary intellectual culture in the South," &c.

their abhorrence of freedom of speech and of the press.[5] To govern the negro they must govern also the non-slaveholder; to govern him, he must be kept in ignorance and isolation from every elevating influence; and it was obvious that if slavery remained, an oligarchy supported by some power no less potent than the bayonet, must in time supplant the authority of the ballot, resting alike upon the virtue of all. This was the Southern tendency and condition, seen and known of men. But the North would not pause in its career. The march of opinion could not be stayed. The love of liberty in the souls of the Northern people could not be extinguished. Slavery, outwardly stately and powerful, but undermined and putrescent at the core, debauched more and more the society which nourished and maintained it. Thus daily the difference between the two sections grew more pronounced, and the danger of a collision more imminent. Barbarism cannot share the destiny of civilization; vigorous and healthy life cannot be bound to disease and decay.[6]

---

[5] *Debow's Review*, the chief organ of the Southern ruling class, said, at the time the contest was maturing: "The real contest of to-day is not simply between the North and South; but to determine whether for ages to chme our Government shall partake more of the form of monarchies or of more liberal forms;" and the same journal added: "The right to govern resides in a very small minority; the duty to obey is inherent in the great mass of mankind. * * * There is nothing to which the South entertains so great a dislike as of universal suffrage. * * * The real civilization of a country is in its aristocracy. To make an aristocrat in the future, we must sacrifice a thousand paupers."

[6] The declarations of the secession leaders in South Carolina, as made in the statement setting forth the "causes" which led to the secession of that State, are conclusive upon this point, as to the influence of the slavery question in precipitating the revolt. We quote from Dr. Stanton's work, "The Church and the Rebellion":

"After a long historical statement from their peculiar standpoint, and an argument to show that secession is authorized by the Constitution of the United States, these South Carolina leaders proceed to state the grievances which have impelled them to secede. It is noteworthy that there is not a solitary allusion in the ordinance of secession to grievances on any subject but slavery. But the relation of the General and State governments to that institution and their apprehensions for the future, they argue at length. A sentence or two will show their position: 'Those States (the non-slaveholding) have assumed the right of deciding upon the propriety of our domestic institutions; and have denied the rights of property established in fifteen of the States and recognized by the Constitution; they have denounced as sinful the institution of slavery; they have permitted the open establishment among them of societies whose avowed objects is, to disturb the peace and ruin the property of the citizens of other States. They have encouraged and assisted thousands of our slaves to leave their homes; and those who remain have been incited by emissaries, books and pictures to

But there were other causes of this rebellion, lying nearer the surface of our life as a people. These causes had always existed, dating from the very foundation of the government. They may be

---

servile insurrection. For twenty-five years this agitation has been steadily increasing, until it has now secured to its aid the power of the common Government. * * * On the 4th of March next, this party will take possession of the Government. It has announced that the South shall be excluded from the common territory, that the judicial tribunal shall be made sectional, and that *a war must be waged against slavery* until it shall cease throughout the United States. The guarantees of the Constitution will then no longer exist; the equal rights of the States will be lost. The slaveholding States will no longer have the power of self-government or self-protection, and the Federal Government will have become their enemy.' Whatever may be true about the justice of these charges, the proof is conclusive, from this official act, that slavery, in its extravagant claims and unfounded fears, was at the bottom of the secession of South Carolina. This conclusion cannot be avoided, unless we take the ground either that the men of that Convention *did not know* and were unanimously mistaken as to what their own complaints were, or that they were utterly hypocritical in stating them and are not to be believed at all, and that, too, in a document intended to vindicate their course before the world.

"The acts of secession, along with other proceedings of the Conventions of the other rebel States respectively, show precisely the same cause for the revolt as that assigned by the Convention of South Carolina—the assumed hostility of the General Government to slavery and the corresponding sentiments of the people of the North—and *there is no other reason given in any ordinance of secession.*

"A more recent and conclusive official testimony is found in the action of the so-called Rebel Congress at Richmond, in an 'Address to the People of the Confederate States,' issued in February, 1864, in which they speak of the cause of their secession as follows: 'Compelled by a long series of oppressive and tyrannical acts culminating at last in the selection of a President and Vice President by a party confessedly sectional and *hostile to the South and her institutions*, these States withdrew from the former Union and formed a new Confederate alliance as an independent Government, *based on the proper relations of labor and capital.* The Republican party was formed to *destroy slavery* and the equality of the States, and Lincoln was selected as the instrument to accomplish this object.'

"Besides this official testimony, many witnesses to the same effect might be cited from among leading statesmen and divines. We give a sample of their testimony. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President of the Southern Confederacy, was a representative man among Southern statesmen, and one of the ablest of them all. In his speech at Savannah, Georgia, already quoted, showing the superiority of their Constitution, he said: 'The new Constitution has put at rest forever all the agitating questions relating to our peculiar institution—African slavery as it exists among us—the proper status of the negro in our form of civilization. This was the immediate cause of the late rupture and present revolution. Jefferson in his forecast had anticipated this as the 'rock upon which the old Union would split.' He was right. What was conjecture with him is now a realized fact. But whether he comprehended the great truth upon which that rock stood and stands may be doubted. The prevailing ideas entertained by him and most of the leading statesmen at the time of the formation of the old Constitution were, that the enslavement of the African was in violation of the laws of nature; that it was wrong in principle—socially, morally, and politically. It was an evil they knew not how to deal with: but the general opinion of the men of that day was, that, some how or other, in the order of Providence, the institution would be evanescent and pass away. This idea, though not incorporated in the Constitution, was the prevailing idea at the time. The Constitution, it is true, secured every essen-

comprehensively stated as originating in errors of construction as to the powers respectively of the individual States and the General Government. The close of the revolution found the American colonists with a governmental system which, adopted during the exigencies of war, had really none of the attributes of a government, being a mere league of communities which had never been sovereign before, and lacking power to enforce its commands in any matter of vital concern. Though independent, having cast off the British control, the colonies were still, not a nation, but a mere cluster of petty States, bound together by a feeble alliance which was the source rather of discord and weakness than of concord and strength. Obviously, this condition of affairs could not be permitted to continue. It was indispensable to the welfare of all alike that there "should be lodged somewhere a *supreme* power to regulate and govern the concerns of the confederated republic."[7] There must be a stronger government for the Union, or separation and

---

tial guarantee to the institution while it should last, and hence no argument can be justly used against the constitutional guarantees thus secured, because of the common sentiment of the day. Those ideas, however, were fundamentally wrong. They rested upon the assumption of the equality of races. This was an error. It was a sandy foundation and the idea of a Government built upon it—when the "storm came and the wind blew, it fell." Our new Government is founded upon exactly the opposite ideas.'

"Again: all the religious public bodies of the South which spoke on the subject at all, presented slavery as the cause of the disruption. Among other numerous instances, the 'Address of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, to all the Churches throughout the Earth,' adopted unanimously, at Augusta, Georgia, December, 1861, states the matter as follows: 'In addition to this, there is *one* difference which so radically and fundamentally distinguishes the North and the South, that it is becoming every day more and more apparent that the religious as well as the secular interest of both will be more effectually promoted by a complete and lasting separation. The antagonism of Northern and Southern sentiment on the subject of slavery *lies at the root* of all the difficulties which have resulted in the dismemberment of the Federal Union and involved us in the horrors of an unnatural war.' The Southern Baptist Convention, a body representing, as they say, 'a constituency of six or seven hundred thousand Christians,' sitting in Savannah, Georgia, May 13, 1861, unanimously adopted a paper in which they thus refer to slavery as the cause of disunion: 'The Union constituted by our forefathers was one of co-equal sovereign States. The fanatical spirit of the North has long been seeking to deprive us of rights and franchises guaranteed by the Constitution; and after years of persistent aggression, they have at last accomplished their purpose.' And similar testimony is borne by all the leading denominations of Christians at the South; the purport of all being—that slavery, its claims and apprehensions as urged by the Southern leaders, caused the rebellion."

[7] Washington's circular to the Governors of the States.

dismemberment were inevitable. Our present Constitution was the outgrowth of this palpable necessity. Its object was to make the inhabitants of all the States perpetually one people, to create a nation—not a league. To that end, and the preservation of the nation so constituted, it conferred upon the General Government authority to make and execute *supreme* laws, to impose taxes, to maintain an army and navy, to declare war, to make treaties—to perform, in short, all the usual functions of a government acting upon persons and property. At the same time, every power was prohibited to the States which was deemed inconsistent with, or would impair the omnipotence of, that central authority. With the adoption of the Constitution by the people, the States as they had previously existed were blotted out,[8] and to the new States which arose there remained the powers not directly or *impliedly* granted to the General Government.[9] In other words, the power of the States thus annihilated passed to their successor, which is the nation, for any act of supreme sovereignty that "the exigencies of the Union" may require.

Clearly, there could be no higher exigency than that of the preservation of the Union, and it would be a waste of words to argue that for this purpose, when rebellion came, the Government had ample power. It was made for this very purpose. The question of maintaining the indivisibility of the Union was purely a question for the General Government to decide, and not a question for each individual State. It was never intended that one of the States created and assimilated by the engagement of all should have power to defeat its object; this would have been incompatible with the general principles on which every government must be founded.[10]

---

[8] "The general power, whatever be its form, if it preserves itself, must swallow up the State governments, otherwise it would be swallowed up by them. Two sovereignties cannot exist within the same limits.—*Mr. Hamilton in the Federal Convention of* 1787.

[9] The powers reserved to the States are the powers of local self-government by their own executive officers, legislative assemblies and courts.

[10] "I consider, then, the power to annul a law of the United States, assumed by one State, incompatible with the existence of the Union, contradicted expressly by the letter of the Constitution, unauthorized by its spirit, inconsistent with every principle on which it was founded, and destructive of the great object for which it was formed."—*President Jackson's anti-nullification message.*

A constitutional right of secession is wholly inconsistent with the necessary authority of the Government, and with its inherent power to preserve the Union. A nation has a right to everything essential to its safety and well-being. This nation has a right to a Union consistent with its security, liberty and progress in civilization. It had *exercised* power over the Union from the beginning. But Southern men held other views. They held that each State was sovereign, and that the Government had no power to preserve itself or the Union, because none was expressly granted. They claimed for each State the right, at its own will and pleasure, and without the consent of other States, or consultation with them, to withdraw from the Union.[11] They went even further, and claimed that by reason of the secession of any State, the legal tie which bound the others was severed, the central government annihilated, and each State at liberty to form such combinations, and enter into such alliances, as it might elect. Not only could a single State withdraw, but at its command the Union could be disintegrated—torn into as many fragments as there are States; and when thus broken, it could never be re-united, except by another convention and the formation of another Constitution.

These principles—principles of misrule, of discord and death, embodying intrinsically all the perils of anarchy—had long had

---

[11] The fallacy of this reasoning as to State sovereignty has never been better exposed than by President Jackson, thus:

"The States severally have *not* retained their entire sovereignty. It has been shown that, in becoming parts of a nation, not members of a league, they surrendered many of their essential parts of sovereignty. The right to make treaties, declare war, levy taxes, exercise exclusive judicial and legislative powers, were all of them functions of sovereign power. The States, then, for all these important purposes, were no longer sovereign. The allegiance of their citizens was transferred, in the first instance, to the government of the United States; they became American citizens, and owed obedience to the Constitution of the United States; and to laws made in conformity with the powers it vested in Congress. This last position has not been, and cannot be, denied. How, then, can that State be said to be sovereign and independent, whose citizens owe obedience to laws not made by it, and whose magistrates are sworn to disregard those laws when they come in conflict with those passed by another? What shows, conclusively, that the States cannot be said to have reserved an undivided sovereignty, is, that they expressly ceded the right to punish treason—not treason against their separate power, but treason against the United States. Treason is an offence against *sovereignty*, and sovereignty must reside with the power to punish it."

possession of the Southern mind.[12] The whole Southern people had been educated in this faith. Southern society everywhere was permeated by its influence. In repeated encounters Southern men had maintained it with resolute, if not implacable, tenacity of purpose. Often they had menaced the nation with the horrors of war in its defence. There were men, too, at the North, who held, with Calhoun and with President Buchanan,[13] that the Constitution confers no power upon the general government to make war upon a State; that in other words, there is no inhering or acquired power in the government, when summoned by armed rebellion to abdicate its authority, enabling it to maintain its own existence. They forgot that self-preservation is the first law of nature; that the law acts upon individuals, and that to execute the law upon persons is not to make war upon a State. They forgot, too, that all rights known to the law have some formal and orderly manner appointed for their assertion; but this pretended right of secession had no such specified method of declaration. It could only be asserted by violence, and this fact alone made its attempted exercise outlawry, sedition, rebellion—offences clearly cognizable by the paramount law of the public safety.

In these causes, the war which for over four years filled this land with death and tears, originated. It was inevitable that conflict should result from the principle of secession. It was in itself a menace and a disorder—an element of decay lodged at the

---

[12] In 1832, South Carolina embodied nullification in a solemn ordinance, declaring that, should the Federal government attempt to enforce a certain Tariff law, "the people of that State would henceforth hold themselves absolved from all further obligation to maintain or preserve their political connection with the people of the other States, and would forthwith proceed to organize a separate government, and do all other acts and things which *sovereign and independent States* may of right do." Governor Hayne, in his message to the Legislature of that State, explicitly sanctioned the nullifying ordinance. "I recognize," said he, "no allegiance as paramount to that which the citizens of South Carolina owe to the State of their birth or their adoption." Governor Pickens, in a proclamation issued twenty-eight years later (December 24th, 1860), declared that South Carolina is, and has a right to be, a separate, *sovereign*, free, and independent State, and, as such, has a right to levy war, to conclude peace, to negotiate treaties, leagues, or covenants, and to do all acts whatever that rightfully appertain to a free and independent State."

[13] Mr. Buchanan's views upon this point are given at length in his last annual message, laid before Congress on the third day of December, 1860.

very tap-root of our system. The men who precipitated the contest had never been representatives of our highest life as a Christian people; they were the expositors, not of our democracy, but of the oligarchical element and spirit which had so long aspired to broader and more absolute domination. It was not among them that the gospel of liberty, of love, and of universal brotherhood found the largest credence. It was not among them that the industrial arts had their grandest development. It was not under their patronage that our manufactures, our inventions, our culture had come to challenge the homage of the nations. Not by their efforts or wisdom—hardly by their consent—had the continent been rescued from barbarism, and great cities, with all the refinements of civilization, planted in the far forest depths where, half a century ago, only the red man's foot disturbed the solitudes. All these results, at once the wonder and envy of the world, had been achieved by the enterprise, the skill, the intelligence of the North, and were the legitimate product of the ideas which there found supreme recognition. They constituted, in the eyes of Northern men, certain proofs of the value of the Union, and of the wisdom of that doctrine of government which, as it were, images and epitomizes the people in the national polity, thus securing permanence and safety to the persons and properties of all alike, in the fact of a provident resource, or due reserve of potency, for the correction of all abuses on the part of those in authority. No such results of material, moral or political advancement or elevation had been possible under the Southern system; on the contrary, all Southern policy faced to the Past rather than to the Future, cherished the effeté and old rather than the vigorous and new in government and morals, and with that conservative instinct peculiar to aristocracies, perpetually cried out with Sanballat of old against the removal of the *debris* of decayed systems and the erection of new structures of law and new memorials of growth and expansion. It was but natural, therefore, that when, in the inevitable attrition of these hostile principles, those who recognized no restraints of law or fealty demanded the dissolution of the Union, the people of the North, educated to regard that

Union as the embodiment of the national aspirations and the safeguard of the national interests, and as necessarily, by the organic laws of its structure, perpetual, should resolutely resist, even as one resists an attempt to strike down those of his own household. The instinct of nationality, lying deep in the hearts of the people so long menaced by a grudging and ambitious oligarchy, when that oligarchy at last raised its hideous hand in actual hostility, in one grand outburst lifted the nation into an attitude of haughty and majestic defiance, and thus, in one moment of time, issue was joined between the forces which for eighty years had struggled for the mastery in our life, and silently prepared for the fatal hour of a final and decisive collision.

CHAPTER II.

THE UPRISING IN NEW JERSEY.

On the 20th of December, 1860, a convention of delegates elected under authority of the Legislature of South Carolina, adopted an ordinance of secession, declaring the "Union then subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America," to be finally and forever dissolved. This act was hailed everywhere throughout the South with eager exultation, as the first decisive step toward the erection of an independent Southern Confederacy. Others of the slave States, where the disunion plotters had obtained control, at once prepared to follow the disastrous lead of South Carolina. Their Senators and Representatives in Congress, flinging taunts and insults in the faces of their loyal colleagues, resigned their places and hastened to their homes to aid in stirring up the passions of the people to an intenser heat and more implacable fury. Military organizations were rapidly matured, and equipped with arms stolen from Federal arsenals and armories, of which the conspirators took forcible possession. Vigilance committees, breathing the spirit of the mob, were formed in all the larger towns, and established a reign of terror which swept down, pitilessly, all thought of resistance to the ungovernable passion of the hour. The whole South rang with appeals to arms. In February, 1861, an assembly of usurpers, chosen by the secession conventions of six States without the consent or sanction of the people, adopted a form of government for the new Confederacy, which was afterwards distinguished by the title of "Confederate States of America."[1] On the 12th of April,

[1] "This title was utterly false, because no States, as *States*, were parties to the league. The "government," so called, was composed only of a band of Confederate

Fort Sumter, occupied by a Federal garrison, was assailed by hostile batteries manned by Southern troops, and on the following day it capitulated, and the flag of the "Confederacy" was lifted over its shattered walls. From that hour, big with the fate of millions, inactivity on the part of the government was impossible, and it no longer hesitated to summon the people to defend the heritage thus boldly and traitorously assailed.

It is entirely safe to say that up to this time the masses of the Northern people were unable to believe, notwithstanding the apparent exasperation and widely prevalent excitement of the Southern mind, that a blow would actually be struck against the national authority. The flag of the nation was the flag of the fathers. It was the symbol of a theory of government to which all the world was more and more approximating. It proclaimed on land and sea, to the ends of the earth, man's capacity for self-government. Under it the country had grown from the weakness of Colonial vassalage into the sturdy and stalwart strength of a NATION, whose power everywhere found recognition; whose example had influenced the polity of the oldest and proudest States of Europe; whose enterprise had pushed its adventurous way into the remotest lands; whose science and philosophy had contributed to the comfort and advancement of every people; whose laws embodied the ripest results of eighteen centuries of political experience and growth. That flag had through two wars led our armies to victory. It could not, surely, be that men who had found shelter under its folds, whose fathers had marched under it to battle, their way illuminated by the glory of its stars, would dare to seek its dishonor and the overthrow of the authority which it represented? The same rivers that flowed by the doors of Northern homesteads, touched, in their majestic sweep, the borders of Southern plantations, and bore to Southern villages and cities

---

traitors, who had usurped the powers and trampled upon the rights of the people, who constitute the State, and were about to make war upon the Republic to the hurt of that people."—*Lossing's "Civil War in America,"' page* 248, *vol.* 1. It is noteworthy that while the insurgent leaders uniformly claimed to speak for the people, and in defence of their rights, the people were really ignored in the preliminary as well as in all subsequent proceedings under the Confederacy.

the products of Northern acres. The same mountain ranges which cradled Northern hamlets on their slopes, lifted their heads over Southern vallies, with contented populations nestling in their laps. A vast system of railways, reaching from the Northern lakes to the Gulf, with lateral lines extending from the Atlantic seaboard to the Rocky Mountains, contributed to the creation of a community of interests and equality of responsibility in the government, among all sections of our extended domain. The language in which Southern men appealed to God around the family altar, was that in which New England sung her thanksgiving hymns and taught the duty of obedience to law in her Christian schools. Were not all these bands of union? Did not these things constitute physical arguments against dismemberment—geographical disabilities to separation? Was not ours a common destiny; were there not ties of kindred, trade, history, tradition, which, in the last resort, would hold us all together, proving stronger than the passion of demagogues, stronger than the hates, however vehemently nourished, of faction or of section? Did the South, indeed, mean to do battle with the whole spirit of the age? It was in thoughts like these that the people grounded the hope that, spite of growing clamors and deepening exasperations, war would after all be escaped, and the nation safely delivered out of all its perils. The storm might gather, indeed, and the thunder mutter overhead, but surely the clouds would ere long break and the blue sky appear, sheathing in its serene depths every angry bolt, silencing in its vast abysses every clamorous menace.

Thus confiding in the loyal instincts of the people; unable to believe that the spirit of sedition would flower into open revolt; and when the blow was finally struck, stunned alike by indignation and surprise, the North was obviously unprepared for war. A giant in strength, with vast resources at its command, it was yet for the moment wholly incapable of defence, and with all its athletic vigor was but a child in capacity for immediate resistence. The Federal army, scattered in feeble detachments on frontier stations, or employed in garrisoning seaboard defences, numbered in all but

a paltry aggregate of twelve thousand men. The national arsenals, not in rebel hands, were comparatively empty, and the armories upon which the government depended for the production of arms and munitions, were either inadequate or altogether abandoned. Had an army of thirty thousand men leaped into the arena, fully organized, at the first gun of the foe, the whole North, even if dragged with a seine, could not for months after the first assault, have furnished sufficient effective arms to equip it. Nor was this all. There was not in any State, with perhaps a single exception, a thoroughly organized and equipped militia upon which to fall back for support and defence. The Free States, relying for protection against exceptional excesses and disorders upon the vigorous, underlying sentiment of obedience to law, and the conservative influence of enlightened opinion, by which it was characterized—having in their midst no institution which constituted a perpetual menace of the public peace—had only in rare instances bestowed attention upon the cultivation of the martial spirit; for the most part had neglected entirely the organization and maintenance of a reserve military establishment which, while essentially voluntary and republican in form, should second, in sudden or pressing emergencies, the efforts of the civil magistracy in enforcing resisted law and maintaining endangered authority. There was, undoubtedly, in this prevalent decay of the military spirit, and this absence of any efficient militia system, a gratifying, and to strangers an amazing, exhibition of popular confidence in the strength and permanence of free institutions, as well as in the general virtue of the citizen; but this fact, however pleasing in itself, atoned but poorly for the general defencelessness when at last the shock of arms shook down the nation's confidence in peace, and armed rebellion, standing at the very gates of the capital, demanded the surrender to its control of the fairest portion of our heritage.

Among the States of the Union none, perhaps, was so poorly prepared for the harsh exactions and inevitable necessities of war, as New Jersey. Her militia system, never properly fostered or sustained, was but a system of shreds and patches, without organic unity,

and almost entirely worthless as a means of defence, or even as a nucleus for a more perfect organization.[2] The supply of arms at the command of the authorities was scarcely equal to the equipment of three full brigades, and those within reach were of the poorest description—altogether unfit for active service. They might answer for mock engagements on peaceful muster-days, or for target-firing on holiday parades, but beyond this they could be of little use.—These, obviously, were not only inconveniences in the situation of the State; they amounted to positive disabilities. But these were not the only embarrassing features of the situation. The military bureau of the State had been organized on a purely peace basis, and as such had been administered through a period of profound calm, during which not a single demand had been made upon its energies. It was as ignorant, practically, as the people themselves of the realities and business of war. Its heads knew absolutely nothing from experience as to the vast and consuming necessities of armies, or of the methods of high organization now brought to bear upon their structure.[3] Suddenly called upon to act, they were compelled

---

[2] "The proclamation of the President of the United States, which appeared on the fifteenth day of April last, calling out the militia of the several States to suppress rebellion already commenced in a portion of our country, found the State of New Jersey almost wholly unprepared for such a call. * * * Many years of profound peace, and the absence of any feeling of alarm, had left our reserve militia entirely unorganized, and to a great extent unenrolled throughout the State, while the active militia (which had been almost entirely supported by the individual patriotism and exertions of its members, with little or no encouragement from the State,) though it amounted in the aggregate to about four thousand four hundred officers and men, consisted in a great measure of scattered companies, attached to the various brigades of the State, and these in many cases but poorly armed."—*Report of Adjutant-General Stockton*, 1861.

[3] The reader will not misunderstand these remarks. They are not meant to reflect at all upon the capacity of the heads of this department of the State Administration. Robert F. Stockton, Jr., who served during the whole period of the war as Adjutant-General, was in every respect admirably qualified for that position. Inheriting a predilection for the profession of arms, and thoroughly patriotic, he brought to the discharge of his duties the highest energy, with a sobriety of judgment and a vigor of perception which made him invaluable. No man was more sensible than he was of the defects of our militia system, and the difficulties of his position resulting therefrom, and from the very first he labored industriously to secure the introduction of such reforms as would, in a measure at least, remedy the existing evils. But with all this, General Stockton was without experience in the actual business of organizing large bodies of troops, and it is to this fact, for which he was no more to blame than any other citizen, that we refer in this *resume* of the embarrassments attending the operations of our military bureau in the early stages of the war. Later in the struggle no such statement would apply. The Quartermaster-General, Lewis Perrine, labored under

to acquire, by slow and painful application, that facility in organizing troops without which their efforts were liable to be baffled at every turn. For at the centre of all military authority and activity —the capital of the nation—narrow-minded, impracticable men seemed for a time to have exclusive control; men who, in the face of a hostile army, with eleven States in open revolt, and war already striding with kindled torch through the land, not only estimated the rebellion as a mere temporary ebullition which would disappear in thirty, or at most, ninety days, but actually organized their measures of defence upon this narrow estimate.[4] Hence, it came to pass that when the people, more correctly interpreting the signs of the hour, thronged in with lofty courage, by hundreds and thousands, to defend the nation's life, they met rebuffs rather than encouragement; checks and hindrances amounting to positive restrictions, were laid upon the recruitment and reception of in-coming volunteers; and, as a result, State authorities were constantly exposed to unnecessary annoyances—were compelled to conform to stereotyped and effetè methods in the organization and equipment of their regiments, and to undergo the most irksome processes of circumlocution even as to the most trivial details. Necessarily, this persistent adherence to forms, to old usuages, to the methods of the schools, in the presence of a crisis demanding instant and decisive

---

the same difficulty as his associate, but, like him, displayed, from first to last, an untiring assiduity and conscientious fidelity in the performance of his duties, which achieved for him, justly, an exalted reputation among our troops, no less than with the public at large. We shall have occasion to refer again to both these officials in the course of this work.

[4] Nothing in the whole record of the war appears more painfully ridiculous than the failure of Secretary Cameron, and other high Government officials, to appreciate, even approximately, the gravity of the crisis which they were called to meet. On the part of some of them, there was, apparently, utter and complete blindness, or what was still more criminal, a fixed purpose to dwarf the contest, and measure all preparations of defence by their own low and inadequate standard. Thus, Secretary Cameron, when the Governor of this State pressed the acceptance of troops in May, 1861, said: "Three regiments are assigned to your State. It is important to reduce rather than enlarge this number. Let me earnestly recommend you, therefore, to call for no more" (than already named.) "If more are already called for, reduce the number by discharge." Even after Bull Run, as late as August, 1861, Mr. Cameron only reluctantly consented to accept the Ninth Regiment, although the men were recruited and eager to go to the field, where only disaster had crowned our arms. If this was not an absurdity amounting to cruelty, what was it?

action, seriously embarrassed a bureau so inexperienced as that to which the military interests of New Jersey were committed, and with all the fidelity and industry of its heads, this added burden rendered the work of preparation for defence one of stupendous, and at first sight, appalling proportions.

In one thing, however, the State was eminently fortunate. It had an Executive of incorruptible integrity, of inflexible loyalty, and of indomitable will; one of those rare men who, outwardly unobtrusive and silent, conceal under a complacent demeanor, vast inherent strength and self-reliance, which, upon emergency, produce in them prodigies of performance. A man of quiet habits, preferring the peaceful pursuits of the husbandman to the tumults and rivalries of politics, without ambition or exalted self-appreciation,[5] he had consented to become a candidate for Governor only upon the most pressing entreaties of those who, discerning signs of trouble in the lowering future, felt profoundly the supreme importance of securing a man of his distinguished character as Executive of the State; and even when elected, after one of the most heated political campaigns in our history, he entered with undisguised reluctance upon the duties of the office, notwithstanding, at that time, those duties were by no means of an exacting nature. Had he foreseen, in those days of calm, what burdens awaited him in the future—what consuming and overwhelming demands would be made upon his energies in the performance of the inevitable administrative labors which the war imposed, we may well imagine that not even the most urgent solicitations would have induced him to accept the important trust which the people so willingly confided to his hands.

But the very qualities we have named as entering predominantly into Governor Olden's character, made him, when the crisis came,

---

[5] No man could be more destitute of ambition, of the vulgar sort, than Governor Olden. During the canvass which resulted in his election, he more than once said to the writer: "Nothing but the most urgent considerations of public duty, and of attachment to the principles with which I have always been identified, could ever have induced me to become a candidate. If elected, I shall find no pleasure in the position. I have no children who, when I am gone, will count it an honor to be able to say their father once filled the highest position in the State; I have myself no aspirations in that direction; why, then, should I be engaged as I am in appealing to the people for support?"

peculiarly the man for its augmented and solemn responsibilities. The patriotic instinct which impelled him to sacrifice personal feelings and personal comfort to meet the call of his fellow-citizens, made him, from the first moment of the rebellion, thoroughly and desperately in earnest in all his convictions of the necessity and duty of defence. The great energy and innate integrity of purpose, the nicely-balanced temperament, the keen perception and power of rapid decision for which he was noted, made him a leader, at once, in the work of organizing the State for the task which, in common with every other commonwealth, suddenly rose before it. These qualities not only made him a leader as to larger operations—as to the general purpose and object in view,—but gave him conspicuous facility in devising and arranging details, in ordering safely and wisely the minutiæ of the work in hand, and in meeting and disposing of, promptly and judiciously, the new questions and difficulties almost daily arising. Nor was this all. Governor Olden, albeit of retiring life, had been a close observer and student of character, and was a rare judge of men, discriminating with a precision which seldom, if ever, erred, between the good and the bad—the trustworthy and the fickle—the wise and the foolish. This quality of mind proved of the utmost value to the State and to the country. It enabled him, in the selection of his subordinates, and especially in the officering of our troops, to procure men of undoubted capacity, who could be depended upon to perform the work assigned them.[6] No pretender ever imposed upon Governor Olden; no adventurer, substituting effrontery and affluence of talk for genuine merit, ever passed his searching scrutiny and acquired his endorsement. The result was that the regiments which left the State during his administration were better officered and appointed than those of any other

---

6 Governor Olden was greatly assisted in the selection of officers by a Board of Examiners, composed of Adjutant-General Stockton, Lieutenant A. T. A. Torbert and General William Cook. Lieutenant Torbert, who was at an early day assigned for duty at Trenton, rendered from the first most important service in organizing and preparing our regiments for the field. Governor Olden was also greatly assisted in the labors of his office by Captain Charles P. Smith, James T. Sherman, formerly editor of the *State Gazette*, Barker Gummere, Clerk in Chancery, Colonel Charles Scranton, General N. N. Halsted, Hon. Joseph W. Allen, and others—all of whom labored untiringly, and without compensation, in behalf of the State.

State. There was another reason for this. The Executive carefully avoided the error, into which some other Governors fell, of making political appointments, that is, of selecting men for purely military duties because of political service, or the solicitations of political bodies. In all his selections, of course, primary reference was had to the opinions of the persons chosen touching the war; it would have been simply suicidal to have placed in command of loyal troops men who sympathized with the enemy; but there was no difficulty at all in finding, in both political parties, individuals of recognized competency and unqualified patriotism, who eagerly embraced the opportunity to lead our volunteers to battle. In those first hours of the great uprising, whatever may have been the case at a later period in the struggle, party lines were obliterated, party restraints uncared for, and the claims of the country, for which in other times men had died and women had agonized and suffered, were, with but an inconsiderable exception, recognized as sacredly paramount and supreme.

Charles S. Olden, whose peculiar qualifications for the Executive office are here presented, was, at the time of his election, sixty-one years of age, and in the prime of his strength and judgment. He had served for two terms of three years each in the upper house of the State Legislature, and was familiar with the wants, as well as thoroughly conversant with the history, of the State. While a member of the Senate he had developed a talent for finance, and a capacity for the business of legislation, which gave him a front rank among the straightforward, old-style legislators who, before and for a time subsequent to the adoption of the present Constitution, so greatly honored the State. He was chosen Governor in November, 1859, by a majority of one thousand six hundred and fifty-one (in a total vote of one hundred and seven thousand one hundred and seventy-six,) over General E. R. V. Wright, who was widely known as an active and influential supporter of the principles of his party,—and was, consequently, in the second year of his administration when the war commenced. Politically, Governor Ol-

den held to the principles of the Republican party, but had no sympathy with the peculiar views of some rash extremists who clung to that organization. Slavery he regarded as an unmitigated evil, the extension of which was to be prevented by all means known to the Constitution, and the influence of which it was of the highest importance to purge from the national life. At the same time, understanding, from observation during a residence of some years in a Gulf State, the intense feeling which pervaded the Southern mind on this subject, and constitutionally averse to strife, except where vital principles were actually involved, he looked for the removal of the system to the silent but resistless operation of Christian teaching and example, and deprecated any attempt to interfere, from without, with the domestic institutions of any State. In this he agreed with the great majority of his own party, but was, perhaps, slower than some others, when the war had vested the nation with absolute power over this subject, to come up to the standard which was finally reached, as a national expression, in Mr. Lincoln's Proclamation of Emancipation. On this subject, we have Governor Olden's official declarations, which must be accepted as a conclusive exposition of his views, and they fully confirm the interpretation here recorded. In his Inaugural Address to the Legislature, (January 17, 1860,) referring to the threatening aspect of public affairs, he urged with great earnestness the duty of a conciliatory course, declaring that "mutual concession was essential to the integrity of the Union," and adding that while "the sentiment of a large portion of the citizens of the United States was unquestionably adverse to involuntary servitude," its extinguishment was "exclusively and eminently a matter of domestic policy, and controlled by each State for itself." At the same time, he declared that "every encroachment of the system of slavery upon ground not clearly ceded to it by the original compact," was in violation of it, and might be justly and lawfully resisted. He added, in the same direction, that "New Jersey having always been true to her Federal engagements, and having fallen behind none of her sister States in fidelity to the Union, sympathizes now with no party which seeks its dissolution. As she was among the first to ratify

the Constitution, so will she be among the last to violate any of its provisions; and that Union, in the benefits and glories of which she has shared, with all the powers that God has given her she will endeavor to perpetuate until the latest day."

In these sentiments we have a clear and pronounced revelation of Governor Olden's character, and an index to the policy which he ever afterwards pursued. Even when the secession movement had been actually initiated by South Carolina, he still held to the hope that hostilities might be averted, and all existing difficulties harmoniously adjusted. To that end, in his Annual Message to the Legislature in January, 1861, he counselled moderation, and suggested that it might be wise to favor, by some legislative expression, the calling of a Convention of all the States, in which the points at issue might be discussed and some satisfactory basis of settlement agreed upon. But in the same message, he warned the misguided men of the South that the principle of secession, tending directly to anarchy, would never be admitted by the loyal States and people; that they, and the communities for which they claimed to speak, had no wrongs, no grievances which could not be righted under the Constitution and within the Union, and repeated that New Jersey, while deprecating strife and yearning for a peaceable and orderly solution of all disputes, would still defend the Union, if in spite of all entreaties it should be assailed by armed violence, with all the enthusiasm and all the energy which her sons displayed in the struggle for its establishment. That this was no vain boast, we shall see in due course of this record.

As to the manner in which Governor Olden discharged his duties, a fact or two deserves here to be added. His capacity for labor, however arduous and incessant, was remarkable. He took no thought of himself. Family enticements, home delights, the companionship of kindly neighbors, once so full of attraction, he entirely surrendered, and if he thought of them at all amid his crowding duties, let the thought lie sweetly in his heart, and gave no sign. For a period of twenty-one months, he was only absent from the State capital two days and nights, and during much of this time he worked at his desk not only during the day but far

into the nights, making it a rule to complete each day the duties which that day brought. The correspondence alone devolved upon him during this protracted period would have fully occupied the hands of any less methodical and industrious man, but he not only regularly disposed of it, writing with his own hand all letters of importance, but gave constant attention to the more pressing duties of his office, keeping everything at all times under his personal supervision, watching closely the expenditures in the military department in the purchase of supplies and equipments, scrutinizing the claims and characters of all applicants for position, looking with fatherly care after the comfort of our troops, and passing through all these harassing perplexities and cares with serene face and a lofty faith in the nation's cause which made all men around him better and stronger for their work. After such a career—a career embellished by unflinching loyalty and unselfish devotion to duty, crowned by a royal abnegation of all personal interests and tastes—it was but just that he should bear with him into his retirement, as a recompense for all his toils and sacrifices, the gratitude and esteem of all the people, and a sense of high appreciation, moreover, among all without the State, who were cognizant of his services.

CHAPTER III.

TROOPS SENT FORWARD.

THE population of New Jersey in the Spring of 1861, amounted to six hundred and seventy-six thousand. Of this number, ninety-eight thousand eight hundred and six were liable to military duty, though without military experience, and to a great extent ignorant of the use of arms. But when the call came for men to defend the nation's capital, great as had been the popular reluctance to believe that war was possible, and all-pervading as was the decay of the martial spirit, there was no hesitation or delay in the people's response. The whole North rose with glorious unanimity to vindicate the majesty of insulted law. New Jersey, from her Revolutionary battle-fields, answered the nation's call with eager pledges of help. The old flag, displayed aforetime only on fair holidays when no storms beat, flung out its folds in every town and hamlet, and over secluded country homes, and became a perpetual sign of covenant-keeping faithfulness,—a pledge to all the world that the cause it symbolized should be maintained at whatever cost. It had gone down, torn and soiled, at Sumter, but it should be raised again, some day, triumphant and with new stars shining in its azure field. In every town and village, the people, assembling in public meetings, pledged their utmost resources in behalf of the imperiled Government. The banks came forward with liberal offers of money;[1] lead-

[1] The following are the amounts placed at the disposal of Governor Olden by the banks whose names appear:

Newark Banking Company	$50,000
State Bank at Newark	50,000
Mechanics' Bank "	25,000
Newark City Bank	25,000
Essex County Bank	20,000
State Bank at Elizabeth	20,000

ing citizens proffered their assistance to the authorities; every fireside shone with the lustre of patriotic feeling; and even the schools shared in the absorbing excitement. It was a carnival of patriotism, from one end of the State to the other.[2]

Mechanics' and Traders' Bank, Jersey City	25,000
Bank of Jersey City	10,000
Hoboken City Bank	11,000
Sussex Bank	20,000
Union Bank at Dover	10,000
Farmers' Bank of Wantage	8,000
State Bank at New Brunswick	25,000
Trenton Banking Company	35,000
Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank, Trenton	35,000
Bordentown Banking Company	5,000
Mechanics' Bank of Burlington	5,000
Farmers' Bank of New Jersey, (Mount Holly,)	10,000
Burlington County Bank at Medford	5,000
State Bank at Camden	26,000
Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, Camden	10,000
Gloucester County Bank, (Woodbury,)	5,000
Salem Banking Company	10,000
Cumberland Bank, (Bridgeton,)	5,000
Total	$451,000

Among the earliest individual tenders of aid were those of Miss Sophia Stevens and Miss Esther Stevens, who, on April 29th, each placed $1,000 at the Governor's disposal.

[2] Lossing, in his "Civil War in America," page 403, says of the uprising in New Jersey, very justly as to the people but falsely as to the Governor: "The inhabitants of New Jersey were so full of enthusiasm that they became impatient of the seeming lukewarmness and tardiness of Governor Olden and others in authority. The Governor was so startled by the demonstrations of patriotism around him, that he ordered Company A, of the City Battalion of Trenton, the capital of the State, to watch the arsenal, and see that the people did not run away with the arms." Nothing could be more unjust than this as to the State Executive. No man could possibly have been more prompt than Governor Olden in meeting every demand of duty. He did not need to be stimulated, by pressure from without, to the fulfilment of any obligation. As to the intimation that he was driven to place a guard at the State Arsenal by an apprehension that the populace, in their impetuous zeal, would seize its contents and march headlong to the field, no one who knows what the condition of that establishment was, and how worthless were the arms stored within its shattered and rambling walls, will need to be assured of its entire groundlessness. The statement, indeed, in view of the actual facts of the case, is too farcical to deserve serious comment. Mr. Lossing continues, with greater accuracy: "He (Governor Olden) isssued a proclamation, two days after the President's call, calling for the quota of New Jersey to assemble at the State Capital. The Trenton banks tendered a loan to the State of $25,000; and the authorities of the city of Newark appropriated $100,000 for the maintenance of the families of volunteers, and five thousand dollars for the equipment of the soldiers. The Legislature met on the 30th of April, in extraordinary session, * * * * and the movements of troops began." In another place, the writer says that "the people of the State nobly redeemed" the pledge, made by the Legislature, of the faith and power of New Jersey in aid of the Government, in any required extent.

Fitz James O'Brien, in a letter to the New York *Times*, describing the journey of the

President Lincoln's first call for troops was made on the 15th day of April, 1861. Of the total number called for by that proclamation, New Jersey's quota was four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each, or three thousand one hundred and twenty-three men in all.[3] Governor Olden received the requisition of the War Department, of which he had been previously notified,[4] on the 17th, and instantly issued a proclamation, directing all individuals or organizations willing to respond to the call thus made, to report themselves within twenty days. On the same day, he notified the Government that its demand would be immediately complied with. The terms of the requisition required the troops furnished to be detached from the militia of the State, and accordingly, simultaneously with the proclamation of the Governor, orders were issued to the Major-Generals of the several military divisions, four in number, to detail each one regiment of ten companies, and also to organize immediately the reserve militia in the respective brigades. In detailing, these officers were directed to accept the service of volunteers, but if the requisite number did not volunteer, they were required to draft from the reserve militia for the deficiency. No such necessity, however, was anticipated, and the result fully justified the confidence of the authorities. The people everywhere responded with enthusiastic alacrity to the call for troops. The existing military organizations at once opened recruiting-stations; public meetings were held in every town and city in aid

---

New York Seventh Regiment to Washington, gave this glimpse of the popular feeling in New Jersey: "Swift through New Jersey—against which no sneer be uttered evermore. All along the track shouting crowds, hoarse and valorous, sent to us, as we passed, their hopes and wishes. When we stopped at the different stations, rough hands came in through the windows, apparently unconnected with any one in particular until you shook them, and then the subtle magnetic thrill told that there were bold hearts beating at the end. This continued until night closed, and, indeed, until after midnight."

It may be remarked here, that all the regiments which passed through our State during the first year of the war, received the same cordial welcomes at the hands of the people.

[3] Including the Brigadier General, one Aid, and the Brigade Inspector.

[4] "WASHINGTON, April 15, 1861—His Excellency Charles S. Olden, Governor of the State of New Jersey:—Call made on you by to-night's mail for four regiments of militia for immediate service. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War."

This despatch was received by Governor Olden, at Princeton, at half-past five o'clock, p. m., on the day sent.

of enlistments; the churches entered cordially into the work, many sending full companies into the ranks; while everywhere the popular heart beat responsive to the spirit in which the call of the nation's head had been made. Within a few days over one hundred companies of volunteers, equal to ten thousand men, had offered their services, under the Governor's proclamation.[5] And even this number would have been greatly increased but for the prevalent belief that the quota would be filled by the brigades already organized. The first regimental offer was made by the First Regiment of the Hunterdon brigade,[6] on the day following the appearance of the Governor's proclamation. On the same day, Captain John R. Cunningham tendered the services of the Camden Zouaves, and these were rapidly followed by similar offers from all parts of the State. Individual offers were also immediate and numerous. On the 16th of April, that on which the President's proclamation was published, George D. Bayard, then first lieutenant of the First Regular Cavalry, at West Point, and afterwards one of the most distinguished cavalry leaders of the war, formally tendered his services, stating his desire to serve with the troops of his native State.[7] Six days later, Judson Kilpatrick, then cadet lieutenant at the United States Military Academy at West Point, also addressed an urgent appeal to the Governor to be permitted to share with our troops the dangers and honors of the field. About the same time,

---

[5] This does not include the fragmentary organizations, numbering less than one hundred men, which tendered themselves to the State.

As exhibiting how the patriotic uprising of our people compared with that of another State of equal size, it may be mentioned that in Connecticut, up to the first of May, according to the message of Governor Buckingham, forty-one volunteer companies had been accepted.

[6] The following is the letter in this case:

"LAMBERTVILLE, N. J., April 18, 1861.

"GOVERNOR CHARLES S. OLDEN: Dear Sir:—The First Regiment of the Hunterdon Brigade, at this time numbering about 200 men, rank and file, respectfully tender their services to the Government, to aid in putting down the present rebellion. We are ready to obey your command. V. R. MATHEWS,

"Lieutenant Colonel of the First Regiment, Hunterdon Brigade."

[7] The first individual offer, according to the records in possession of Governor Olden, was made by Joseph W. Revere, Brigadier General of the Morris Brigade, who as early as January, 1861, tendered his services in any capacity in which they might be required. This offer was renewed on April 17, and General Revere subsequently became Colonel of the Seventh Regiment.

Wm. S. Truex, lieutenant-colonel of militia, who had seen many years service in the army, being a graduate of West Point, proffered his sword for the country's defence. Similar offers were made (April 24) by General Wm. Cook, then manager of an important railway line, but formerly connected with the army; by H. W. Sawyer, of Cape May, (May 1) then a member of a Pennsylvania volunteer company;[8] by J. H. Simpson, captain and chief of Topographical Engineers, then at Sandy Hook, near Harper's Ferry, Virginia;[9] by Wm. B. Hatch, of Camden, who had been in the years 1859 and 1860 in the Russian cavalry, at St. Petersburg;[10] by Mark W. Collet, then a resident of Germantown, Pennsylvania;[11] by Mrs. Kitty K. Painter, of Camden, who desired to serve as an army nurse;[12] and by many others whose names afterwards shone in the bulletins of many a well-fought field.

The first company actually received and mustered into service (April 23) under the requisition of the authorities, was the "Olden Guard," a militia organization of Trenton.[13] On the 30th of April, so rapidly had volunteers come forward, that the quota of the State was complete, and the regiments stood ready to march.

Simultaneously with these movements for the recruitment and organization of troops, the State authorities were engaged in other and almost equally important labors. Realizing the necessity of means of prompt and constant communication with all parts of the

---

[8] Mr. Sawyer was so pertinacious in his appeals for a position in a New Jersey regiment, that, being found meritorious, he was, on the 19th of February, 1862, commissioned as second lieutenant in Company K, First New Jersey Cavalry, in which position he served with marked credit, and had an experience of most romantic interest, as is recorded in another part of this work.

[9] Afterwards Colonel of the Fourth Regiment, in the three years' service.

[10] Mr. Hatch was commissioned as Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment, three months' service, and subsequently made Major of the Fourth (three years') Regiment.

[11] This gentleman afterwards applied for a surgeon's commission, but being found to possess high soldierly qualifications, and especially the most undaunted courage, was made Major of the Third Regiment, raised under the second call.

[12] Mrs. Painter was afterwards widely known as one of the most efficient and humane nurses of the Army of the Potomac. Thousands of scarred veterans, scattered abroad through the country, remember with gratitude her tender ministrations to their comfort in hospital and camp.

[13] This Company should not be confounded with Company A, (National Guard,) which was detailed for special service at the State Arsenal, under orders of the Quartermaster-General.

State, the telegraph line to Cape May, which had been abandoned by the Company, was at once ordered to be put in working order, at the expense of the State;[14] and, as a further means of defence, a maritime guard was established along the line of the coast, consisting of patriotic citizens living adjacent thereto. Other measures looking to coast defence were also promptly adopted, including the establishment of a patrol of the shore line by armed vessels.[15] Steps,

---

[14] The following despatches refer to this matter:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 21, 1861.

"GOVERNOR OLDEN:—The telegraph line to Cape Island has not been in operation for several months. The Company, it is said, have abandoned it. The line should be put in working order to communicate with Government vessels off the Capes. It will cost about $500. Shall I have it put in order? W. B. MILLER, of Cape May."

Upon the original copy of this despatch, are endorsed the words, in Governor Olden's hand: "Answered April 21. Ordered line put in order immediately, at the expense of the State."

[15] The following correspondence, as part of the history of the times, is interesting in this connexion:

"TRENTON, May 15, 1861.

"HON. HIRAM BARNEY, Collector of New York:—Dear Sir:—I am satisfied the New Jersey coast should receive the attention of the General Government without delay, and that your port is deeply interested in the action. There are along our shore several inlets, namely: Barnegat, Little Egg Harbor, Absecum, Great Egg Harbor, and others. Vessels entering these inlets can sail for nearly one hundred miles through inland bays, extending up and down the coast, and separated from it by a narrow neck of land, and are there secure from storms and observation. Privateers may lurk here in the immediate vicinity of the commerce entering and leaving your port, near the open sea, and ready to prey upon the unprotected. In some of these inlets suspicious looking craft have been observed recently. One, a fast-sailing schooner, which avoided all inspection, and another, a small steamer, whose crew gave contradictory accounts of her lading and destination.

I have written to the Secretary of the Navy, recommending that a steamer carrying two or more guns, under an active officer, should cruise for a short time on the coast and in the bays and inlets of this State, and think the matter of sufficient importance to deserve your attention and support. Volunteer companies have been formed in the counties bordering on our coast, but while adequate to the protection of the main land, they cannot prevent privateering. Your obedient servant,

"CHARLES S. OLDEN."

To the above, the following reply was returned:

COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, CUSTOM HOUSE,
NEW YORK, May 16, 1861.

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, in relation to the exposed situation, under our present exigencies, of the coast of New Jersey.

I beg leave to assure you that every attention in my power will be given, in the discharge of my official functions, to counteract the designs of evil-disposed persons towards the United States Government and the loyal citizens thereof.

A copy of your letter has been forwarded to Commodore Breese, United States Naval Commander on this station. Captain Howard of the United States Revenue service, who is charged with supervision of these matters, informs me that the cutter Jackson

too, were taken to secure a more adequate and efficient garrison for Fort Delaware, lying in Delaware Bay, about midway between the shores of New Jersey and Delaware, it being feared that hostile bodies from the latter State might undertake to seize that work, with a view of closing communication with Philadelphia from the sea.[16] A company of New Jersey troops, tendered for garrison duty, was accepted by Major-General Wool, then in command at New York, but the general Government subsequently provided for the safety of the Fort, and their services were not required. It was, however, undoubtedly owing to the vigilance of our authorities and citizens that this fortification was so promptly and vigorously manned as to render all hope of capture by surprise vain and futile.

These operations, here rehearsed, may seem at this distance from

---

will be here to-morrow, in all probability, when the cutter Bibb will be relieved at Kill von Kull, and be despatched to the coast of New Jersey on the service you suggest, with directions to her captain to report himself to the Collector at Perth Amboy.

I remain, with much respect, your obedient servant,

HIRAM BARNEY, Collector.

His Excellency, Charles S. Olden, Governor, &c."

[16] The correspondence on this subject embraces the following:

SALEM, N. J., April 22, 1861.

"His Excellency, Governor and Commander-in-Chief:—Fort Delaware is in reality defenceless, having only a garrison of twenty raw recruits, under the command of a Marylander. A party from Salem visited it at midnight on Saturday, landed, and shouted and hammered with stones upon the door for nearly an hour before they could arouse a sentry. The interview with the commandant was unsatisfactory—he flying from subject to subject, now suggesting signal guns, then withdrawing the suggestion; then requesting a response to any firing, and withdrawing this also; and closing with the remark that any engagement would very soon be ended, *one way or the other*. The bridges and derricks without the walls render access to the Fort easy; and it is alleged by the visitors above referred to, that forty men could have taken the Fort without difficulty, and can, under its *present auspices*, take it at any time. The exposed condition of West Jersey, as well as Philadelphia, demands immediate action to secure this position. This will be realized upon a moment's notice.

ROBERT JOHNSON,
J. INGHAM."

On April 22d, General Wool communicated to Governor Olden a request that he would, "with the least delay practicable, send two companies of militia or volunteers to Fort Delaware for its protection. Should but one company be prepared to move at once, you will send it forward, to be followed by the other as soon as possible." Accompanying this communication were instructions to the commanding officer of the Fort (Captain A. A. Gibson, Second Artillery,) to receive and provide for the troops.

On the 24th of April, the following dispatch was received from the Mayor of Philadelphia:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 24, 1862.

"GOVERNOR OLDEN:—Major-General Patterson has detailed a Company of Artillery for Fort Delaware. Your companies, as requested by General Wool, will not be needed.

"ALEXANDER HENRY, Mayor."

the early events of the war, to be of inconsiderable importance, and scarcely worth the prominence we have given them. Contrasted with the stupendous operations of a later time they are, indeed, insignificant—mere specks on the page which records colossal labors and achievements. But it is to be remembered that in that early stage of the struggle, the magnitude of our task had not been developed; the theatre of action upon which we look now with unobstructed vision, was then obscured, neither its immensity nor the events which have marked it being even conceived of. Moreover, these first steps, trivial as they seem, were as necessary as any later action; they constituted the foundation upon which was afterwards reared the magnificent structure of patriotic sacrifice and labor which, to the latest throb of time, will challenge the homage of the nations. In addition to all this, it should not be forgotten that, with all the abounding patriotism of the people, that was a period of inexperience and alarm; the enemy was of our own household, and had matured his plans in silence and secrecy; none could tell how far those plans extended, or what incidental objects they contemplated. As a consequence a measure of uncertainty and indefiniteness characterized all our operations; we could only—the Future being a shut book—adopt such precautions and take such steps as were obviously demanded, and leave the issue with the Almighty Disposer of events.[17]

[17] There is no injustice, no aspersion of the popular feeling, in this statement. Everywhere men looked with fear and trembling upon the lowering prospect. Even the bravest felt their weakness and littleness in presence of the perils seen, and still more in anticipation of dangers lurking in the shadows of the Future. All this was consistent with the highest loyalty and with the loftiest faith in the wisdom and justice of that Providence which is over all. No man, at this day, will dispute the loyalty or conscientious rectitude of purpose of Vice President Hamlin. Amid all the outcries of faction which, at times during the war, filled the land with a Babel of tumult, his name was never tarnished. Yet in the days of which we speak, even he trembled with apprehension. Understanding better than many others the situation at the national capital, he felt keenly the danger of delay in the work of defence, and shrunk with dread from contemplating the possibility of its capture. Influenced by this feeling, on the 24th of April he summoned Governor Olden to meet him at the Astor House, New York, for the purpose of consulting as to the best means of hastening the work of defence. New Jersey being the only State that had a full brigade of troops ready to march, Mr. Hamlin manifested the utmost anxiety for their immediate departure, urging that they be sent to Harrisburg. He was also disturbed by the fact that arms could not be procured to arm the volunteers so rapidly coming in, and in this he but shared the feelings of others. It is to be added that his interview with Governor Olden tended greatly to re-inspire him with confidence as to the issue of our troubles.

Meanwhile the four regiments called for, having been mustered in, awaited orders to move. The brigade organization had been completed by the appointment of Theodore Runyon, of the Newark Brigade, as Brigadier General, with Major Alexander V. Bonnel as Brigade Inspector, and Captain James B. Mulligan as Aid-de-Camp. General Runyon was a prominent lawyer of Newark, about thirty-eight years of age, and had for some years manifested a deep interest in military affairs, laboring earnestly to establish the militia system upon a vigorous and efficient basis. He was, however, without experience in the marshalling of troops, having never "set a squadron a-field," or participated in active service. But he possessed fine executive capacity, had marked firmness of character, understood the value of discipline, comprehended the gravity of the situation, and was, by virtue of his identification with the military of the State, peculiarly entitled to the distinction of the supreme command of our volunteer contingent. Other candidates applied for the position and were strenuously supported by their partizans; but among them all, Governor Olden esteemed General Runyon the fittest man for the place. His commission was issued on the 27th of April, and he at once took command. The task before him was by no means an easy one. That task involved the whole business of organizing, disciplining and equipping three thousand troops, many of whom had never handled a musket, most of whom were totally ignorant of drill, and none of whom knew anything practically of the rigors and discomforts of service in the field. Coming into camp with mere holiday soldiering experience, they were likely to be restive under their new restraints, and to resent as invasions of personal independence many necessary exactions of camp discipline.[18] The difficulties of

[18] It is to be said, however, to the credit of these early volunteers, that for the most part they adapted themselves with marked readiness to the demands of their new situation. Upon this point, the Diary of Major James S. Yard, of the Third Regiment, under date of May 2d, says: "It is remarkable, considering the undisciplined condition of the volunteers, that there has been so little disorderly conduct. Of all troops, the volunteer is the most difficult to manage, and in censuring those who are here now, let great allowance be made. For the most part they are men who have been accustomed to the largest liberty of speech and action up to the moment of their enlistment. It will take weeks of drilling to reduce them to a proper degree of subordination to their officers."

reducing this large body of raw and undisciplined men, each of whom had his own theory as to every subject which arose, were very great and formidable, but General Runyon did not shrink from the task. The volunteers, although inexperienced, had the spirit of soldiers, and to the development of this he promptly directed all his energies. Fortunately his efforts were warmly and ably seconded by the regimental commandants,[19] and palpable

---

[19] "The Colonel of the First Regiment was Adolphus J. Johnson, who for some years had been connected with the militia of the city of Newark. He, subsequently, served with distinction in the three years' service, and still wears honorable scars achieved in the country's defence.

The Third Regiment had as its Colonel, William Napton, of Trenton, who had also been identified with the militia organization.

The organization of the several regiments at this time was as follows:

First Regiment.—Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant Colonel, James Peckwell; Major, William W. Michels; Adjutant, Joseph Trawin; Quartermaster, Theodore F. Ketchum; Surgeon, John J. Craven; Surgeon's Mate, Edward A. Pierson; Sergeant-Major, George H. Johnson; Drum-Major, Nathan P. Morris; Fife-Major, Elijah F. Lathrop; Musicians, 14. *Company A*—Captain, John Brintzinghoffer; First Lieutenant, John Ward; Ensign, Alfred J. Payne. *Company B*—Captain, William S. Tipson; First Lieutenant, George Sweeney; Ensign, Mark Sears. *Company C*—Captain, Thomas L. Martin; First Lieutenant, William C. Davis; Ensign, George T. Woodbury. *Company D*—Captain, Henry O. Beach; First Lieutenant, John Glazrie; Ensign, George Blair. *Company E*—Captain, Martin B. Provost; First Lieutenant, Alexander, Vreeland; Ensign, Garret Debow. *Company F*—Captain, Henry Bowden; First Lieutenant, John E. Beam; Ensign, John B. Monroe. *Company G*—Captain, Henry V. Sanford; First Lieutenant, Jesse Keen; Ensign, John H. Arey. *Company H*—Captain, William H. Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Mackey; Ensign, Stephen C. Fordham. *Company I*—Captain, John H. Higginson; First Lieutenant, William H. Thompson; Ensign, John McIntee. *Company K*—Captain, Charles W. Johnson; First Lieutenant, James B. Baird; Ensign, Ephraim Hall.

Second Regiment.—Colonel, Henry M. Baker; Lieutenant-Colonel, Abraham Speer; Major, ——— ———; Adjutant, Cornelius G. Van Reiper; Quartermaster, Henry H. Brinkerhoff; Surgeon, John C. Quidor; Surgeon's Mate, John Longstaff; Sergeant-Major, Noah D. Taylor; Drum-Major, Edward C. Woodruff; Fife-Major, William K. Van Reiper; Musicians, 19. *Company A*—Captain, Garret D. Van Reiper; First Lieutenant, William D. W. C. Jones; Ensign, Richard A. Vreeland. *Company B*—Captain, Edward C. Hopper; First Lieutenant, James C. Mayer; Ensign, John Hopper. *Company C*—Captain, Frederick Grain, Jr., First Lieutenant, James H. Hughes; Ensign, Frederick Cooper. *Company D*—Captain, Gustavus A. Lilliendahl; First Lieutenant, Frederick Bischof; Ensign, Charles Bauer. *Company E*—Captain, John J. Van Buskirk; First Lieutenant, Hiram Van Buskirk; Ensign, James M. Simonson. *Company F*—Captain, Laurent J. Tonnele; First Lieutenant, James McGuire; Ensign, John Dugan. *Company G*—Captain, John Ramsay; First Lieutenant, Benjamin Van Reiper; Ensign, Frederick T. Farrier. *Company H*—Captain, Edwin S. Babcock; First Lieutenant, George H. Gardner; Ensign, John Wood. *Company I*—Captain, John A. Vanvoorhees; First Lieutenant, Edward Kelley; Ensign, Henry J. Westcott. *Company K*—Captain, William B. Dunning; First Lieutenant, Peter H. Hoyt; Ensign, John G. Langston.

Third Regiment.—Colonel, William Napton; Lieutenant-Colonel, Stephen Moore;

1764748

results were soon achieved. The troops came gradually to understand the necessity of subordination, and when the order to move was at last given, the brigade was in all respects calculated to reflect honor upon the State.

Major, James S. Yard; Adjutant, J. Dallas McIntosh; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Surgeon's Mate, Elias J. Marsh; Quartermaster, Myron H. Beaumont; Sergeant-Major, James Anderson; Drum Major, Joseph M. Lewis; Fife-Major, Charles A. Anderson; Musicians, 14. *Company A*—Captain, Joseph A. Yard; First Lieutenant, Robert S. Gould; Ensign, Charles Ewing. *Company B*—Captain, David Pierson; First Lieutenant, John J. Cladek; Ensign, Charles D. Mandeville. *Company C*—Captain, Isaac Paul Lykens; First Lieutenant, John W. Neal; Ensign, John R. Beatty. *Company D*—Captain, Samuel Mulford; First Lieutenant, Franklin S. Mills; Ensign, Henry K. Zehner. *Company E*—Captain, Ashbel W. Angel; First Lieutenant, Aaron H. Slack; Ensign, Isaac M. Bunnell. *Company F*—Captain, John H. Smith; First Lieutenant, George H. Green; Ensign, Abram L. Bills. *Company G*—Captain, Vincent W. Mount; First Lieutenant, John W. Cottrell; Ensign, William Spain. *Company H*—Captain, George A. Allen; First Lieutenant, James Gordon; Ensign, Martin Wyckoff. *Company I*—Captain, Simeon R. Huselton; First Lieutenant, Theophilus Stout; Ensign, William W. Abbott. *Company K*—Captain, Cornelius W. Castner; First Lieutenant, Samuel Ross; Ensign, George M. Stelle.

Fourth Regiment.—Colonel, Matthew Miller, Jr.; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, Robert C. Johnson; Adjutant, William B. Hatch; Quartermaster, John L. Linton; Surgeon, Elijah B. Woolston; Surgeon's Mate, Alvin Satterthwaite; Sergeant-Major, Samuel Keys; Drum-Major, John V. Johnson; Fife-Major, David S. Bender; Musicians, 17. *Company A*—Captain, Henry A. Perrine; First Lieutenant, Silas M. Wampole; Ensign, Richard S. Moore. *Company B*—Captain, Joseph Gale; First Lieutenant, Samuel B. Gale: Ensign, William Nippins. *Company C*—Captain, Edmund G. Jackson; First Lieutenant, William H. Maxwell; Ensign, William H. Hemsing. *Company D*—Captain, Joseph B. Stafford; First Lieutenant, John Cavenagh; Ensign, Ferdinand McWilliams. *Company E*—Captain, Isaac W. Mickle; First Lieutenant, Philip M. Armington; Ensign, Timothy C. Moore. *Company F*—Captain, Edward Price Hunt; First Lieutenant, Richard H. Lee; Ensign, Theodore A. Zimmerman. *Company G*—Captain, John R. Cunningham; First Lieutenant, Louis M. Morris; Ensign, Joseph L. De La Cour. *Company H*—Captain, John P. VanLeer; First Lieutenant, George E. Wilson; Ensign, John Willian. *Company I*—Captain, Clement H. Sinnickson; First Lieutenant, George T. Ingham; Ensign, Henry F. Chew. *Company K*—Captain, George C. Burling; First Lieutenant, Edward G. Keegan; Ensign, Joseph Hays.

While the Brigade was absent from the State, Major A. V. Bonnell, Brigade-Inspector, tendered his resignation, which was accepted; C. W. Tolles, Esq., was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General for the brigade, and the following changes occurred in the officers of the regiments: Captain Laurent J. Tonnele, Company F, Second Regiment, resigned, and Robert Gilchrist, Jr., was elected to fill the vacancy, at Washington, May 18, 1861; Second Lieutenant Charles Bauer, of Company D, Second Regiment, also resigned, and George Knapple was elected at Beltsville, June 3, 1861, to fill the vacancy thus occasioned. The office or Major in the Second Regiment having been vacant when the Regiment left Trenton, Captain John J. VanBuskirk, Company E, Second Regiment, was promoted to that position June 15, 1861, at Arlington, Virginia. The vacancy thus occasioned in Company E, was filled July, 1861, at Camp Princeton, Bladensburg, Md., by the promotions of First Lieutenant Hiram VanBuskirk, Second Lieutenant James M. Simonton, and Andrew VanBuskirk, all of that Company, to the positions, respectively, of Captain, First and Second Lieutenants.

We have said that the Government was, at this time, lamentably unprepared for war. Of this fact, a conclusive evidence was given in connexion with the equipment of the First New Jersey Brigade. On the 26th of April, Secretary Cameron notified the State authorities that the Government could not furnish accoutrements for the troops, and that consequently they would be attached for the present to the military district commanded by Major-General Patterson; that is, they must not be moved, owing to the inability of the Government to furnish arms or ammunition. In the same communication, the Secretary declined the offer of a volunteer battery made by Major Hexamer, through the Governor. Yet, at this very moment, the enemy was drilling within sight of the capital, and the whole North stood in apprehension of an assault upon it! Our State authorities, after this notification from the War Department, would probably have been justified in abstaining from further efforts to hasten our volunteers to the field, or at least awaiting indifferently further orders from the Government; but appreciating as they did the exigencies of the case, they determined at once to furnish at the expense of the State all the necessary accoutrements. This having been determined upon, Governor Olden on the 1st of May, despatched a special messenger to Annapolis, to communicate with General Butler, then in command at that point, informing him that our regiments were preparing to move, and requesting him to make the necessary arrangements for their reception; and at the same time another messenger was sent to Washington with despatches for the Secretary of War, informing him of the decision of the authorities. On the same day Secretary Cameron was apprised by telegraph that our troops would move on the 1st, 2d and 3d of May, and was urged to make immediate arrangements to promote their comfort and their efficiency. All this done, one difficulty still remained to be overcome. The State was able to equip and arm the troops, but they were utterly destitute of ammunition, without which all other accoutrements would be useless. Efforts were made to procure the requisite supply from Major-General Patterson, commanding this department, and from Major-General Wool, then in command at New York, but neither could afford any relief. Am-

munition was not to be had from any source over which the Government had control.[19] Finally, application having been made to Mr. Simeon Draper, of the Union Defence Committee of New York, without success, the State messenger going to Mr. Blunt, of that city, succeeded, after long importunity, in procuring (on the 3d of May,) three thousand five hundred musket ball cartridges of the Government standard, and one hundred thousand percussion caps which were at once shipped. Thus, at last, all obstacles were sur-

---

[19] "Captain Charles P. Smith was dispatched to New York to procure it (the ammunition). It was shipped from New York to Camden, after the brigade had left Trenton, and one of the vessels carrying the troops being detailed to receive it at Camden, it was taken on board and distributed to the troops on the other vessels as they passed down the bay. The State also furnished rifles, with which the flank companies of the several regiments were armed."—*Report of Adjutant-General.*

A gentleman familiar with the facts on this point, has supplied the following:

"The fleet which was to convey the three thousand three months' men to the seat of war, consisted of fourteen propellers. They had reached Bordentown, *en route*, at the time Baltimore was in the hands of disloyal authorities, when it was ascertained that not a pound of powder or lead had been provided. An officer had been dispatched to New York, but failed to report. The afternoon of the day the fleet left Bordentown, Captain Charles P. Smith was hastily sent to New York to procure ammunition, but at such brief notice that he had scarcely time to reach the cars, or obtain necessary credentials. After encountering and overcoming obstacles growing out of a lack of knowledge of the whereabouts of officials, he at last succeeded in securing an interview with Simeon Draper, Chairman of the Union Safety Committee. Mr. Draper could render no assistance. He said there was not a sufficient amount of ammunition for New York troops; besides, the city authorities, in view of the large quantity reported to have been sent to the rebels, had strictly prohibited any from leaving the city. In vain were the necessities of the case set forth. Finally the messenger was advised to call upon Mr. Blunt, on Broadway. He acknowledged having control of thirty-six thousand rounds of ball cartridges, and a large amount of percussion caps, but they were engaged to other parties—a ship-of-war required them—the order of the city authorities was in the way, &c. Besides, whoever got them, he must have the price paid down. It was urged that three thousand men were even then on their way to Washington to defend the Union, without the means of defending themselves; that a tug was waiting at Camden upon which the messenger was to follow them to their destination, if necessary; that it was then four o'clock, and the last train by which he could possibly overtake them would leave in the course of a few hours, &c., &c. To all of which Mr. Blunt replied: 'That may be very true, but who are you, and where are your vouchers?' But after almost every argument and entreaty seemed exhausted, Mr. Blunt called some one in for consultation, and they proceeded to subject the messenger to a critical examination. Finally, the matter resulted in Mr. Blunt's saying: 'We will take your face for security, upon signing an instrument making yourself personally responsible.' This, of course, was gladly assented to. The ammunition was piled upon a dray—entirely exposed to view—each box conspicuously marked on the end with the number of rounds of musket cartridges. As Captain Smith marched off, opposite the horses' heads, 'keeping step to the music of the Union,' Mr. Blunt called after him that he 'would be arrested before reaching the foot of Cortland street!' However, the journey was accomplished without encountering a single police officer, and the dray was driven on the ferry boat and conveyed to Jersey City. Here the railroad officials refused to take it in charge, alleging that it was against the rules of the Company to carry *such* freight on passenger trains. They also insisted that the

mounted, and the way was clear for the departure of our impatient volunteers.[20]

---

freight, if taken, must be paid in advance. After considerable delay, and by dint of importunity, the first objection was overcome, and the second met by the messenger again signing an instrument rendering himself personally responsible. The precious freight was safely locked in an iron crate, to be towed a long way astern, and then, for the first time, feeling sure of success, a despatch was sent to the Governor announcing the result. Soon after the train started a severe thunder storm came up; the night was intensely dark, except when illumined with vivid lightning, and as the train sped through the country to its destination, the passengers were in blissful ignorance of the terrible secret towing astern. At Trenton, the Governor's Aid was waiting with despatches for General Runyon. The train reached Camden at half-past ten o'clock, the storm still raging, and so intensely dark that it was impossible to ascertain whether the flotilla had passed or not. One thing was certain—the messenger's open tug was waiting for him. It was determined to experiment by swinging a lantern at the end of the long wharf in the dark night and drenching rain. Fortunately the signal was observed, as the propellers were passing down the western channel, opposite the city, and the dispatch boat 'Elizabeth' came across and received on board the ammunition. So severe was the storm that the fleet was obliged to come to anchor some miles below the city."

[20] "The First Regiment was clothed at Newark, at the expense of the State. The Second Regiment was mostly clothed by a committee of liberal and patriotic gentlemen of Jersey City, at their own expense, without any instructions or authority from the State, and have not as yet made any claim for repayment of the expenditure. The Third and Fourth Regiments were clothed entirely by the State."—*Quartermaster-General's Report, January* 14, 1862.

The whole expenditure made in organizing, equipping and transporting the four regiments of three months' men, amounted to $167,128.46, of which $63,508.50 was for clothing, $27,120.42 for subsistence, and $27,947.64 for transportation to Annapolis.

It may be stated here that the total expense of organizing and equipping four regiments of three months' militia, five regiments of infantry, one regiment of riflemen, one regiment of cavalry, and two companies of artillery, from their organization to January 1st, 1862, was $902,027.20.

In reference to the clothing and equipment of the Second Regiment of militia, referred to above, we have been supplied with the following statement, which shows also how it was raised: "On the 16th of April a meeting was called at the Hudson House in Jersey City for the purpose of raising men for the war. Isaac W. Scudder, Esq., was chosen President of the meeting. Mr. Potter moved that a roll be opened for volunteers, which was agreed to amid warm applause. James M. Weart, a student at law, was the first to come forward and put down his name. In a few minutes the names of thirty ardent and true men were enrolled: This meeting gave such an impulse to the war movement that the volunteering of the Second Regiment speedily resulted. At a meeting of citizens held on April 22d, the Mayor (Cornelius Van Vorst) in the chair, a war committee of five was appointed, consisting of Mayor Van Vorst, Henry Traphagen, John Griffith, Benjamin G. Clark and David Smith. This committee equipped the Second Regiment and sent it to the field. Upon volunteering, the men were without uniforms or equipments, and the city was without money, but the emergency was promptly met by Messrs. Griffith and Clark, who came forward and in the most noble manner purchased all the necessary clothing and equipments, making themselves personally liable for some $30,000, trusting that the people would ultimately raise the money and pay the bills incurred. This the citizens, through their representatives, cheerfully did, and the gentlemen named were reimbursed. The regiment was equipped and in camp at Trenton on April 26th, less than a week after the general meeting of citizens was held.

"The war committee above named, after the departure of the regiment, cared for the families of the men, the citizens subscribing a large sum of money for that purpose."

CHAPTER IV.

HOSTILITIES COMMENCED—BULL RUN.

At the time of which we write, communication with Washington by way of Baltimore had been cut off by the burning of bridges and the destruction of sections of the railway running through Maryland, and it became necessary, therefore, that the New Jersey troops should proceed thither by way of Annapolis. After consultation it was determined[1] to employ the propellers plying on the Delaware and Raritan Canal in their transportation by this route, no other means of conveyance being available. Accordingly, on the 2d of May, an order was issued to General Runyon directing the embarkation of the troops "as soon as possible," and on the same day, final instructions were issued to the commandant,[2] for his government while *en route* to the field. The day following, the fleet (Captain R. F. Loper in command,) left Trenton, and on the night of the 4th, arrived off Annapolis, having been greeted at all points along the route with manifestations of pleasure.[3] The arrival of the Brigade was at once reported to General Butler, who, after some ceremony, ordered its advance to Washington,[4] and on

---

[1] Mr. John G. Stevens is said to have first suggested the adoption of this route and method of transportation.

[2] In these instructions General Runyon was directed to proceed by way of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal to Annapolis, and there report to the officer commanding for further orders. As soon as possible, he was directed to ascertain by careful inspection any deficiencies which might exist in the arms, equipments and hospital stores of the brigade, and to notify the State as to what was needed, if the deficiency could not be supplied by the government. The instructions closed with this injunction: "The honor of New Jersey is in your keeping."

[3] At almost every farm-house along the route the stars and stripes were displayed, and the ladies appeared at the doors and windows, waving handkerchiefs as we passed. They were repeatedly cheered by the troops."—*Major Yard's Journal.*

[4] A very full and accurate account of the events which had preceded the arrival of our troops at Annapolis, including the particulars of its seizure and occupation by Butler, is given in the 18th chapter (vol. 1) of Lossing's "Civil War in America."

the 5th, the First Regiment, with six companies of the Second, and nine companies of the Third, started forward in two trains of cars. The first of these trains reached Washington about midnight, and the second at eight o'clock the following morning. The same evening, the Fourth Regiment, and the remaining company of the Third, reached the capital. The four companies of the Second, left at Annapolis, were detailed, by order of General Scott, to the service of guarding the telegraph and railroad track between Washington and Annapolis Junction.[5]

On the 6th of May, the arrival of the Brigade was reported to General Scott, and no camps being provided, the troops went into such quarters as were available in Washington. On all sides the arrival of the troops was hailed with pleasure. Men felt that now the capital was safe.[6] These three thousand Jerseymen, thorough-

---

[5] Captain W. B. Dunning, of the Third Regiment, furnishes the following outline of the experience of the detachment which was assigned for service in Maryland:

"Upon arriving at Annapolis, companies D, E, I and K were detailed for guard duty at the Naval School, while the other six companies made themselves comfortable in the mansions formerly occupied by the Professors. The Regiment was ordered to proceed to Washington on the night of its arrival, and the companies on guard, not being relieved in time, were left behind. The next day, Captain Mulligan, of General Runyon's staff, arrived from Washington, and arranging for the relief of the remaining companies, they took cars for the Washington branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad; companies D and K were put off at Beltsville, thirteen miles from Washington, and E and I at Hyattsville, six miles from Washington, with orders to guard the railroad from Laurel to the city of Washington, a distance of about seventeen miles. And here these four companies remained three months—the first month without tents, and nearly the same period of time without rations. Thanks to General Butler, however, these wants were soon supplied when brought to his notice. Occasional alarms, some real and others fancied, relieved the monotony of the lonely pickets as they patrolled their beats; but nothing occurred of a serious nature during the term. Lieutenant-Colonel Speer was in command of the detachment, with his headquarters at the residence of Mr. Hyatt (a Jerseyman), at Hyattsville, near Bladensburg."

A letter from a member of this detachment, dated at Beltsville, Maryland (12 miles from Washington), May 8, gives the following glimpse of the impoverished commissariat: "Our first meal here—supper—consisted of smoked beef and crackers; our next—breakfast—of only coffee and crackers, or sea-bread. There was salt pork for dinner, and a pound and a-half of rice for twenty-five men. For breakfast this morning we had a cup of coffee and three small crackers each. All this time we are doing hard duty. * * * * The population about here is nearly equally divided between Unionists and secessionists. The latter don't like the presence of troops. It is said that two bridges which we guard would have been destroyed but for our timely arrival."

[6] The *National Intelligencer* (Washington) thus referred to the brigade upon its arrival in that city:

"The whole brigade, with its four pieces of artillery, arrived at Annapolis on Sun-

ly armed and equipped, as no regiments previously arrived had been, could be relied upon to repel all assaults. New Jersey never stood higher in the estimation of the loyal people of the country than at that juncture, when she sent to the nation's defence the first full brigade of troops that reached the field. The Government was especially cordial in its expression of satisfaction.[7] Two days after its arrival, the Brigade paraded the city, and was everywhere hailed with the liveliest demonstrations of enthusiasm by the populace.[8] As was, perhaps, to be expected, great difficuly was at first experienced in the commissariat, no adequate provision having been made by the Government for supplying the wants of the troops, and some days were required to produce system in the issue of rations, and remove all cause for complaint.[9] Some dissatisfaction also existed

---

day, May 5th, in twenty'eight hours from Trenton, and proceeded direct for Washington. It is stated that the fourteen transports, with a strong convoy, commander F. R. Loper, made a splendid appearance, steaming in two lines down the Chesapeake. They had been greeted by a great Union demonstration as they passed along the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. They are armed with the Minié musket, but are to have the Minié rifle and sword-bayonet. The splendid stand of colors brought with them was presented to the (First) Regiment by the High School in Washington street, Newark, just prior to their departure for Washington. This regiment is composed of some of the best men in the State, and in athletic appearance, as well as general soldierly deportment, are a credit to the country."

[7] In a letter to the Executive, referring to the exertions of this State in aid of the General Government, the Secretary of War used the following language: "For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the General Government, I tender to yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks;" and in a subsequent letter he says: "Allow me to tender you the thanks of this department for the very prompt and efficient manner in which you, and the people of your State, have responded to the requisition made upon you."

[8] "This afternoon (May 7), at short notice, the whole New Jersey Brigade was paraded and marched to the White House, where we were reviewed by the President, General Scott, and members of the Cabinet. It is seldom that four regiments of soldiers have appeared on parade together in this country, and it was a novel sight to the citizens of Washington. Some thought the whole force here was out, so large appeared the numbers under arms, and they were incredulous when informed that they were all Jerseymen. The troops all behaved well, and made a creditable appearance. All along the route they were cheered by the citizens, who lined the streets to witness the spectacle. I heard a great many compliments passed on their appearance, drill, equipments, &c., and all agreed that New Jersey had done nobly. It appears that most of the troops that have been sent here were without uniforms and other equipments, and in some cases were without arms—as one gentleman remarked, they looked more like a mob than like soldiers. The contrast, therefore, between them and the Jerseymen, was very great."—*Major Yard's Journal.*

[9] "May 12, 1861.—This morning, Captain George B. Raymond reported himself with a commission from the Governor of New Jersey as Brigade Quartermaster."—*Extract from Journal of the New Jersey Brigade.* Captain Raymond had been engaged for ten

among the men as to the quality of their arms, but the Government as rapidly as possible supplied them with percussion muskets, and deficiencies in clothing and equipments were also met by supplies forwarded by the State authorities. On the 9th, the Fourth Regiment was ordered to go into camp at Meridian Hill, and within a few days the entire Brigade was encamped at that point, where, on the 12th, it was honored by a visit from the President, who warmly complimented the appearance of the troops.[10] At this point, the army life of the volunteers commenced in earnest, the utmost exactness being required in all points of discipline. All the hard routine of camp duties was daily observed. The work of the soldier was found to be something more than mere festival employment. It demanded every energy, the fullest devotion, the loftiest self-sacrifice.

The Brigade remained at Camp Monmouth, perfecting its drill and general soldierly accomplishments, until May 22d, when an order was received from General Mansfield, commanding the Department of Washington, directing that immediate preparations be made for a movement. The day following definite orders from the same authority supplied the needed information as to the objective of the proposed movement, and the camp was accordingly aban-

---

days previous to this time in superintending the forwarding of supplies, and other similar service, and was ordered to do duty as Brigade Quartermaster, at the request of General Runyon, with a view of organizing and giving efficiency to that department of the service. Colonel Joseph W. Allen, afterwards connected with the Ninth Regiment, was employed in the same service, as was also General N. N. Halsted, who was among the Governor's most valuable assistants in the organization of the early regiments, superintending the transportation of nearly all of them, and laboring incessantly for nearly two years without any compensation whatever, and to the neglect of his own interests.

[10] "During the afternoon, while busy in arranging the camp, we were surprised by a visit from Mr. Lincoln, Secretaries Chase and Seward, and C. M. Clay, of Kentucky. The party was recognized by the soldiers, the news spread, and they crowded eagerly around; directly they burst into three cheers for President Lincoln. He bowed in acknowledgment of the compliment, and then in a free-and-easy way waved his hand toward Mr. Seward, saying: 'This is the Secretary of State—give him three cheers.' It was done, and he then turned towards Mr. Chase, saying: 'This is the paymaster, who gives you your pay—three cheers for him;' and again turning, pointed to Mr. Clay, saying: 'And now three cheers for Old Kentuck.' The boys responded heartily, and the President and his party seemed to enjoy it highly. After a few words of compliment, and interchange of bows, they walked off as unceremoniously as they came." —*Journal of Major Yard.*

doned. In order that this movement may be understood, reference must be had to events and operations elsewhere.

From the outset of the rebellion, its chiefs had regarded the capture of Washington as of the highest importance, and had accordingly directed all their preparations to that end. By the tenth of May, some eighteen thousand troops, more or less efficiently equipped, were moving toward Virginia. As rapidly as possible, these troops were hurried to Manassas Junction, a point of great strategic importance, commanding the grand Southern railway route connecting Washington and Richmond, and also the road leading to the Shenandoah Valley beyond the Blue Ridge. Being thirty miles distant in a direct line from the National Capital, it had been foreseen by many Federal officers that the occupation of this point was of the utmost consequence to us, as a key to our whole system of defence, but in the tardiness, amounting almost to paralysis, which characterized the movements of the Commander-in-Chief, the position was not seized, but left to be occupied by the enemy, who in after days was only dislodged at the cost of thousands of precious lives. Nor did the rebels stop here. Moving expeditiously and quickly, they pushed their lines almost to the border of the Potomac, and even sought to fortify Arlington Heights, whence heavy guns would command the cities of Washington and Georgetown. Had they succeeded in this purpose, it is not too much to say that the most fatal consequences must have followed. The Capital must have fallen into their hands, and the whole character of the war, with all the archives and property of the Government in their possession, would have been changed. Fortunately, however, their design was detected in time to prevent its consummation. The discovery showed, with startling clearness, the grave mistake of the purely defensive policy which General Scott had hitherto pursued, and he was at last induced to consent to an immediate advance into Virginia. There were then in and around Washington some 13,000 national troops, under command of General Mansfield, and to him, on the 22d of May, orders were issued for the occupation of the Virginia shore of the Potomac, and also of the city of Alexandria, nine

miles below. It was to participate in this movement that the New Jersey troops, on the 23d of May, struck their tents and abandoned their camp on Meridian Hill.

The order issued to General Runyon required him to have his brigade at the Long Bridge at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 24th. Accordingly, at the evening parade, the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments[11] were paraded in heavy marching order, and being supplied with one day's rations, at about midnight took up the line of march in silence for the bridge, which was reached at the hour appointed. The invading column at this point numbered six regiments, with several companies of local militia, to whom was assigned the work of driving the insurgent pickets from the route over which the main body was to pass. The passage of the bridge was effected in silence, only the muffled tread of the troops disturbing the slumberous night.[12] The bridge being crossed, the Second Regiment was posted at Roach's Spring, and the Third and Fourth about half a mile beyond on the Alexandria road—the Third being located near Abingdon House, the mansion of Bushrod W. Hunter, formerly a Lieutenant in the United States Navy. Immediately upon the arrival of the brigade, details were made to construct a fortification which had been staked out by Government engineers at the junction of the Columbia and Alexandria roads—the remainder of the troops remaining under arms until daylight. The brigade headquarters were established near Columbia Springs, and tents being supplied by the Government, the troops went into

---

[11] The First Regiment did not cross until the following day.

[12] "At twelve and a quarter o'clock, the regiment was formed on the parade ground, in silence. The moon was shining brightly, and there was not a cloud in the sky. At twelve and three-quarters the order to march was given. The long lines filed slowly out of camp and down the road, their bayonets gleaming in the moonlight, and no sound save the measured tramp of nearly a thousand feet. * * Through the city, past Willard's Hotel, tramp, tramp we went, and scarcely a soul to be seen outside of our dark column. As we left the encampment, the Second and Fourth Regiments fell in behind us. After passing Willard's, we found the Seventh New York Regiment, standing in line in the street; we passed them, and presently passed a battery of flying artillery, and then a troop of cavalry, and then we came to the bridge over the Potomac. On we went, tramp, tramp, over the bridge. At ten minutes before three o'clock our feet struck the soil of old Virginia. The whole length of the bridge was guarded by armed men, and troops lined both sides of the road for some distance after we crossed. After proceeding along the line of a railroad about two miles, we took possession of a hill, and came to a halt."—*Major Yard's Letters.*

camp along the Heights which had been, by this movement, saved from the rebel clutch.

Thus at last a secure lodgment of national troops was effected on the soil of Virginia. Alexandria had been captured, and the enemy, for the time being, was driven from the line of the Potomac. No point occupied by our troops was of greater strategic importance than that held by the New Jersey Brigade, and this fact, while illustrating the confidence of the Commander-in-Chief in their trustworthiness, also imposed extraordinary responsibility as well as unexpected labors. Immediately upon the establishment of the lines on the 24th, details from all the regiments were put to work in constructing entrenchments and redoubts,[13] and it is among the chief honors of this brigade that the first regular work constructed by the national troops at the beginning of the war, and the first over which the nation's flag was flung out, was completed by the brawny arms of Jerseymen, many of whom were altogether unaccustomed to manual labor, but all of whom worked with unflagging vigor and industry with the tools at their command.[14] During the whole period of the war, these works stood as monuments of the muscular activity and vigor of our volunteers; and it was only just that the principal fortification, having been built exclusively by Jerseymen, should be named, as it was, Fort Runyon, and so known ever after.[15]

---

[13] These defences extended from Roach's Spring, on the Washington and Alexandria road, across Arlington Heights.

[14] "The whole of the New Jersey Brigade have been actively employed upon the fortifications; their labors have been unceasing from six a. m. to seven p. m. every day since the work began. The men work three hours at a time, and every company in the brigade has to do its share of the labor, besides its other duties of guard, &c. There is very little, if any, complaint of the labor; as far as I can learn, the men do it cheerfully. It is a work of considerable magnitude, and covers many acres of ground. It will command all the approaches to Washington from this quarter."—*Extract from a letter dated June* 1.

A subsequent letter by the same writer, dated June 10th, says:

"The work on the fortifications is rapidly approaching completion. Several magazines for ammunition have been constructed during the past week." Five days later the same person writes: "Seventeen guns have been mounted at the fortifications, and several more are on the ground."

[15] This name was selected by the troops under authority of a letter from E. D. Townsend, Assistant Adjutant-General of the army, directing that the troops employed on the entrenchments be permitted to name them.

Being now, so to speak, in an enemy's country, extraordinary vigilance was at all points necessary, and General Runyon promptly put his command in trim for any emergency that might arise. The issue of passes was strictly forbidden, the discharge of fire-arms prohibited, and stated drills, with special reference to loadings and firings, bayonet practice, and resistance to cavalry, required of all the troops not otherwise employed. Orders looking to the prevention of pillage and violence were also issued, and the inviolability of private property was sacredly maintained.[16] Attention was also given to the matter of sanitary police, and in other respects the exactest discipline and attention to soldierly duties was enforced. The result of this vigorous enforcement of military law was soon apparent in the improvement of the brigade in all the features of proficiency. Nor were the morals of the men overlooked. Religious services were frequently held, and care was taken to exclude from the camps everything calculated to lead the men

---

[16] HEADQUARTERS NEW JERSEY BRIGADE,
CAMP PRINCETON, June 2d, 1861.

General Order No. 25.

The peculiar character of the present service renders it proper that the attention of officers and men be directed to the necessity of observing, with the most scrupulous exactness, the rights of private property of the people of the States in which the troops may be. Our errand and purpose is to liberate the loyal from a reign of terror, and to restore to the Government that property which, belonging to the whole people of the United States, has been wrested from them by the traitorous hand of lawless and reckless violence. We are not in an enemy's country. We are bound by every consideration to regard the rights of persons and property here as elsewhere. There must be no plundering, pillage or wanton destruction. When discovered, it shall not go unpunished. Any interference with private property will be visited with speedy and exemplary severity upon the offender, and it is especially enjoined upon all officers to report with the utmost dispatch all cases of illegal interference by persons belonging to their commands with the property of citizens of States where the force may be located.

By command of

Brigadier-General THEODORE RUNYON."

Subsequently, a board was constituted to estimate and report the amount, kind and value of all private property taken and used, and of the damage done in any way to such property by reason of the occupation of that section of country by New Jersey troops. All persons whose property had been occupied were notified to present their claims, when the board made a personal inspection of the damage done. One man handed in a claim for $1,900 for damages to his fences and crops, whose whole property, houses, lands and stock, was not found worth that amount. Attempts at imposition, of this nature, were frequent during the early stages of the war, and there was for a time a disposition to liberality in the estimate of damages, but this feeling in due time gave way for the rule that disloyal owners had no right to claim damages at the hands of a Government which they were endeavoring to destroy.

astray—a notable act of the commanding General in this direction being the destruction of all the liquor-shops within his reach.[17]

On the 18th of June an order was received from General McDowell (who on May 27th had notified General Runyon that he had taken command of that department), directing that the headquarters of the brigade be changed, and two regiments moved to a new position about three miles from Camp Princeton. Accordingly, the First and Third Regiments were advanced to a point near Roach's Mill, on the line of the Alexandria and Loudon railway, leaving the fortifications and Arlington Heights in the rear, and within five miles of the picket-guard of the enemy. On the 20th, a further order from General McDowell directed the command to be held in readiness to march. An engagement having occurred a few days before at Vienna, (June 17th) and the enemy being known to be in considerable force in front, this order was generally accepted as indicating an advance of our army, and the excitement among the troops was consequently great, all manifesting the utmost eagerness to march. But this expectation was not immediately realized. The brigade remained in the same position as before until July 16th, when the First Regiment was advanced to a point three miles beyond Springfield, and detachments from other Regiments were detailed for duty at other points in advance of the line then occupied. The first grand advance of the Army of the Potomac had commenced.

We have seen that the insurgents, among their earliest offensive measures, took possession of Manassas Junction, with a view of

---

[17] Extracts from General Order No. 41:

"It is meet that we who come forth to battle in the name of civil and religious liberty, should acknowledge by external acts of devotion our dependence upon the Lord of Hosts. If He be with us, who can be against us? The General commanding this brigade takes this occasion to express his deep gratification at the cheerful attention given to this matter by officers and men of the command."

Meetings for prayer, as well as the regular Sabbath service, were held in all the regiments, the effect being most salutary. The Chaplains of the regiments were the following: Rev. A. St. John Chambre, appointed by the Colonel of the First Regiment; Rev. Matthew B. Riddle, appointed by the Colonel of the Second Regiment; Rev. John L. Janeway, appointed by the Colonel of the Third Regiment; Rev. Martin E. Harmstead, appointed by the Colonel of the Fourth Regiment; Rev. George H. Doane, appointed by the Governor. These appointments were made immediately upon the passage of an act authorizing the same, and the reverend gentlemen joined the brigade in Virginia.

moving thence upon Washington. Disappointed in that design, they nevertheless held tenaciously to their position, and by the first of June had thirty thousand troops gathered at that point, or rather at Bull Run. Considerable bodies of troops had also been concentrated in the Shenandoah Valley, having fallen back from Harper's Ferry and vicinity before an advancing column of Union troops under Major-General Patterson. Along Bull Run the lines of the enemy occupied a front of about eight miles, extending from Union Mill to the stone bridge of the Warrentown turnpike. This position was admirable for defence, the rocky, wooded and precipitous banks of the stream, with its deep bed, forming—except at the fords, which were long distances apart—an almost impassable barrier for troops. Ten miles in advance of this main line, the enemy had strong pickets and slight fortifications at the village of Fairfax Court House, while at Centreville, a village on the west side of a ridge running nearly parallel with the general course of Bull Run, and some five or six miles east of that stream, they had constructed strong earth-works, which were occupied by a brigade of South Carolina troops. Thus the insurgents commanded a superior position, and were in sufficient force to dispute the advance of any force not their equal in numbers or judiciously handled.

But while the enemy was thus marshalling his forces and preparing for decisive movements, the Government and loyal people had not been idle. The obstinate incredulity as to the imminence of civil war, which had at first prevailed, had been entirely dissipated by actual collisions at various points in the field, and from all the Northern and Eastern States troops had been rapidly poured into Washington and organized for actual service. By the middle of July, an army of at least fifty thousand men had been gathered in the vicinity of the Capital. Unfortunately, however, many of these troops had enlisted only for three months, and had but a week or two to serve at the date when it was determined to advance. The regiments composed of volunteers for "three years or the war," were for the most part without discipline, having but recently arrived, and some of them being not even brigaded. There

was, moreover, a lamentable deficiency in cavalry, and the regular troops, who had seen service, numbered less than one thousand. Thus, the only safe reliance of the Commanding General was the three months' contingent. But the exigency was pressing—the necessity for a movement imperative, and on the 15th of July, the order for an advance was given.

It is safe to say that no army of modern times has marched afield with higher hopes or more lofty purpose than this. It was animated throughout by the truest spirit of patriotism. It rejoiced, with an almost romantic eagerness, in the opportunity to defend the flag; rejoiced, as a child rejoices to do kindly offices for the mother whose love blesses and enriches it. It represented the instinct of national unity glowing in the hearts of the people, and longed to interpret into deeds the emotions of loyalty and pride which beat in the pulses of all true men and women everywhere. It meant to decorate death, if need be, in the Nation's defence, by the "braveries of faith" in that Nation's cause. It saluted the royal occasion which came to it, first of all our armies, with jubilant welcomes. It followed with undoubting confidence the standards which led the way to the scene of conflict. This much the historian must, in the merest justice, say of this army of volunteers, not a few of whom in that beginning of the strife sealed with their blood their devotion to the cause, and thousands of whom, in later days, displayed in the white battle-heats a heroism which has nowhere been matched. But with all this, that young army was not prepared for battle. Its spirit was noble; but its organization was crude, lacking homogeneity—the one grand and essential requisite of all armies—and neither in its arms nor capacity for their use was it in any respect qualified for the work to which it was called. It was, as to organization, a great mob, and that it failed, in the crucial moment, was a misfortune, indeed, but hardly a dishonor.[18]

[18] "This army was composed of excellent material, in a very crude state. With the exception of the regulars, the men were instructed in only the rudiments of military tactics and discipline, and a large portion of their officers were no wiser than they. The cardinal virtue of a thorough soldier, *obedience*, had yet to be acquired. Officers and men, in many cases, had been social companions, and the latter were restive under

The forces engaged in the advance were organized in five divisions. The first, under General Daniel Tyler, consisted of four brigades and four batteries; the second, under Colonel David Hunter, consisted of two brigades and two eight-pounder batteries; the third under Colonel S. P. Heintzelman, of three brigades and two batteries. The fourth and fifth divisions constituted the reserve, and were commanded respectively by Brigadier-General Runyon and Colonel Dixon S. Miles. The first of these reserve divisions consisted, originally, of the four New Jersey three months' regiments, and of the First, Second and Third three years' regiments, which had reached the field a few days previous to the movement. Being in the reserve, these troops were not expected to participate in active fighting unless the necessities of the case should require it, but were to be employed in other important services, such as guarding lines of communication and protecting ammunition and provision trains—services almost as hazardous, under some circumstances, as actual engagement. The advance having been ordered on the 15th, Tyler's Division moved forward, on the day following, to Vienna, where it encamped for the night, and on the 17th was followed by the whole army, marching in four columns, all having Fairfax Court House as their objective. This point was reached about noon, when Tyler's Division advanced

---

restraints imposed by the former. In comparison with the same army two years later, McDowell's force appears little better than a huge mob, with noble instincts, but having no adequate conception of the grave duties laid upon it."—*Lossing's History.*

"I got everything with great difficulty. Some of my regiments came over very late; some of them not till the very day I was to move the army. I had difficulty in getting transportation. In fact, I started out with no baggage train, with nothing at all for the tents, simply transportation for the sick and wounded and the munitions. The supplies were to go on afterwards. * * * * I had no opportunity to test my machinery; to move it around and see whether it would work smoothly or not. In fact, such was the feeling that when I had one body of eight regiments of troops reviewed together, the General (Scott) censured me for it, as if I was trying to make some show. I did not think so. There was not a man there who had ever manœuvered troops in large bodies. There was not one in the army; I did not believe there was one in the whole country; at least, I knew there was no one there who had ever handled thirty thousand troops. I wanted very much a little time; all of us wanted it. We did not have a bit of it. The answer was: 'You are green, it is true; but they are green also; you are all green alike.' We went on in that way."—*General McDowell's testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War..*

"The men were not used to marching; they stopped every moment to pick blackberries, or to get water."—*Ibid.*

two miles further, going into camp at the little village of Germantown. Meanwhile, General Runyon, as we have already seen, had on the 16th sent the First Regiment of his brigade to a point occupied by our pickets on the Orange and Alexandria railroad three miles beyond Springfield, where they acted as a guard to a party engaged in repairing the railway.[19] On the same day four hundred and twenty-five men of the Third Regiment were detailed as an escort to a provision train, *en route* for the main body of the army.[20] At the same time, a guard was detailed from the Fourth Regiment for another section of the railroad which it was important to hold. Another detail of one company from this regiment was then guarding the Long Bridge, and still another on duty at Arlington Mills. The remainder of the regiment was ordered to proceed to Alexandria, together with the Second (three months') Regiment. Colonel Taylor, commanding the Third (three years') Regiment was at the same time ordered to march to a point on the Orange and Alexan-

---

[19] The Brigade Journal has the following entry:

"HEADQUARTERS, CAMP TRENTON, July 16th, 1861.

"Received from the headquarters of the department this morning the following despatch:

'Order at once one of your regiments forward on the Orange and Alexandria railroad to a point occupied by our pickets, three miles beyond Springfield. The regiment is to act as a guard for the repairers of the road, now being pushed forward with the utmost dispatch. Dated at Arlington, July 16th, and addressed to General Runyon.

Signed J. B. Fry, A. A. G.'

"In pursuance of this ordered the First (three months') Regiment to the duty required, with one day's rations."

[20] The following entry appears on the same page of the Journal:

"Received the following:

'ALEXANDRIA, July 16, 1861.

'To General Runyon: I am directed from the headquarters of the Department to send to you for an escort for two provision trains. If the number is not designated already, will you please have four hundred and twenty-five men here before sundown this evening? G. BELL, Captain and A. C. S.'

"Pursuant to the above, issued an order to Colonel Napton (Third Regiment) to detail the required number under his own command or one of his field officers, with one day's rations."

From a letter to the Monmouth *Democrat*, from Major Yard, of the Third Regiment, it appears that this detachment was detailed, and guarded two trains. The first train consisted of a herd of ninety-one beef cattle and fifty-seven large wagons heavily loaded, each drawn by four horses. The column started about nine o'clock at night, and at six the next morning entered Fairfax, the army having marched for Manassas. The second detachment of the same regiment conducted a train several miles beyond Fairfax—both detachments returning to camp upon the performance of the service assigned.

dria Railroad,[21] and during the night following the First and Second (three years') Regiments were moved forward to Vienna. On the same day the division headquarters were transferred to Alexandria, and instructions were issued to the DeKalb Regiment, which had become attached to the division, with other troops hereafter to be named, to keep a guard at all times on the railroad from Camp Trenton, the former headquarters, to Arlington Mills. On the 17th orders were issued to all the regiment in the command to provide themselves with two days' cooked rations, and on the 18th General Runyon formally assumed command of all the troops not on the march to the front.[22]

Meanwhile, operations at the front were going actively forward. On the morning of the 18th, General Tyler's Division moved forward from Germantown in the direction of Bull Run pushing unopposed through Centreville, and halting in a valley beyond. Later in the day, he advanced toward Blackburn's Ford, where he found the insurgents in force and an engagement followed, resulting in the withdrawal of our troops, with some loss, to Centreville. Here General McDowell at once concentrated all his available forces, some thirty thousand in all, not including the reserve under General Runyon, and made final dispositions for a formidable advance. Intending to move on the 20th, the previous day was occupied in making a thorough reconnoissance, but his supplies failing to arrive, the movement was delayed until the morning of the 21st,

---

[21] "HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION, July 16th.

Special Order No. 2.

"Colonel Taylor of the Third Regiment of three years New Jersey volunteers will proceed with all practicable dispatch, in light marching order, up the Orange and Alexandria railroad to a point occupied by our pickets, about three miles beyond Springfield, or thereabouts, to report to the railroad manager there for duty.

"By order of Brigadier-General THEO. RUNYON."

[22] General Order No. 4, under date of "Headquarters Army of N. E. Virginia, Alexandria, July 18th, 1861, announces this fact as follows:

"In compliance with General Order No. 17 from the department of North East Virginia, the undersigned, commanding the Fourth Division of the Army of North East Virginia, assumes command of all the troops not on the march to the front, including those within the various fortifications and camps. * * * * * * *

THEODORE RUNYON,
Brigadier-General commanding Fourth Division."

when the three divisions advanced, in the bright moonlight, to the attack of the enemy.

In assuming command of all the troops not actually ordered to the front, General Runyon's sphere of duties was greatly enlarged and his responsibilities correspondingly increased. He was expected not only to keep open the line of communication with General McDowell's army, but from time to time, as he might be ordered, to forward reinforcements, thus diminishing steadily his available force while not relieving him in the least from the necessary performance of the principal task assigned him. Nor was this all. With many of the troops which now passed under his command, he had hitherto had no relation whatever; and of course knew nothing as to their efficiency or the trustworthiness of their officers. Besides, the command being suddenly devolved upon him, he had not been able to consult with McDowell as to his general plans or the possible exigencies of the conflict, and was, in fact, during the actual progress of the battle, unsupplied with any information at all as to the real situation of affairs. Thus his position was one of the extremest difficulty, and his duties of a character requiring the very highest executive qualities. He did not, however, so far as the records show, shrink from the prodigious task imposed upon him.

The troops actually under General Runyon's command at this critical and important period, numbered thirteen regiments, comprising, perhaps, ten thousand men. Of these, the term of service of some four thousand would expire within a week, and that of one regiment within two days after his assumption of the command.[23] His preparations, however, went regularly forward, every

---

[23] "HEADQUARTERS, ALEXANDRIA, July 19, 1861.—Received the following despatch from Captain J. B. Fry, A. A. G., dated at Centreville, July 19:

'The General commanding directs you to send two regiments to Fairfax Station to guard it as soon as the railroad is open to that place, and that you station three other regiments at such places on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and points to the left or south of it, as will best protect it. You will also see that the track and telegraph wires are protected.

'Report what is the station of your troops, on receipt of this.'"

"The following reply was sent:

'Yours of this date is just at hand. I will, as directed, station two regiments at Fairfax Station as soon as the railroad is completed to that place. I will also station

call upon him being promptly met. On the 21st of July, the day on which the army advanced to the attack, he forwarded the DeKalb Regiment—part of whom were Jerseymen—together with the First, Second and Third (three years') New Jersey Regiments, and the First (three months') Regiment to Centreville, in obedience to orders from General McDowell.[24] In the evening of the same day, orders being received to cease sending reinforcements, the battle having been lost, the forts were at once placed in readiness to receive the enemy should he pursue our retiring columns, and every possible preparation was made to retrieve, so far as possible, the misfortunes of the day. On the 22d, orders were sent to the guard at Long Bridge to pass neither officers nor privates of the retreating forces, nor others. The captain of the brig Perry, lying

---

the other regiments on the left or south of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad for its protection. I go over the road this afternoon, for the purpose of making the disposition. The tracks and wires are all well protected now.

'My troops are now stationed as follows: First and Second three years' New Jersey Volunteers, at Vienna; Third three years' New Jersey Volunteers, guarding repairers and repairing the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, advancing to Fairfax Station, and guarding railroad and telegraph repairers; Second three months' New Jersey Militia, six companies, at Alexandria; Third three months' New Jersey Militia (part, 200,) guarding provision trains—balance at Camp Trenton; Fourth three months' New Jersey Militia, guarding the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Alexandria to Springfield—some companies on Loudon and Hampshire Railroad, and at Arlington Mills and Long Bridge; the DeKalb Regiment, part guarding Loudon and Hampshire Railroad, the balance at Camp Trenton; Fifth Pennsylvania (term of service expires next Friday), at Alexandria, to be replaced by the Mozart Regiment; Seventeenth New York, in Fort Ellsworth; Twenty-First New York, in Fort Runyon; Twenty-Eighth New York, in Fort Corcoran; Twenty-Fifth New York, at Fort Albany. These troops have all been stationed where they are pursuant to directions from Department Headquarters. The guard for provision train was furnished at request of Captain Bell.

'It will be seen that the DeKalb Regiment, part of Third New Jersey three months' Regiment (time expires 21st inst.), Fifth Pennsylvania and six companies of the Second New Jersey three months' Regiment (time expires 26th inst.), are all the troops I have left here out of earthworks, and it will take them all to comply with your order for three regiments on left or south of Orange and Alexandria Railroad.'"—*General Runyon's Journal.*

[24] "*Special Orders, No.* 3.

"To Colonel Von Gilsa, commanding DeKalb Regiment: You will proceed with your command immediately to Centreville, by the railroad to Fairfax Station, and thence to march. You will report to Captain James B. Fry, Assistant Adjutant-General." (Dated at Alexandria, July 21, and signed, "By command of Brigadier-General Theodore Runyon.")

A similar order to Colonel Montgomery of the First New Jersey (three years') Regiment, directed him to "march his command to Centreville, by way of Germantown, starting as soon as possible after receipt of this order." Colonel Montgomery received this order early in the morning. A similar order reached the Second (three years') Regiment at eight o'clock.

off Alexandria, was also directed to remove all means of water communication, in order that stragglers might be brought to bay. Bodies of troops having, during the night, reached Alexandria in an unorganized condition, they were posted in position to render service. The pickets were strengthened, the garrisons placed on the alert, and a complete system of defence promptly organized. All these steps, it is to be remembered, were taken in the face of the gravest peril, and surrounded by all the confusion and panic of a disastrous retreat. The army which marched out with courageous front to grapple with the enemy had been defeated, and was dissolving into disordered fragments which the highest skill could scarcely reunite. The story of that battle it is not for us to rehearse in these pages, except in so far as our own troops were participants in it; and we gladly abstain from the recital. The repulse was complete. With some regiments, when the decisive blow had been struck, the retreat was not an orderly flight, but a reckless, uncontrollable rout. Arms, ammunition, baggage, everything, was abandoned in the mad flight to a place of safety. Frightened teamsters cut loose their horses, mounted them, and rode affrighted away, leaving their wagons to obstruct the roads. Carriages in which civilians had gone out to witness the fight, as men flock to a race course on fête days, became entangled in the flying masses of men, and added to the confusion. It was, for a time, a saturnalia of panic, fright and disorder. The simple statement of these incidents of the day is sufficient to show that the task which fell to the share of New Jersey's General was one of most formidable magnitude.

It has pleased some historians, speculating upon the events of that memorable day, to stigmatize the failure of General Runyon to despatch all his available reserves to the front, as evidence of incapacity and unfitness for command. Why, it has been enquired, were ten thousand effective men, who panted for the fray, held inactive far to the rear, when their presence on the field might have turned the tide of disaster, and broken, by one overwhelming blow, the power of the hostile Confederacy? The answer to this enquiry, so repeatedly and, often so offensively made, is simple and conclu-

sive. The regiments in reserve were stationed in precise accordance with the orders of the commander-in-chief, and performed precisely the service to which they were assigned. All the evidence shows that, in this respect, every detail of the plan of battle so far as General Runyon was concerned and so far as he was apprised of the programme, was faithfully executed.[25] But he did not merely exhibit a rigid adherence to actual orders; the moment that adverse reports were received from the field, he promptly anticipated the probable commands of his superior, and forwarded toward the front every regiment not actively employed on the necessary and vital duty of guarding important lines of communication. At the same time he sought, by all the means at his command, to open direct communication with McDowell, sending his aids in all directions over the field in the hope of obtaining explicit orders. But all these efforts failed. General McDowell, shifting his headquarters from hour to hour, carried to and fro by the varying currents of the day, was not to be found, and it was only at a late hour in the afternoon of the day, as we shall presently see, that any of our regimental commanders were able to reach and communicate with

---

[25] The following shows the estimation in which General Runyon's services were held by General McDowell:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT N. E. VIRGINIA, }
Arlington, July 28th, 1861. }

"Brigadier-General Runyon, commanding Fourth Division Reserves—

Sir: The General commanding directs me to express his appreciation of the industry, zeal and efficiency manifested by you in commanding the Fourth Division Reserves, during the late advance towards Manassas Junction.

"The promptness with which troops and supplies were thrown forward on demand, and your efforts in collecting, controlling and providing for the stragglers after the retreat, were of great service to the army and the people.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

JAMES B. FRY, Adjutant General.

The above is a complete answer to the intimation in Greeley's "American Conflict," that Runyon's Division was not vigorously employed in arresting the fugitives from the battle field. Mr. Greeley says:

"After the mischief was done Runyon's Division was ordered forward from Fairfax—of course to no purpose. But it should at least, have been promptly employed to block completely with its bayonets the roads leading to Washington, sternly arresting the flight of the panic-stricken fugitives and gathering them into something which should bear once more the semblance of an army."

The letter from General McDowell, above given, shows that Runyon not only obeyed orders, but did it with promptness, and that the duty of arresting the fugitives and gathering them together, of which the historian speaks, was performed by General Runyon in such a manner as to merit special commendation.

them. Then, the battle had been ended, and our forces were in full retreat toward the Potomac defences. But even then the troops of Runyon's Division performed the work assigned them without a tremor of unsteadiness amid all the panic and tumult.

We have seen that the First and Second (three years') Regiments were, on the morning of the 21st, encamped at Vienna, Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister in command of the former, and Colonel McLean nominally, (but Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker, really,) commanding the latter. Three of the companies of the First were absent on a reconnoisance, when orders came for an advance of the two regiments to Centreville. This order was promptly obeyed, the regiments hurrying forward with all possible haste, encountering now and then a civilian anxious to get beyond the reach of possible harm, but unable to gather any satisfactory information as to the progress of the conflict. Presently, as they approached Centreville, the guns, whose sullen roar had filled all the morning, suddenly ceased firing, and then, for the first time, these Jersey troops, marching steadily forward, knew that the battle was decided. But how decided, was still an anxious, fearful question. The answer was soon given by the confused masses of the retreating army, drifting down by every available channel from the disastrous field. It was a sad and bitter awakening to the advancing troops, whose exultant hopes were thus in a moment dashed to the ground. But they did not falter in their duty. The commandants of the regiments determined at once to employ all the means at their disposal to arrest the stampede, and, throwing their columns across the road, sought to stay the fugitives, appealing to their patriotism, their honor, their sense of duty, to gather once more in line and make another effort to save the day. But, for a time, so great was the panic, no attention was paid to these urgent appeals. Then, it being apparent that more vigorous persuasion was required, the regiments charged with fixed bayonets upon the bewildered mass, and soon effectually arrested the retreat, permitting only the wounded to pass through the lines. The First Regiment, alone, turned, into its ranks some five hundred of the fugitives, marching straight through their retreating columns. In some cases the

officers drew their swords and pistols on men and officers who refused, upon appeals to their sense of honor, to turn back.[25] As the regiments advanced, cheer upon cheer greeted them from the fugitives, who, as they saw help in sight, grew more calm and courageous. Many fell into line, while others encouraged the advancing Jerseymen with applauding words. It was now nearly five o'clock in the afternoon, and the stampede was stopped, the road had been cleared and regulated; the army wagons halted, still in line, on one side of the pike, and order had come out of chaos, solely through the efforts of two New Jersey regiments. By this time the First Regiment had reached the heights of Centreville, and by sundown, the greater part of the retreating troops had found shelter behind the ridge. It then became a question whether an effort should, or should not, be made to hold the position and rally the demoralized commands for a fresh encounter. Colonel Montgomery sought out and had a conference with General McDowell,

---

[25] General McAllister, in a letter written at the time, says: "The whole scene beggars all description; and yet, strange to say, our officers and men, raw as they were, remained cool and collected, and marched through these retreating columns with a firmness which astonished all who saw the regiments, and which has since been a theme of universal praise."

In the same letter, General McAllister gives the following amusing account of the manner in which William H. Russell, of the London *Times*, fled from the field. The account is a curious commentary on Mr. Russell's picture as presented in the *Times*, of the retreat of our troops, characterized by him as cowardly and disgraceful in the last degree. General McAllister says:

"A civilian, with a broad-rimmed hat, his face pale as death, came riding down the road at a furious rate. I ordered him to halt. He, very much agitated and frightened, said, 'I am a civilian, and must pass on.' 'No, you can't pass,' I replied; "my orders are to stop everybody." He then said, "I am a bearer of despatches to Washington, and it is imperative that I should go on." "You cannot pass until this panic is stopped; every one who passes helps to increase the stampede," was my answer. "Here are my papers—look at them," at the same time pulling them out of his pocket. I replied, "No time to examine papers now; wait 'till we are through with this job, and we will consider your case." He again implored me, in pitiful tones, to let him through, whereupon I said, "There is my commander, go to him," pointing to Colonel Montgomery. He went to the Colonel, had some conversation with him, when Montgomery, disgusted with the man's cowardice, raising himself up in his saddle, cried at the top of his voice, "Let that man go!" I did so, when the stranger put spurs to his horse, and made the very stones of the pike fly behind him. That man was no other than Russell, the correspondent of the London *Times*.

"In contrast with this gallant Englishman, I saw a lady on my left, sitting in a buggy, amid the throng of soldiers, civilians, horses, mules, wagons, ambulances, right side up and wrong side up, quite calm and unconcerned. The Colonel enquired, 'Madam, are you not afraid?' To which she replied, 'No, Colonel, I feel perfectly safe.'"

strongly urging the propriety of making a stand. He suggested that breastworks should be thrown up, the freshest troops placed in the most exposed positions, and any attempt at pursuit on the part of the enemy resisted to the last extremity. There was really no reason why this course should not have been pursued, the heights forming an admirable position for defence, while several thousands of fresh troops, who, being in the reserves, had not been engaged, could in a few hours have been advanced to the front. General McDowell, while unwilling to commit himself to an attempt to hold the heights permanently, instead of falling back to the line of the Potomac, finally acquiesced in so far to Colonel Montgomery's suggestion as to permit an organized effort to defend the position for the present, in order to check the enemy, who were then supposed to be pursuing; and the First Regiment was at once advanced to a point beyond Centreville, where it took up position on the hill, with its right resting on the road by which it would be necessary for the enemy to advance. The Second Regiment, meanwhile, being without orders, and supposing a general retreat had been decided upon, had retired. Two regiments, however, under command of Colonel Blenker, still remained, and the Colonel of one of these at a consultation held during the night, agreed to stand by the First, whatever might occur, and fight to the last. Slowly the night waned. Silence, deep and profound, for a time reigned over the valley, disturbed only by the groans of the wounded and dying in the hospitals hard by. Pickets having been placed, the men, footsore and exhausted, laid down upon their arms. Presently there was a rustle, as of men marching by stealth, and the officers of the First were soon on the alert. An examination discovered the unwelcome fact that, notwithstanding the fair promises of an hour or so before, the Blenker regiments had moved off in the darkness, and the First were left alone in possession of the field. This discovery added, necessarily, to the anxiety of Colonel Montgomery and his associate officers, and they anxiously discussed the question as to what was next to be done? Finally, it was determined to take up another position, close to one of the hospitals which it was desirable to protect to the last, but with the line still covering the

road by which the enemy's advance was expected. The line being reformed, silence again fell upon the scene—Colonel Montgomery meanwhile proceeding to General McDowell's headquarters, some two miles distant, for the purpose of receiving further orders. McDowell, however, could not be found, and finally, Blenker's troops having retreated, it was decided that there was no alternative but to fall back, and directions accordingly were at once given.[26]

Slowly and not without regret, dangerous as their position unquestionably was, the men of the First marched away from the field where they had hoped to strike a telling blow in the nation's behalf. They had, indeed, performed bravely and well the duty assigned them; the first to reach the heights whose defence was deemed important, they were the last, by several hours, to leave the position; but they had hoped that they might do something more—something that should brighten and redeem, in the eye of the world, the shameful record of a shameful day. After marching several miles, the regiment came up with the rear of the retreating columns, and this afforded them a protection not before enjoyed. At two o'clock on the afternoon of Monday, the 22d, the command reached Fort Albany, near Alexandria, having been on duty for thirty hours, without provisions and exposed during a portion of the time to the blistering rays of a pitiless and burning sun. It was no wonder that many of the men dropped, exhausted, in the shelter of fences and friendly trees, and that when at last a refuge was reached, it was hailed with eager delight.[27]

The battle of Bull Run was lost. To the enemy, however, the

---

[26] "Before we moved off, I sent a messenger to inform Dr. Taylor, our Surgeon, of our orders to retreat. The Doctor came to me and asked permission to remain with the wounded, as all other surgeons had left with the retreating forces. I told him I knew not the moment we would want his services ourselves, but was willing to grant his request if the Colonel would agree to it. The Colonel did agree, and this is the last we have seen of that noble-hearted man."—*Letter of General McAllister, July* 25, 1861. Taylor was subsequently taken prisoner.

[27] Colonel McAllister, in a letter dated July 25, 1861, says of the performances of the First Regiment: "Had it not been for our regiment, an immense number of wagons would have been left along the road, and would now be in the hands of the enemy with all the stores they contained. We saved the Government, too, a large amount of

victory was by no means as complete as was supposed. It was, in point of fact, altogether destitute of substantial fruit. So severely did the confederates suffer, that their pursuit was not continued beyond Centreville, and had our troops made a stand at that point, much of the disaster of the day might have been retrieved. Upon this point, the testimony of the confederate officers is conclusive.[28] But this was unknown to our troops at the time, and to them the reverse seemed overwhelming. Upon the loyal people at large,

---

other property. When we went up, parts of the road were literally covered with picks and shovels—in a word, with articles of every description usually belonging to an army. When we came back, nearly all was picked up, owing to our having stopped the retreat, and so given the fugitives confidence and inspired them with some sense of discipline."

In the same letter, General McAllister establishes clearly the claim of the First Regiment to the honor of having been the last to quit the point of danger: "A great many claim the credit of protecting the retreat, and being the last to leave the field; but it is all in the imagination. *We were the very last to leave Centreville.* We remained two hours after Colonel Blenker left, and we would have been left to be cut to pieces had we not accidentally discovered that his command was retreating."

[28] General Joseph E. Johnston in a letter published in the winter of 1866–7, designed to correct certain statements in reference to Bull Run, made in a Life of Stonewall Jackson shows conclusively that the enemy did not dare to pursue even as far as Centreville, on account of our strong reserve, and the inference from what he says plainly is that had McDowell made a stand, the fortunes of the day might have been retrieved. General Johnston says:

"The pursuit of the enemy was not continued, because our cavalry (a very small force) was *driven back* by the "solid resistance" of the United States infantry. Its rear guard was an entire division, which had not been engaged, and was twelve or fifteen times more numerous than our two little bodies of cavalry. The infantry was not required to continue the pursuit because it would have been harrassing it to no purpose."

Referring to a statement that "it was expected that the confederate commanders would at least pursue the enemy to the gates of their entrenchments before Alexandria and Washington," &c., General Johnston says: "Such a pursuit would have been fruitless. We could not have carried the intrenchments named by assault, and had none of the means to besiege them. Our assault would have been repulsed, and the enemy, then become the victorious party, would have resumed their march to Richmond. But if we had captured the intrenchments, a river a mile wide lay between them and Washington, commanded by the heavy guns of a Federal fleet. If we had taken Alexandria, which stands on low and level ground, those guns would have driven us out in a few hours, at the same time killing our friends, the inhabitants. We could not cross the Potomac, and therefore it was impracticable to 'conquer the hostile capital' or 'emancipate oppressed Maryland.'"

Here we have a candid confession of the weakness of the enemy, and a recognition of the fact that, with Runyon's reserve in his path, pursuit was fruitless. Indeed, General Johnston says in so many words that "Mansfield's, Miles's and Runyon's divisions, a larger force than we could have brought against them, had not been beaten nor engaged—and the reports of the commanders of the brigades engaged, show that they entered the intrenchments organized, except those who fled individually from the field." After these admissions it is hardly worth while for any one to say that the New Jersey regiments failed to render most important service on that bloody day.

after the first effects of the stunning blow had disappeared, its influence was eminently salutary. It quickened everywhere the sentiment of patriotic devotion to the Union, showed the importance of enlarged measures of defence, and, dissipating the last lingering hope of peace, brought the nation to an appreciation of the great work to which it was called. Thus, when the clouds of battle had cleared away, and the field once more appeared in view, the people arose as one man and embraced with a renewed consecration the solemn responsibilities which one day's disaster laid upon them.

Meanwhile, the troops of the First (three months') Brigade, having faithfully discharged all the duties assigned them, prepared, their term of enlistment having expired, to return to their homes. On the 24th of July, the Third and Fourth Regiments were ordered to report to General Mansfield for muster-out, and on the 25th similar orders were issued to the First and Second. Proceeding immediately to Washington, they delivered to the Government the arms received in exchange for those furnished originally by the State, and the usual formalities of discharge from the service having been had, departed by rail for the State from which, at the first call of the National Executive, they had eagerly gone to the nation's help. Their reception, upon their return, was most cordial and enthusiastic, and hundreds of the men, eager to serve the country still more efficiently, at once re-enlisted, and soon returned to the field, where many of them fell, in after days, bravely fighting, with their faces to the foe.[29]

---

[29] General Runyon, before quitting the field, received the thanks of the President, tendered in the presence of the Cabinet, for his services in connexion with the New Jersey Brigade. Subsequently, resolutions complimentary to his patriotism and efficiency as a soldier were passed by the Legislature of the State, and he was made Brevet Major-General of Militia, by appointment of Governor Olden.

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST BRIGADE.

We have seen that the people of New Jersey responded with the most eager alacrity to the first call for troops to defend the nation. So numerous, indeed, were the volunteers for active service that, within a fortnight after the proclamation of April 15, several additional regiments might have been furnished. The repeated refusals, however, to allow the State to furnish more troops, and the urgent requests that the number already accepted should, if possible, be reduced, rendered it imperatively necessary to decline the patriotic offers so freely made, and as a result hundreds of young men, eager to participate in the public defence, hurried to other States and there enlisted in forming regiments.[1] In some cases, whole companies which had been recruited under the first call, finding that there was no probability of acceptance as part of the quota of New Jersey, were transferred to New York, and there became identified with the Excelsior Brigade and other organizations which subsequently achieved great celebrity. The total number who were thus obliged to seek service elsewhere is stated by the Adjutant General to have reached nearly five thousand men. The State authorities were naturally impatient under

---

[1] "The State was thus deprived of the valuable services of many officers and men, Prominent among the former was Colonel Bayard, a graduate of West Point, from New Jersey, who offered his services to his native State to command a regiment of cavalry." —*Adjutant-General's Report.*

The Adjutant-General, in his report for 1863, adds upon this point: "Large numbers of our citizens were obliged to seek service elsewhere, because the Governor could not accept them from this State: they may be found by companies in the Excelsior Brigade, in the Irish Brigade and other New York organizations, some in the Anderson Troop, and in other organizations from Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia. These men preferred to enlist in New Jersey Regiments, but the General Government positively refused to accept them from this State."

the restraints thus laid upon the patriotism of the people and their own ability to preserve to the State the benefit of its own military resources; and Governor Olden steadily persisted, notwithstanding refusals and rebuffs, in imploring the Government to permit him to place additional regiments in the field.[2] At length these importunities were successful. Warned by the rapidly increasing proportions of the rebellion that a greater number of troops would be required, and for a longer period of service, than were at first called for, the President on the 3d of May, 1861, called for thirty-nine regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, to serve for three years or during the war, and on the 17th of the month a requisition was received for three regiments from New Jersey. This requisition was granted at the special request of Governor Olden, with the command that the number should in no case be exceeded.[3] This number of over three thousand men was easily furnished—a sufficient number of companies to complete the regiments being already organized, waiting to be mustered into service. The first company mustered in under this call (May 21st) was from Elizabeth.

---

[2] "The Governor from time to time importuned the War Department to receive more troops from this State."—*Report of Adjutant-General.*

[3] The following reply to the requisition was immediately made:

"TRENTON, May 18, 1861.

"Hon. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War:*

"DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 16th inst., enclosing plan of organization of the volunteers for three years or during the war, and assigning three regiments to this State.

"The three regiments are now ready, and only await orders to the mustering officer, Major Laidley, who is now here awaiting orders, to be mustered into the service. I have not called out more than the three regiments, because I have not been authorized to do so by you—but if the occasion required their services, this State would willingly furnish twice as many regiments to serve during the war.

"I have consulted the mustering officer, Major Laidley, and it is our intention to encamp these regiments here at Trenton as soon as they are mustered in, and I shall then proceed at once to furnish them with clothing, camp and garrison equipage, pursuant to the contract I have recently entered into with the Quartermaster-General of the United States.

"Permit me to hope that the mustering officer will receive immediate orders to muster these regiments into service, that they may at once be daily and systematically drilled. It is my intention to officer these regiments with skillful and competent officers; the colonels will probably all be retired officers of the regular army, and I believe I shall be able to find experienced gentlemen to fill all the field appointments. It is my desire, and shall be my care, to make these regiments fit to take and keep the field against any enemy.

"Your obedient servant, CHARLES S. OLDEN."

It went immediately into camp at Camp Olden, near Trenton, where the various other companies of the respective regiments were also encamped upon formally entering the service. The material of these regiments was excellent, many companies being almost entirely composed of men who had been identified with some of the best militia organizations of the State. This was especially the case with the Second Regiment, which included in its ranks a large proportion of the members of the City Battalion of Newark—an organization which had a wide reputation for superiority of drill and general soldierly proficiency. All the regiments were well officered, and all furnished in after years instances of the rarest gallantry in the field. The regiments were uniformed, clothed, equipped and furnished with camp and garrison equipage by the State, and were furnished with arms by the General Government, from which source it was arranged that they should also receive their baggage-wagons and ambulances upon their arrival in Washington. The regiments left Trenton on the 28th of June, and reported to General Scott at Washington on the following day. One month later, another call for five additional regiments was received,[4] and these also were promptly fur-

---

[4] The following is the correspondence in reference to this call:

"WASHINGTON, D. C., July 24, 1861.

"*The Governor of New Jersey, Trenton:*

"SIR: Together with the regiments of three years' volunteers which the Government already has in service from your State, enough to make eight in all, if tendered in a reasonable time, will be accepted; the new regiments to be taken, as far as convenient, from the three months' men and officers just discharged; and to be organized, equipped and sent forward as fast as single regiments are ready, on the same terms as were those already in service from that State.

"Your obedient servant,

"A. LINCOLN."

Upon this letter was endorsed:

"This order is entered in the War Department, and the Governor of New Jersey is authorized to furnish the regiments with wagons and horses.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War.*

The letter of the President was replied to as follows:

"STATE OF NEW JERSEY, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
"TRENTON, August 3, 1861.

"*To his Excellency*, HON. ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

"SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 24th ultimo.

"The State of New Jersey will respond with as much promptness as possible to the

nished—the regiments being numbered respectively, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments of New Jersey volunteers. The Fourth Regiment reached Washington August 21st, being accompanied by a battery of six pieces, furnished by the State and commanded by Captain William Hexamer, who had been waiting for six months for an opportunity to enter the service. This regiment was assigned to the brigade of Brigadier-General Kearney, and with the First, Second and Third Regiments, composed the First Brigade of New Jersey Volunteers. The Fifth Regiment left Trenton on the 29th of August, and reported for duty in Washington on the day following. The Sixth Regiment reached Washington on the 11th of September, and was followed, on the 20th, by seven companies of the Seventh Regiment, the three remaining companies of which reported on October 4th. The Eighth Regi-

---

requisition for five additional regiments for the war; and will send each regiment forward as soon as equipped.

"This State will at all times be ready to support to the extent of its power, the General Government in its noble effort to maintain our priceless institutions. We confidently trust, that by the blessing of a protecting Providence, the labors of your administration, now attended with so much anxiety and care, will result in firmly establishing the Union.

"With sentiments of great respect, I remain your obedient servant,

"CHARLES S. OLDEN."

The President's letter, as above, (received July 30th) was enclosed in the following, from the Secretary of War:

"WAR DEPARTMENT, July 29, 1861.

"GOVERNOR OLDEN, *Trenton, N. J.*

"I have the honor to transmit herewith a letter from the President, with the endorsement of the Secretary of War.

"This department will accept from you, in addition to the three years' regiments now in the field, five new regiments, if tendered within a reasonable time. I do not doubt that your patriotic State will promptly furnish the men. * * * *

"I trust you will lose no time in equipping and forwarding these regiments, as the Government needs them at the earliest moment.

"I have the honor to be, dear sir, respectfully,

"SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War.*"

To this letter the following reply was made:

"TRENTON, August 3, 1861.

"HON. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War:*

"SIR: The State of New Jersey will furnish, equip and forward, as soon as possible, five additional regiments of infantry, to serve in accordance with the request of the President and your instructions. The regiments will be reported separately, as each is equipped and ready to be moved.

"Your obedient servant,

"CHARLES S. OLDEN."

ment arrived on the second day of that month. To this regiment was attached a battery of six pieces, with one hundred and fifty nine non-commissioned officers and privates. These four regiments formed the Second Brigade of New Jersey Volunteers, and were commanded by Colonel Samuel H. Starr of the Fifth, he being senior Colonel.*

---

* The regiments were organized and composed as follows:

FIRST REGIMENT.—Colonel, William R. Montgomery; Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert McAllister; Major, David Hatfield; Adjutant, William Henry, Jr.; Quartermaster, Samuel Read; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Assistant Surgeon, Charles C. Gordon; Chaplain, Robert B. Yard. *Company A*—Captain, John W. Brown; First Lieutenant, Thomas T. Tillou; Second Lieutenant, Luther Martin. *Company B*—Captain, Sylvester Van Sickell; First Lieutenant, William H. Tantum; Second Lieutenant, John Parker. *Company C*—Captain, William Birney; First Lieutenant, Samuel H. Parisen; Second Lieutenant, Ephraim G. Brewster. *Company D*—Captain, Valentine Mutchler; First Lieutenant, Henry A. McLaughlin; Second Lieutenant, Charles Sitgreaves, Jr *Company E*—Captain, Charles N. Pelouze; First Lieutenant, James B. Shields; Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Holt. *Company F*—Captain, Enos Fouratt; First Lieutenant, David Thompson; Second Lieutenant, John H. Voorhies. *Company G*—Captain, Alexander M. Way; First Lieutenant, Robert Boggs; Second Lieutenant, Jacob D Wycoff. *Company H*—Captain, Isaac H. Baker; First Lieutenant, Edward C. Page; Second Lieutenant, Joseph B. Eltringham. *Company I*—Captain, John D. P. Mount; First Lieutenant, Augustus O. Evans; Second Lieutenant, Edward G. Brown. *Company K*—Captain, Charles Consmiller; First Lieutenant, William R. Harrison; Second Lieutenant, Anthony C. Demling.

SECOND REGIMENT.—Colonel, George W. McLean; Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac M. Tucker; Major, Samuel L. Buck; Adjutant, Joseph W. Plume; Quartermaster, William E. Sturges; Surgeon, Gabriel Grant; Assistant Surgeon, Lewis W. Oakley; Chaplain, Robert R. Proudfit. *Company A*—Captain, James Wilson; First Lieutenant, Bradbury C. Chetwood; Second Lieutenant, William J. Cree. *Company B*—Captain, Henry O. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, John A. Wildrick; Second Lieutenant, Jacob H. Hoffman. *Company C*—Captain, James N. Duffy; First Lieutenant, Garret Brady; Second Lieutenant, David Duffy. *Company D*—Captain, Albert Sigel; First Lieutenant, Edward Schmidt; Second Lieutenant, Louis Helmer. *Company E*—Captain, Charles Wiebecke; First Lieutenant, Ferdinand Stoll; Second Lieutenant, Albert Frank. *Company F*—Captain, Aaron Young; First Lieutenant, Henry Vreeland; Second Lieutenant, William E. Blewitt. *Company G*—Captain, James H. Close; First Lieutenant, Horatio Leonard; Second Lieutenant, Sargent E. Leonard. *Company H*—Captain, Edwin Bishop; First Lieutenant, John F. W. Crane; Second Lieutenant, John W. Root. *Company I*—Captain, George Griffith; First Lieutenant, John Allen; Second Lieutenant, Charles Danforth, Jr. *Company K*—Captain, Charles H. Tay; First Lieutenant, Richard Hopwood; Second Lieutenant, Jacob Bogert.

THIRD REGIMENT.—Colonel, George W. Taylor; Lieutenant-Colonel, Henry W. Brown; Major, Mark W. Collett; Adjutant, Robert T. Dunham; Quartermaster, Francis Sayre; Surgeon, Lorenzo Lewis Cox; Assistant-Surgeon, Edward L. Welling; Chaplain, George R. Darrow. *Company A*—Captain, David Vickers, Jr.; First Lieutenant, John Roberts; Second Lieutenant, Charles Wilson. *Company B*—Captain, Henry C. Gibson; First Lieutenant, Franklin L. Knight; Second Lieutenant, William N. Evans. *Company C*—Captain, Joseph F. Rowand; First Lieutenant, Daniel P. Buckley; Second Lieutanant, E. Burd Grubb. *Company D*—Captain, James G. Fitts; First Lieutenant, John J. Jones; Second Lieutenant, Hubert S. Linn. *Company E*—

It has already been seen, in another place, that three of the regiments of the First Brigade entered, almost immediately on their arrival in Virginia, upon the active duties of the soldier, forming part of General Runyon's Division of Reserves in the battle of Bull Run, and aiding materially in arresting the retreat of our forces on that fateful day. Immediately subsequent to that battle, the First and Second Regiments went into camp near Alexandria, and here also the Third, which was stationed at Fairfax during the engagement, took position; the Fourth, upon its arrival, being ordered to the same vicinity. On the 25th of July, Major Philip Kearney, who had greatly distinguished himself in the Mexican war, was appointed a Brigadier-General of volunteers,[5] and early in August he was assigned to the command of the New Jersey troops, who were attached to Franklin's Division, the brigade headquarters being established at St. John's Seminary, some three

---

Captain, Edward L. Campbell; First Lieutenant, William P. Robeson, Jr.; Second Lieutanant, George P. Saunders. *Company F*—Captain, James W. H. Stickney; First Lieutenant, Samuel T. Dubois; Second Lieutenant, George Woodruff. *Company G*—Captain, Peter F. Rogers; First Lieutenant, Richard D. Cook; Second Lieutenant, Arthur S. Hardcastle. *Company H*—Captain, William E. Bryan; First Lieutenant, William Spence; Second Lieutenant, John Frantz. *Company I*—Captain, Leonard H. Regur; First Lieutenant, Archy S. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Lewis C. Spencer. *Company K*—Captain, John H. Whelan; First Lieutenant, John B. Lutz; Second Lieutenant, David Fairly.

Fourth Regiment.—Colonel, James H. Simpson; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. L. Kirby Smith; Major, William B. Hatch; Adjutant, Josiah S. Studdiford; Surgeon, Alexander N. Dougherty; Assistant-Surgeon, Joseph D. Osborne; Quartermaster, Samuel C. Harbert; Chaplain, Rev. Norman W. Camp, D. D. *Company A*—Captain, Charles Meves; First Lieutenant, Charles Meyer; Second Lieutenant, Charles Linsenbarth. *Company B*—Captain, William Seddon; First Lieutenant, Robert S. Johnston; Second Lieutenant, John B. Warner. *Company C*—Captain, Heathcote J. Disbrow; First Lieutenant, Calvin T. Speer; Second Lieutenant, Robert W. Roberts. *Company D*—Captain, Samuel Mulford; First Lieutenant, Barzillai Ridgway; Second Lieutenant, John M. Pearson. *Company E*—Captain, Charles Hall; First Lieutenant, William H. Eldridge; Second Lieutenant, Samuel H. Ellis. *Company F*—Captain, Napoleon B. Aaronson; First Lieutenant, Thomas M. Fetter; Second Lieutenant, Frederick G. Aaronson. *Company G*—Captain, Henry M. Jewett; First Lieutenant, Samuel M. Gaul; Second Lieutenant, Elias Wright. *Company H*—Captain, John Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Thomas P. Grapewine; Second Lieutenant, James T. Lowe. *Company I*—Captain, William Nippins; First Lieutenant, John L. Ridgway; Second Lieutenant, Howard King. *Company K*—Captain, J. W. Lumley; First Lieutenant, William Stillings; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Johnson.

[5] This was done upon the urgent solicitation of Cortlandt Parker and H. N. Congar, Esqs., of Newark, who personally intereceded with the President in behalf of his appointment.

miles from Alexandria. General Kearney, whose extraordinary capacity for organizing and moulding troops, was even then but partially understood, at once addressed himself to the task of advancing his command to the highest possible state of efficiency, educating the officers in the most improved rules of military practice, and laboring incessantly to introduce and popularize among the men correct views, and a just appreciation, of discipline. Himself a thorough soldier, submitting cheerfully to all the exactions of military and camp life, he required his command to come fully up, in every particular whatever, to the requirements of the service, tolerating no evasions, making no exceptions, accepting of no excuses. At the same time, by manifesting the deepest and most watchful interest in everything which concerned the welfare and comfort of his troops, freely drawing upon his own purse to promote these ends, he inspired them with confidence and self-respect; elevated in their perceptions the standards of duty, and before the close of the year had so attached officers and men alike to his person that, without exception, they were prepared to follow him into any danger, knowing that, in the midst of battle as on the peaceful parade, his eye would be upon them, eager at once to see how they performed their work and to guard them against unnecessary exposure and peril.[6]

The experience of the brigade during the fall and winter months was marked by but few incidents of importance, the time being mainly occupied in drill and the ordinary camp duties. There were now and then occasions, however, when the tedium was relieved by movements which served to test the mettle of the troops and prepare them for the dangers and hardships of future campaigns. The Third Regiment was among the first to come into direct collision with the pickets of the enemy and to suffer loss in its ranks from rebel bullets. On the 29th of August, this regiment, while reconnoitering near Cloud's Mills, fell into an ambuscade, and

[6] A letter from an officer, published in the Newark *Advertiser* of September 23, 1861, says: "I can compare his popularity with the men to nothing else but that of Napoleon I. with the French army; they almost worship him and would follow wherever—nay, they would *go* wherever he points as the path of duty. * * Their confidence in his military skill is unparalleled in *this* country since the days of Washington."

lost two men killed and four wounded. On the same day a company of the Second Regiment had a skirmish with a body of the enemy, in which one man was wounded, the rebel loss being twelve in killed and injured. On the 29th of September, General Kearney made the first important demonstration which had been had since Bull Run, in the nature of a reconnoisance in force, the troops consisting of the First Brigade, Hexamer's Battery, and a company of Colonel Young's Kentucky Cavalry. The object of the movement being to ascertain the character of the enemy's works on Mason's hill, some distance from our lines, where he was supposed to be strongly fortifying, the expedition was conducted with the greatest caution, and, the troops behaving with the greatest steadiness, though within shelling distance of the enemy, it was eminently successful, General Kearney obtaining precisely the information he wanted, and information, too, which proved of the greatest value as a guide in future operations. On the 15th of October, a detachment of the First Regiment fell in with the enemy, mainly cavalry, and after a brisk skirmish, in which they emptied a number of saddles, retired with the loss of three or four killed. These skirmishes, were only important in so far as they trained the men to vigilance and celerity of movement, though they undoubtedly gave a spice to the otherwise dull and monotonous life of the camps.

Meanwhile the torpor which had characterized the War Department, and operated as a check upon all movements in the field, had been dissipated by the selection of Edwin M. Stanton, a man of rough but inexhaustible energy, as Secretary, in place of Simon Cameron, and a vast army having been accumulated on the South of the Potomac, on the 27th of January, 1862, an order was issued by the President, directing General McClellan to "impel all the disposable force of the army," on or before February 22d, for the seizure and occupation of a point upon the railroad northwestward of Manassas Junction. The Commander-in-chief, however, by inducing the President to consent to an advance upon Richmond by way of the Peninsula, obtained a practical suspension of this order, and no advance, consequently, was made at the time designated by the Executive. All this time, however, General Kearney, restive

under constrained inaction was watching with sleepless vigilance for opportunity to show the folly of inactivity, and at length he realized his desire. On the 7th of March, his brigade was ordered to Burke's Station, on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, for the purpose of guarding a party of laborers, and reaching there on the following day, made an extended reconnoisance of the country for several miles around. Subsequently, he was notified by some negroes that the enemy was preparing to leave Manassas.[7] He was not slow to act upon this hint. Apprising General Franklin of the information received, but without awaiting orders, he at once pushed on with his troops, throwing out skirmishers over a wide extent of country, and driving steadily before him the scattered pickets of the enemy. On the 9th, the Second and Third Regiments, with a squadron of the Lincoln Cavalry, occupied Sangster's Station, a point on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad about five miles from Bull Run and nine from Manassas Junction,—the Fourth Regiment acting as support to the advance. Here they surprised a detachment of rebel cavalry, killing three and capturing a Lieutenant and eleven men, and losing one officer of the cavalry, killed at the first fire. The First Regiment had meanwhile advanced to Fairfax Court House, whence, on the morning of the 10th, a detachment under Major Hatfield and Captain Vansickle was sent forward to Centreville, which place was entered about noon—the remainder of the regiment coming up shortly after under Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister.[8] On the same day, the remainder of the brigade, pushing cautiously forward, reached, and at ten o'clock in the morning, entered the abandoned works at Manassas Junction—eight companies of the Third Regiment being the first to take possession and hoist the regimental flag. The withdrawal of the enemy at this point had evidently been precipitate, and an immense amount of hospital and commissary stores was found, together with eighty baggage-wagons, several locomotives, four or five cars,

[7] Rebel reports show that their evacuation of their winter camps was completed on this very day, preparations therefor (according to Pollard's History) having been in progress for two or three weeks.

[8] This regiment, which was the last to leave Centreville at the first Bull Run, had thus the honor of being the first to occupy the place in the second advance.

two hundred tents, and other property of value.[9] Among the trophies also were seven flags, one of white silk, with the motto, "Carolinians in the field—Traitors Beware," and another, bordered with heavy silver fringe, with the inscription, "State Rights: *Sic semper tyrannis.*"

Thus at all points the advance of the Brigade had been successful.[10] It had demonstrated the feasibility of a forward movement had discovered to the country the indefensibility of the policy of "masterly inactivity," and had, so to speak, lifted the army out of the slough of despond into which it was rapidly sinking. Pointing the way to success, its example stimulated in other commands a spirit of emulation and activity, and thus, while hanging its own standards with trophies, prepared the way for the grand campaign so close at hand.

Early in April, the brigade was attached to the First Division of the First Army Corps, and on the 7th of that month proceeded to Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, whence it proceeded to Catlet's Station, two miles from Warrenton Junction—the object of the movement being to engage the attention of the enemy while McClellan transferred the main body of his army by transports to the Peninsula. The command remained at Catlet's until the 11th, when it returned to Alexandria, where, on the 17th, it embarked on steamers in waiting, and sailed for the rendezvous at the mouth of the York River, disembarking on the north-east side of Pequosin Bay, or, as otherwise known,

---

[9] "The smoke was still rising from the black ruins of the numerous quarters and store-houses recently fired. Some of the quarters, which had not been fired, were filled with articles of value which time had not permitted their owners to carry away. There were provisions enough to last the regiment for weeks, and of good quality. The men were not slow to appropriate what lay before them. Among other things found were barrels of eggs, already cooked by the fire."—*Letter to Philadelphia Inquirer.*

"General Kearney was with the advance all day, and gave the men free access to everything left behind. As he rode into the works, after their occupation, and drew up in front of our line, lifting his cap under the stars and stripes, three rounds of applause welcomed the hero of Chepultepec."—*Ibid.*

[10] "General McClellan, advancing in consequence of information received from General Kearney, accompanied by his staff and two thousand horse, was met by General Kearney as he was returning to Centreville. The advancing party had skirmishers in front, and were altogether unprepared, but, of course, greatly delighted, to find that they had encountered, not secessionists, but their own troops."—*Newark Daily Advertiser, March* 17, 1862.

York Point. At this time General Kearney, having been assigned to the command of a Division (Third) in the Third Corps, Colonel Taylor, of the Third Regiment, took charge of the brigade. On the 5th, Yorktown, having been evacuated the previous day, Franklin's Division was transferred to Yorktown, whence it proceeded to West Point on the York River. Here the troops were disembarked, half a mile southward of the Point, and pickets immediately thrown out into the woods in front. During the night, skirmishing was briskly carried on between the opposing pickets, and at daylight the whole division was put under arms. Soon after the enemy advanced, and a sharp engagement ensued, but the New Jersey Brigade being held in reserve, sustained no loss.[11] During the evening, the brigade relieved the troops in advance, and lay on their arms in line of battle until daylight, when it was ordered forward, the First, Second and Third Regiments acting as skirmishers, and the Fourth as a reserve. Advancing to a hill from which the enemy had the day previous shelled our transports, it was occupied and held until noon, when, the enemy having retreated, the troops returned to their old position, whence the First and Second Regiments were advanced on the 9th to join Stoneman's forces. During the fighting at the Point, the brigade was confronted by some of the best troops in the rebel army, which embraced two divisions, but the men fully justified the expectations of their commander, General Franklin cordially commending them for their gallantry. Hexamer's Battery (attached to the brigade) did splendid execution, at one time repulsing with heavy loss the Fifth Alabama, after it had pushed our line a considerable distance from its advanced position.

On the 15th, Franklin's entire division effected a junction with McClellan's army, then near the White House, whence it advanced

[11] Later in the evening, the First Regiment, led by Colonel McAllister, while making a charge in the woods, had four men slightly wounded. In this charge, the First took and held a position which two New York regiments had been unable to maintain. A correspondent of the New York *Times* said of this charge: "The line was as firm as a division in its column at a review. Not a man flinched. Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, when the enemy broke, bravely pursued them some distance, when he received orders to return and hold the fence which ran across the forest. This firm and determined movement decided the result. The rebels made good their retreat."

to the Chickahominy, where it remained for a fortnight. Meanwhile, the fighting about Richmond had commenced. On the Chickahominy the first collision had occurred on the 24th. This was followed by a battle near Hanover Court House, in which the Fifth Corps repulsed the enemy with heavy loss. On the 31st, Casey's Division of Keyes' Corps had been beaten back upon Fair Oaks by an overwhelming force of the enemy, much of the lost ground, however, being subsequently recovered by Sedgwick, who was opportunely ordered to the front. The fighting continued more or less severely during the following day, the advantage at the close of the day resting with us, though our loss had been very heavy. On the 6th of June, Franklin's Division was ordered forward to Mechanicsville, on the extreme right of our lines, and here it remained for several days, McClellan holding his position and awaiting reinforcements. During part of this time, the brigade was engaged in picket duty at the Meadow Bridge on the line of the Virginia Central Railroad, being frequently disturbed by alarms, but not at any time actively engaged. On the 18th, the corps took position at Fair Oaks, near the battle field of May 31st and June 1st. On the night of May 21st, the First Regiment, under McAllister, was sent out to guard a working party. On the 26th, Stonewall Jackson having engaged our forces at Mechanicsville, was repulsed, though he did not abandon the field. On the following morning the battle was savagely renewed, the rebels pursuing our troops to Gaines' Mill, whither they had been ordered by McClellan to withdraw, and charging again and again upon our lines—compelling them at last to give way.

On the afternoon of that day (the 27th) the New Jersey Brigade left its entrenched camp on the right bank of the Chickahominy, and, crossing that stream, moved down to Woodbury's Bridge, where it found both Fitz John Porter and McCall severely pressed. The brigade was at once formed in two lines, the Third and Fourth Regiments in front, and the First and Second in the second line, and in this order advanced to the brow of a hill in front, where the Third Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, was ordered into the woods to relieve Newton's Brigade, which was sorely

pressed by the enemy. At this point the woods, some four hundred yards in front of our line of battle, swarmed with rebels, who fought with the greatest desperation and ferocity, handling their artillery, especially, in the most effective manner, and doing fearful execution in our ranks. The gallant Third, however, bravely stood its ground, opening a galling fire on the enemy, and remaining in the woods until the close of the action. About half an hour after reaching the field, the First Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, was also ordered into the woods, and took position under the eye of General Porter. The volleys of musketry from the enemy were at this time terribly rapid and destructive, but officers and men alike bravely held their ground. At length General Taylor, dashing to the front, ordered a charge, and the line swept forward with a cheer, driving the rebels clear out of the woods into an open field. Here, however, the reserves of the enemy were encountered, and our men were compelled to fall back and take a new position. Meanwhile, four companies of the second, under Colonel Simpson, had become engaged—the second, at first acting as a support to Hexamer's battery, but being subsequently sent by General Porter into a belt of woods on the right to support a Michigan Regiment. Unfortunately, however, the latter fell back under some misapprehension, and the four companies of the second were left exposed to the full force of the rebel onset. About the same time, the Fourth Regiment was sent into the woods by order of an aid of General McClellan, and thus all the men of the brigade were engaged at the most dangerous and difficult parts of the field. The fighting was from first to last of the most desperate character. The belt of timber through which the storm of battle rolled was something like a mile in length, but not more than two hundred yards wide, having behind it, at the point where our troops were engaged, a large open field, where the enemy had posted their reserves, which they threw into action from time to time. On either side of the open field, the enemy's artillery was placed, having a perfect range of our forces. But with all the odds of position and numbers against them, the "Jersey Blues" fought steadily on until nightfall, their ranks terribly thinned, indeed, but the survivors

still bravely keeping heart. Three times the enemy were driven from the woods, but as often returned, reinforced, to renew the contest. One by one the officers of the stubbornly-fighting regiments were shot down. Colonel Tucker fell at the head of his regiment, Major Ryerson, Captain Danforth and others were wounded; and at last, wearied, bleeding, their ammunition exhausted, the brigade slowly retired, and crossing the bridge at eleven o'clock, reached its old camp about midnight, having sustained a total loss of over one thousand men in killed and wounded, of whom some five hundred, belonging to the Fourth Regiment, were captured in a body, having refused to retreat from the woods when it might have done so, and continued to fight until completely surrounded.[12]

---

[12] A letter from Colonel Simpson, dated in prison at Richmond, July 8th, says: "The regiment was posted in the wood to sustain the centre in the battle near Gaines' Mill, and nobly did it hold its ground until *about an hour after* the right and left wings of the army had fallen back. Mine and the Eleventh Connecticut reserve were the last to leave the front, and only did so when we found that the rest of the army had given way, and we were literally surrounded by the infantry and batteries of the Confederate forces.

"Being in the woods, and trusting to our superior officers to inform us when to retreat, and not being able to see on account of the woods what was going on towards our right and left, we *continued fighting an hour probably after every other regiment had left the ground.* The consequence was inevitable. We were surrounded by ten times our number, and though we could have fought until every man of us was slain, yet humanity, and, as I think, wisdom dictated that we should at last yield. Our casualties were one hundred and forty-nine killed and wounded, besides seventy-five missing, of whom a number probably were killed and wounded."

In a subsequent letter, dated July 22d, addressed to his wife, Colonel Simpson wrote: "My regiment was engaged in the action of Friday June 27th, near Gaines' Mill, and only after incessant firing of three hours, and when I found that the right and left flanks of our army had given way, and my regiment was entirely surrounded, did we give up. It is a mortification to find ourselves prisoners of war, but as the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve, Colonel Gallagher, and my own regiment were the last to quit the field, having held the centre, probably as much as an hour after the flanks had retreated, and no aid or general came into the woods to tell us to retreat, (which, from our not being able to see what was going on towards the flanks, was necessary,) and as we only gave up when we had several regiments of the opposing force in our front, right and left flank and rear, and it would only have been certain destruction to us all to have continued the struggle, with nothing to gain, we cannot be blamed for the unfortunate position in which we now find ourselves. I am happy to say, however, that one captain has treated me courteously, and the rigor in which we are held as prisoners has been very much mitigated by the kindly offices of old army friends now in the Confederate service, who have called upon me.

"The casualties of the regiment, so far as I have been able to ascertain, were as follows: Captain Charles Mervis, Co. A, killed; Second Lieutenant J. Shaw, Co. B, killed; Lieutenant Charles Meyer, Co. A, slightly wounded; Second Lieutenant R. W. Roberts,

The day was lost, but not through any fault of the New Jersey Brigade. It was lost because the battle was shamefully mismanaged from first to last; because at the most critical moments no superior officer could be found to furnish supports or to bring order out of chaos. Three several times General Taylor sent his aids through a fearful fire to procure from some commander necessary orders and support; but none could be found, and so, abandoned, he was compelled to fight a force outnumbering him six to one, as long as the most obstinate courage could hold out. It was no wonder, under these circumstances, that the heroic brigade, the flower of the division, representing three thousand New Jersey households, where women wrestled in prayer through all those bitter days of blundering and disaster, was almost obliterated; that out of the two thousand eight hundred stout-hearted men who marched a-field in the early afternoon, but nine hundred and sixty-five, wearied, scarred, and dark with the grime of battle, answered to their names in the solemn midnight when the morning's camp was reached.[13]

Co. C, slightly wounded; First Lieutenant W. F. Eldridge, Co. E, slightly wounded; First Lieutenant J. L. Ridgeway, wounded; Second Lieutenant C. H. Hatch, wounded; Captain Samuel Mulford, slightly wounded; enlisted men killed, fifty-three; enlisted men wounded, one hundred and twenty-one. This number will probably run up to two hundred, and possibly more when we shall have learned the fate of the missing and unaccounted for. The number, including the officers, I went into action with, was six hundred and twenty-seven; so far as positively known, the killed and wounded amounted to twenty-nine per cent. of the whole force engaged. The only officers not in the fight were Captain Hall, sick at Camp Lincoln; Lieutenant King, sick in New Jersey, and Lieutenant Camp, on signal duty."

[13] The correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser*, who was present at this fight, says of the absence of good management in the affair:

"The New Jersey troops bore the brunt of the whole fight from the time they arrived till our forces were withdrawn from the field. They had no support at all—no fresh troops were in reserve for them to fall back upon; and none were sent for until it was nearly dark, when the ground had been given up, and the whole right wing of the army was in full retreat—almost in a panic. It was folly—downright madness—to throw the troops into those woods at all until they had been effectually shelled by our artillery. We had artillery enough there to have torn the woods to pieces, and thus have forced the rebels to meet us in an open field, but it was not done. In fact, a large portion of our artillery was kept inactive all the afternoon, and much that was used—from the peculiar position of the combatants—killed almost as many of our own men as of the enemy. We also had a large force of cavalry which were held as idle spectators of the battle, when at several critical periods they might have been used most advantageously. Had a squadron of cavalry been on hand to charge upon the rebels

The losses of the day fell heavily upon the shattered command, for not a few of those who went down in the storm had been men of mark, and held high social as well as military rank. In the First Regiment, Major David Hatfield was wounded in the early part of the engagement, and subsequently died of his injuries; Captain E. G. Brewster was killed, while Captains Way, Mount and others were wounded—the total loss in the regiment being twenty-one killed, seventy-eight wounded, and sixty missing. In the Second Regiment, out of four companies, fifteen were killed, forty-eight wounded and forty-one missing, while in the Third, the loss was thirty-four killed, one hundred and thirty-six wounded, and forty-five missing. The Fourth, besides its loss in prisoners, lost thirty-eight killed and one hundred and eleven wounded. The six companies of the Second Regiment not engaged in the battle, were on picket, holding a redoubt in an advanced position, where they were exposed to a constant fire of the enemy's shells, but suffered, fortunately only a single casualty.[14] The instances of gal-

---

when General Taylor drove them out of the woods, he could have easily held the position he had gained, and it would have been a material advantage to our side."

[14] The following is General Taylor's official report of this battle:

"HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BRIGADE, N. J. VOLUNTEERS,
July 4th, 1862,
CAMP ON JAMES RIVER.

"H. C. RODGERS, *Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

"My command, by order, left our entrenched camp on the right bank of the Chickahominy, on Friday afternoon, the 27th of June, and crossed the said stream by the Woodbury bridge.

"The battle began the day previous, had been renewed near Gaines' Farm, where we arrived about four o'clock, p. m. I immediately formed my brigade in two lines, the Third and Fourth Regiments in front, and the First and Second Regiments in the second line.

"My line was scarcely formed when the Third Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, was ordered to advance forward into the woods, where a fierce combat was raging.

"Colonel Brown immediately formed his regiment in line of battle, led it into the woods, and began a rapid fire upon the enemy. As this was the first of my regiments engaged, I will complete my report of it by saying that they continued the fight in the woods until the close of the action. They were all this time under a galling fire, often a cross fire, but maintained their ground until near sunset, when the whole line fell back. They had at this time expended (a large majority of the men) their last cartridge, sixty rounds to the man. It is but justice to say that this regiment bore itself most heroically throughout the entire action. Their conduct was all that could be desired. With their comrades falling around, they stood up like a wall of iron, losing over one-third of their number, and gave not an inch of ground until their ammunition

lantry and daring among the troops actually engaged during the day were numerous and characteristic. Colonel Tucker, who fell

---

was expended, and the retrograde movement became general; they were under this fire one hour and a half.

"The First Regiment entered the woods about half an hour after the Third, and remained until the close of the action. Colonel Torbert being unwell, the regiment was led by Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, and well sustained by his presence and courage. I shall, however, say that Colonel Torbert, though suffering from low fever, followed us to the field and was present.

"I take great pleasure in saying, for both these regiments fought under my own eye, that the First Regiment showed the same indomitable courage as the Third Regiment, exposing themselves to the leaden hail of an often unseen foe, advancing with the Third Regiment, and stood steadily under a most galling fire until the close of the action. Their loss was, enlisted men killed twenty, wounded eighty, missing fifty-seven. The loss of commissioned officers was one killed, four wounded, and one missing—making a total of one hundred and sixty-three.

"I have now to speak of the Second and Fourth Regiments, the first of which, under Colonel Tucker, numbered only four (4) companies, the other six (6) being on duty in the field works at Camp Lincoln, and left behind under Lieutenant-Colonel Buck. While absent to the front, these four companies, by order of General Porter, and without my knowledge, were sent into the woods, suffering a most galling fire. Their loss was, enlisted men killed twelve, wounded forty-five, missing forty; making a total of ninety-seven enlisted men. I also regret to record the death of Colonel I. M. Tucker, and probably Major Ryerson, both of whom were left upon the field; also Captain Danforth, mortally wounded, and Lieutenants Blewitt, Root and Bogert, severely wounded, and Lieutenant Callan missing. They however sustained themselves most gallantly, and proved their courage against superior numbers. The fate of the Fourth Regiment, Colonel Simpson, one of my most efficient regiments, as regards officers and men, was most painful.

"At the moment when victory seemed wavering in the balance, an aid of General McClellan took them from my command and ordered them into the woods. All the account I can give of them is that but one officer (wounded) and eighty-two men have rejoined my command; all the rest, if living, are believed to be prisoners of war.

"I learn from those who have come in, that up to the time that the regiment was surrounded, they had received from and returned the enemy a most galling fire. I annex a report of the casualties of the day, showing the total loss of my brigade.

"In conclusion, I would say that so far as I am at present informed, my officers, commissioned and non-commissioned, nobly performed their duties. And it might therefore be invidious to particularize. Still, in justice to the gallant dead who have devoted their lives to their country, I must record the names of Captain Brewster, of the First, and Captain Buckley, of the Third, also Second Lieutenant Howell, of the Third, all officers of distinguished merit.

"These officers fought under my eye. As regards the conduct of the Second and Fourth Regiment officers, I am told that it was all that could be desired. But these regiments having been taken from me, I did not see them during the action.

"It is eminently due to my staff officers to say that they carried out my orders, intelligibly and promptly, and did not hesitate, and were often exposed to the hottest fire of the day.

"I will forward a more detailed report in a few days.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

"GEORGE W. TAYLOR, *Brigadier-General.*

The following is the report of Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, of the First Regiment, in reference to the part which that regiment took in this engagement:

"* * * * The regiment, ordered with the division to the support of General

while rallying his men, was cool and brave to the last. To one who spoke to him as his command entered the woods, he smilingly

---

Porter's Corps, was hurried to the scene of action, and on forming line of battle was ordered to support a battery which was engaging the enemy. Soon after General Porter ordered me to advance in the woods to support the Third New Jersey; reaching the position designated, I directed the men to lie down, but the three companies from the left being uncovered by any troops in front, I immediately ordered them forward to engage the enemy, which they did most gallantly—Captains Mutchler, Mount and Brewster in command. In a short time the whole regiment was engaged, and a most terrific fire was kept up on both sides for about an hour and a half while the regiment was engaged. The regiments on my right and left having fallen back, and the enemy making a manœuver to flank me on both sides, I ordered a retreat. During the early part of the action, Major Hatfield, while fighting bravely, was wounded in the head and had to leave the field. Soon after I lost the services of Lieutenants Holt, Company C, and Mutchler, Company D, who were wounded severely in the arm and leg. While retiring from the woods the regiment was under a cross fire from the enemy, and then it was that we lost largely both officers and men. Captain Brewster fell dead on the field while fighting heroically. Too much cannot be said in praise of Captains Pelouze, Fourat, Way, Baker and Brown, Adjutant Henry and all of the lieutenants engaged. To mention non-commissioned officers who distinguished themselves, would be to name nearly all, for neither officers nor men could have behaved better under fire."

At the time of this engagement Colonel Torbert was confined to his bed with remittent fever, but being informed that his regiment was going into action, he started for the field at once. Arriving there, he succeeded after much difficulty in finding the regiment, and seeing part of the division falling back, went to work with other officers to rally and collect the men, including some of the First. In this task Sergeant-major Provost rendered much assistance. In transmitting the above report to head-quarters, Colonel Torbert says: "From all the information I can gather, Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister displayed great bravery and coolness during the action. Nor can I refrain from speaking of the valuable services of Chaplain Yard in looking after and caring for the wounded and helping to collect the regiment. The Surgeon (Gordon) and his assistants also did their duty nobly."

The following is the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Buck, of the Second regiment.

"On the 27th ult. this regiment engaged the enemy at two points. Companies A, B, C, E, F and G, under my command, were detailed on the 26th for picket duty, and on the 27th were attacked and held their ground against a much superior force, only one man being slightly wounded, which was truly providential, considering the perfect storm of shot and shell which rained over us.

On the 27th, Colonel Tucker, with Companies D, H, I and K, were ordered with the brigade to cross the Chickahominy. They were soon ordered to the front to relieve a *full* regiment; nothing daunted at the smallness of their numbers, they formed with perfect order, and fought the unequal contest with a cool determination worthy of all praise. Soon the superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to turn their flanks; under this cross fire the remaining few, headed by Colonel Tucker, assisted by Major Ryerson, Captains Bishop and Tay, and Lieutenant Buckley, rallied around the colors, when a shower of balls poured upon the small force, wounding our brave Colonel in the breast. Lieutenant Root, of Company K, attempted to carry him off the field, when another volley wounded the Lieutenant in three places and the Colonel in two. He soon breathed his last, and it became necessary to abandon his remains. Sergeant Charles Pierson, of Company H, remained with the Colonel until the last, thoughtfully removing his papers. This fire also wounded the Major in the bowels, and he was left on the field with three men of Company I, who gallantly refused to leave him.

Captain Danforth, of Company I, received his death wound early in the engagement

said, "It is rather hot in there, and some of us will never come out, but the Jersey boys will do their duty." When, being wounded, some of his men were carrying him to the rear, he said, "Don't mind me, but go ahead and give it to them." Major Ryerson, of the same regiment, displayed the same unshrinking courage. As his men were being forced back inch by inch, he rushed to the colors and waving his sword called to them to rally around him, and even as they did so, was shot down.[15] A corporal of the Second Regiment named James Marshall stood by the colors, bearing them defiantly aloft, until it was impossible longer to hold out, when tearing them from the staff, he buried them out of sight.[16]

---

while gallantly leading his men. Where all behaved so well, it appears almost invidious to mention names, but admiration of the cool courage of Colonel Tucker and other officers named is the universal sentiment of eye-witnesses. Adjutant Cook rendered efficient service in carrying orders, and had his horse shot under him."

[15] Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, when he fell at the post of duty, was some thirty years of age, and on the threshold, comparatively, of his military career. He entered the service as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment, but from the first, owing to the incapacity or indifference of the commanding officer, was practically the controlling spirit of the command. He possessed fine soldierly accomplishments, having been for many years connected with the military organizations of Newark, and was in some respects peculiarly fitted for the position to which he was soon advanced, as Colonel of his regiment. As a disciplinarian, he lacked, perhaps, that firmness which in some cases is necessary to the enforcement of authority; but happily he had the unbounded confidence of his men, and there being, therefore, little occasion for rigid severity, this one defect in his military character was little more, in actual outcome, than a foible. In personal courage, fertility of resource, and readiness of apprehension, Colonel Tucker had few superiors; and from the first, his eminent social qualities, joined with his high intellectual attainments, made him a favorite with the best class of officers in the field. Before entering the service, he had been prominently identified for some years with the political movements of his State, exerting, especially in his own city, a commanding influence in the party to which he belonged; and had he remained in civil life, many honors must undoubtedly have been his. But he was a believer in the principles which the rebellion imperilled; he had helped largely to establish the Administration which was called upon to suppress the revolt; and at the first call for men, he prepared to defend in the field the cause he had consistently maintained by pen, voice and vote during all the agitations of recent years. He fell, as brave men choose to fall, with his face to the foe, fighting with a bare handful of men against overwhelming numbers; and his memory is revered by all who who knew him as he was, and how much he sacrificed in the country's cause. Frequent attempts have been made to recover his remains, but all without success.

[16] In this heroic act, Marshall was assisted by corporal Mauvel, of Company I, and Jesse Conover, of Company K, who stood by him when the regiment was ordered to fall back. After performing this act, they laid down, and just then Marshall had his thumb shot off, and Conover was struck by a spent ball, which did no injury. By this time the rebels came up and captured them; and the next day they were taken to Richmond. Major Ryerson, of the Second, who was also taken prisoner, remained on the battle field ten days, receiving little sustenance or care, although badly wounded.

Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, of the First Regiment, displayed the utmost coolness throughout, and many other officers and privates excited the warmest approbation by their steadiness under fire.[17]

The battle which has thus been described occurred on the 27th of June. During that night our forces were withdrawn across the Chickahominy to a strong position, having the stream on one side and elaborate works facing Richmond on the other. Here the army might still, beyond all question, have defeated the enemy. This, indeed, is frankly conceded by rebel generals, one of whom says, in his official report, that for two days after this last engagement the situation of their army "was extremely critical and perilous," adding "that had McClellan moved his whole force in column, and advanced it against any point of our (rebel) line of battle, though the head of his column would have suffered greatly, its momentum would have insured him success, and the occupation of our (rebel) works about Richmond; and consequently the city (of Richmond) might have been his reward."[18] McClellan, however, again shutting his eyes to a great opportunity, decided, instead of once more delivering battle, to make a flank movement through White Oak Swamp to the James, and orders for the movement

---

[17] The correspondent of the Newark *Advertiser* mentions the following incidents:

"Captain Frank S. Knight, of Company G, Third Regiment, was caught in a tight place during the engagement, and was obliged to offer to give himself up as a prisoner. The nearest rebel to him said, 'I'll take you prisoner,' and immediately struck him in the back with the butt of his musket. Captain Knight drew his pistol and shot the ruffian dead; and in the confusion managed to make his escape and got off the field. He was afterwards taken prisoner at Savage's Station, however, as he would not leave Lieutenant W. N. Evans, who was badly wounded in the spine and could not be removed. Captain Knight is a brave officer, and much beloved by the men of his company, who had but lately purchased a sword for him which was then on its way to him.

"Lieutenant Thomas Howell, of Company I, Third Regiment, went all through the fight uninjured, and acted with great bravery. But after his regiment came out of the woods, and was forming to cross the bridge on its return to camp, he was struck in the stomach by a chance and nearly spent cannon ball, which went clear through him, killing him instantly. The Lieutenant was but seventeen years old and a talented and worthy young man.

"During the battle, Captain R. T. Dunham, of General Taylor's staff, was sent to General Porter with a message, and while delivering it, a rebel shell flew just over their heads and struck in the midst of a group of five men, who were standing within twenty feet of them, and exploded instantly, killing the whole group."

[18] General Magruder's Official Report.

were at once (on the night of the 27th) issued to the corps commanders. On the morning of the 28th, the First Brigade was withdrawn to the woods in its rear, where it rested until midnight, when it marched silently through the darkness towards Savage Station, the terminus of the York and Richmond Railroad, and the general stores and ammunition depot of our army. Thence it proceeded (liable to ambuscade and assault at every turn) by heavy and painful marches—pausing to share in the battle of Malvern Hill—to Harrison's Landing, where at length the harrassed and wayworn army found a brief respite from hostilities, and gathered strength for conflicts yet to come.[19] During the campaign Frank-

---

[19] On the 30th, while passing through White Oak Swamp, the rear guard of our army was violently assailed by a large force of the enemy—McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves, who held the front, being driven back after a desperate encounter, when the rebels rushed forward to capture our guns, and a succession of terrible struggles ensued. Finally, our troops gradually falling back, General Kearney, who was also engaged, sent a request to General Franklin for the First Jersey Brigade, which was at once forwarded. As the men advanced at the call of their old leader, they were met by him and informed of the critical situation of affairs, when, forming in the edge of the woods, and throwing off their knapsacks, they dashed at a double quick toward the point of danger (Charles City Cross Roads), cheering as they went with the wildest enthusiasm. But now the rebels, exhausted by their struggles, and alarmed by the cheers of the Jerseymen, fell back in haste to the woods in their rear, and our forces were permitted to withdraw without further contest. Few events of the war illustrated so well the character of our troops, and the attachment they felt for General Kearney, as this eager response to his call for help—a response in which everything was abandoned that he might once more win the day. Kearney himself never forgot that day, and to the men of the First Brigade the memory of the greeting he gave them as they hurried at his call, will be ever precious.

The correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser* (A. D. Fowler) furnished the following account of the incidents of the retreat:

"It was about eight o'clock on the morning of Sunday, June 29th, when the First New Jersey Brigade passed through Savage's Station, and took a cross road, passing over a part of the battle field of Fair Oaks, towards the Williamsburg road, which we entered near Seven Pines. We marched down this road some three or four miles, leaving Bottom's Bridge to the left, and then struck into a road leading through White Oak Swamp. * * * *

"Just before noon we came to White Oak Swamp Creek, and here we found a regiment of engineers and mechanics at work building two bridges, side by side, across the creek. This duty was completed shortly after we got there, and our division passed over without difficulty. After crossing the bridge we halted for a few hours in a large peach orchard on the top of a high hill that commanded the crossing. When our artillery was brought over the creek it was placed in position along the whole summit of this hill, commanding the crossing over which we had just passed. The neighboring woods were cut down for acres on each side of the creek, forming an abattis, and every preparation made for keeping the enemy in check at this point—a most important one for us—until our forces got rest. Our division marched from here about three o'clock, leaving the artillery still guarding the bridges, supported by a large force of infantry from Sumner's and Heintzelman's corps.

lin's Corps had lost a total of two thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven men, of whom two hundred and forty-five were killed, and the entire loss of the army was fifteen thousand two hundred and forty-nine. Surely where so many had fallen, desperately and bravely fighting, there should have been other and grander results than any which McClellan had to show. An army as brave as ever marched, worsted and defeated, its dead abandoned, stark and gaunt behind it, its stores burned, its camp equipage destroyed, even the wounded left to die unattended in swamp and thicket; this was not the result for which the nation prayed and waited. for which the men, living and dead, had fought. Whose was the fault?

Movements in another part of the field now demand attention.

"This day was very hot, but the sun was fortunately overcast and the men stood the fatigues of the march most heroically. About five o'clock p. m., the New Jersey Brigade was marched into a large clover field, and our General was informed that our division would be held there during the greater part of the night, while the wagon trains and a portion of the army were being pushed along. The men were immediately ordered to stack arms, after which they took a bite of supper—at least those who had any did—and then spread their blankets upon the soft grass and stretched themselves out for a little much needed rest.

"On the morning of Monday, June 30, we were marched but two or three miles, and were then halted on a small road leading off from the main road into White Oak Swamp. The First and Third Regiments were then sent out into a pine woods and there formed into line; as an attack was looked for from that direction. The Second Regiment was sent down the road to support the Eighty-seventh New York (of Kearney's Division), who had been sent out to destroy a bridge in the swamp to our left, which movement was successfully executed. We here found that we had again become neighbors to the Second N. J. Brigade and Kearney's troops, being the first time we had seen them since leaving Camp Lincoln.

"At one-fifteen P. M., a party of rebels came down to the bridge, which our forces were destroying, but were soon shelled back. At one-thirty-five, every thing being then quiet, our regiment had stacked arms and were resting on the grass awaiting orders. The General and his staff selected a shady spot on a side hill, and were making a frugal lunch on the remains of the pig left from breakfast, when a large force of rebels came out of the woods in our front, with six pieces of artillery and immediately opened fire. The position of the Jersey troops at this time was a perilous one, being directly between the fire of the rebels and that of the main body of our forces. When the rebels opened fire their first shell fell plump in our headquarters.

"The regiments of the New Jersey Brigade were quickly formed into line of battle, and General Taylor immediately sent one of his aids, Lieutenant E. B. Grubb, up the road to General Slocum's headquarters for orders. The road which the aid was compelled to take was directly in range of the rebel batteries, and the ride was consequently a most perilous one; but he dashed on, reaching his destination safely. Not finding General Slocum, he was compelled to return; but orders being imperatively necessary, he was again obliged to repeat his ride through that rain of shot and shell.

"With death staring him in the face at every bound of his horse, the gallant aid

On the 26th of July, General John Pope had been appointed to the command of a force designated the Army of Virginia, consisting of all the troops then covering Washington and holding the lower Shenandoah Valley, with instructions to make a fresh demonstration against Richmond from the Rappahannock, in order thus to effect a diversion in favor of General McClellan's army, and enable it to abandon the Peninsula without further loss. The entire strength of this newly organized command was nearly fifty thousand men, of whom, probably, forty thousand could be employed in the field. The enemy showing a disposition to resist the advance with a strong force, Pope, on the 8th of August, ordered his infantry and artillery to concentrate upon Culpepper, the cavalry holding Madison Court House, and picketing the country in advance for a distance of several miles. On the day following, Stonewall

---

again, went back, and this time succeeded in getting orders. Our regiments were ordered to a position in which they might serve partly as a support to a battery and partly as a repelling party, if it became necessary. This battle of Monday was one of the severest of the march, and lasted all the afternoon. The Jersey troops took no active part in it, although they were under a tremendous fire. In fact the storm of battle over them was furious—they were compelled to lay flat upon their faces, sheltering themselves behind logs as best they could, the whole afternoon.

"At about midnight the army was again put in motion, and marched down the road to our left—the road for which we had fought so desperately—towards the James river. We were obliged to leave our wounded behind to fall into the enemy's hands, but there was no help for it; we had no means of transporting them, and as our salvation depended upon our reaching the James river as soon as possible, we had to push on.

"Our division marched down the road over the battle field in perfect silence—long lines of men—those whose turn it was to bring up the rear—being drawn up on either side as we passed through. Thus we went forward all night unmolested, at seven o'clock in the morning of July 1st, reaching a high hill or plateau of land, in sight of which was the long and ardently looked for James river. We rested on the brow of this hill about an hour and then again took up the march for Harrison's Landing—bearing down the river instead of going towards it. As we were leaving this hill the rebels came out of the woods to the brow of another hill some distance on the left and in the rear of us, and our brigade had hardly left the hill before they opened fire. Another battle—and the one in which the rebels confess to the greatest loss, that of Turkey Bend—occurred here, commencing but a short time after the New Jersey Brigade had left. We continued our march three or four miles and then camped in the woods by the side of the road until midnight, when we again pushed on, reaching this place (Harrison's Landing) about eight o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, July 2d.

"On arriving we were marched into a wheat field, comprising some six hundred or eight hundred acres, and immediately encamped. We now felt that our troubles were ended, for we were on the banks of the James, on the placid face of which, immediately in our front, lay the dreaded Monitor, the Galena and several other gunboats, under whose guns was assurance of perfect safety."

Jackson, with a force of twenty thousand men, reached Cedar Mountain, in the vicinity of which he immediately offered battle, being confronted by Banks' Corps, numbering in all some eigh thousand men, who, after a desperate contest, were forced from the field with a considerable loss both of men and material. On the 11th, aware that his communications were likely to be broken, Jackson hurriedly retreated across the Rapidan, and Pope, ascertaining some four days after, that the whole rebel army was rapidly assembling to overwhelm him, retired across the Rappahannock, and there, guarding and fortifying the fords, awaited the enemy.

Meanwhile, on the 3d, General McClellan had been ordered to withdraw his army from the Peninsula by water to Acquia Creek, but it was not until the 10th that he commenced vigorously to execute the order. Ten days later Porter's Corps embarked at Newport News, and on the 24th the entire force had landed at Alexandria. Heintzelman's and Porter's Corps were at once pushed forward to the relief of Pope, the latter taking position at Warrenton Junction, and the former in the neighborhood of Bealton Station. Franklin's Corps landing on the 24th, the First Brigade was marched to Cloud's Mills, where it remained until the 26th. By this time, Lee having brought up nearly his entire army, struck our lines with great force at various points, inflicting heavy loss, and gaining positive advantages—Jackson, as usual, being in the advance, and having carried Manassas Junction with all its stores, munitions and supplies. Two Ohio Regiments, hearing of the disaster on the 27th advanced upon the Junction, but were soon beaten back with loss, the rebel cavalry pursuing as far as Fairfax. Meantime, the First Brigade, now reduced to eleven hundred men[20] under orders from General Franklin, was sent forward (on the 27th) by rail to Bull Run bridge, where, debarking, two regiments, together with the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio, were disposed to guard the bridge, and the remainder of the command pushed forward to the old bat-

---

[20] The four regiments number now, fit for duty, one thousand one hundred men. The First has about three hundred; the Second two hundred and fifty; the Third three hundred and seventy-five, and the Fourth seventy-five men."—*Letter to Newark Advertiser, July 25th.*

tle-field. At this time it was supposed that no more formidable body of the enemy than gangs of guerrillas would be encountered at that point, but this was soon found to be a mistake. As the column neared the battle-field, the officers descried through their glasses considerable bodies of troops in front, showing, however, the American colors, and at first firing only blank cartridges. This, however, proved to be only a stratagem to draw our forces into their power; and discovering the deception, General Taylor at once determined to charge and carry the enemy's battery, now in full view. Hardly, however, had he come within charging distance, when he was opened upon with a distructive fire from two other batteries on the right and left, which up to this time had been masked. At the same time the rebel infantry opened, and for an hour the little column was exposed to a fire of grape and balls, which produced fearful havoc in the ranks—the men, however, standing bravely up to their work, until it was no longer possible to endure the leaden storm.[21] Even then, they fell back deliberately and in good order, though sorely pressed by the enemy, with both artillery and cavalry. Reaching the Bull Run bridge, the battle was again sharply renewed by the wasted regiments, who, however, were presently relieved by the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio. About this time General Taylor was severely wounded in the leg, several officers and a large number of men had fallen, and the enemy pressing down in overpowering force, the field was abandoned—the command marching to Fairfax Station, and thence to Cloud's Mills, where it arrived at noon on the 28th.

Few engagements of that memorable and disastrous compaign were more hotly and desperately contested than this, and in none were the Union forces so largely outnumbered. Not only was General Taylor without cavalry and artillery, but his men were exhausted by rapid marching under a scorching sun, and were, moreover, at the very outset of the engagement surprised and ambushed by the enemy. It was said at the time by some carping critics.

[21] Stonewall Jackson, who was present on the field, afterwards said that he had rarely seen a body of men who stood up so gallantly, in the face of overwhelming odds, as did the Jersey troops on this occasion.

anxious to find a target for their malignity, that General Taylor was criminally in fault in having undertaken such a movement without artillery and cavalry supports, but he did precisely as he was ordered, and the responsibility of the blunder, if blunder it was, rests elsewhere than with him. He, as brave a soldier as ever went a-field, fell a sacrifice to his habit of obeying orders, however unwelcome or perilous the service they imposed;[22] and mayhap, had the sneaking grumblers who then and all through the war dashed with venomed pens the reputation of every commander who failed to achieve the impossible, been with him in the ranks, instead of skulking out of reach of danger, on that bloody day, the field had been won instead of lost. The losses of the brigade during this engagement were nine killed, one hundred and eight wounded, forty-five missing, and one hundred and sixty-six taken prisoners—the latter being subsequently paroled.[23]

At other points of the field the battle still raged with growing

---

[22] General Taylor died at Alexandria September 1st, from the effects of the amputation of his wounded limb.

[23] The following is the official statement of losses:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Paroled.
General and Staff	—	2	—	—
First Regiment	1	47	2	78
Second "	8	39	31	45
Third "	—	14	7	43
Fourth "	—	6	5	—

Among the officers wounded were Captains Wildrick, Bishop and Stahl, of the Second Regiment, Captain Stickney and Lieutenants Carr and Taylor, (the latter a nephew of the General,) of the Third, and Captain Nippins, of the Fourth. Captain Nippins had just been released from prison in Richmond, and reached the camp of his regiment only the night before the advance.

A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Press* says of the operations of General Taylor's force: "Their orders were to take the position held by the enemy, at all hazards, but they were not provided with a single piece of artillery. When General Taylor approached the rebel batteries they pointed their guns in another direction, causing him to suppose they were our forces firing on the enemy. He then moved forward to support them, when two batteries opened on him and disclosed their true character.

"Finding out their true character, General Taylor gave the order to charge and take the battery by storm. They proceeded to within three hundred yards of the rebel battery, when the fire became so murderous and our men fell so fast, that Taylor found it would be impossible to take the battery, and therefore gave the order to march off the field in line of battle. This was done in an excellent manner. * * * During the whole of the charge on the rebel battery, the New Jersey Brigade did not fire a single gun, although they were under a murderous fire for an hour and a half. General Taylor wanted to take the place by the bayonet. Had he been supplied with a battery of artillery he could, no doubt, have driven the rebels out of their entrenchments."

fury. On the 28th, Pope, who had awakened at last to a sense of his danger, pushed forward all his available forces upon Centreville, whence General Kearney's Division was on the following morning advanced against Stonewall Jackson, then near Gainesville. Here a large part of both armies became engaged, Kearney fighting with magnificent gallantry, and sweeping the enemy's first line clear from the field, being, however, later in the day, repulsed in turn, and night closing with both armies resting on the field. Pope, however, was really beaten, and from that time forward, expected reinforcements not arriving, struggled against hope. On the 30th, Porter making a feeble attack, was repulsed, and the enemy pursuing his advantage, joined battle along the entire front, so crippling our recoiling columns, that at eight o'clock in the evening, the army was directed to withdraw, which it deliberately did, taking position near Centreville, where Franklin's Corps had by this time arrived. Lee, determining upon striking our right, advanced Jackson toward Fairfax Court House, where, on the evening of September 1st, he was confronted by two divisions of Sumner's Corps, and subsequently, also by Kearney's Division, the latter closing the fight by driving the enemy from the field. The victory, however, was a costly one—General Kearney, while riding forward on a reconnoissance, being shot dead, when almost within the rebel lines, while General Stevens and other gallant officers had also fallen. But Jackson's repulse secured the safe withdrawal of our shattered army, which, no longer annoyed, drew back within the entrenchments on the south bank of the Potomac—the First Brigade resuming its old position at Camp Seminary.[24]

---

[24] The following is Colonel Torbert's report of the operations of the brigade, after Colonel Taylor's death:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS,
November 26, 1862.

"SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the part taken by this brigade in General Pope's campaign in Virginia. The brigade, about sixteen hundred strong, marched from Alexandria August 29th, and camped at Benton's Tavern, (on the Little River Turnpike,) about seven miles. August 30th, marched to Fairfax Court House; there received orders from General Slocum to leave four companies and picket all of the roads running out of that place, and to encamp with the balance of my brigade and Captain Hexamer's Battery on the Centreville pike, about two miles from Fairfax Court House. Left four companies of the First Regiment, under command of Captain Baker,

But the weary and footsore soldiers were not yet to find rest. Lee, immediately upon Pope's retreat, dispatched Hill's fresh division, in the rear of his army, to Leesburg, thence crossing the Potomac and moving on Frederick, where his entire force was concentrated on September 8th. General McClellan, who was again in supreme command, at once brought his several corps across the Potomac, and advanced upon Frederick, which he entered on the 12th, the rebels having already moved westward, a portion towards Harper's Ferry, and the remainder towards Hagerstown. On the 13th, our advance came up with the enemy in force before Turner's Gap of South Mountain, where, on the 14th, he was assailed and steadily pushed back, until the crest of the mountain was won, and the day at all points was ours. Meanwhile, Franklin's Corps had advanced cautiously by way of Rockville and Burkettsville, towards South Mountain, reaching, at noon on the 14th the pass

---

who carried out the above instructions. Encamped as above ordered and sent one company of the First Regiment to Germantown, on the Little River Turnpike, and picketed from there across to the Centreville pike, and half a mile beyond, with detachments from my four regiments—the picket line running about half a mile in front of my position. August 31st, relieved the four companies of the First Regiment at Fairfax Court House by six companies of the Second Regiment, under command of Major Duffy, with orders to act as Provost Marshal and picket strongly on the Flint Hill and Vienna road, Falls Church road, and Fairfax Station road, and guard a number of prisoners there. Early in the morning I doubled my pickets, extending them to the right of Germantown and about a mile up the Little River pike.

"About three p. m., I was in Fairfax Court House, where a dispatch was sent me that the enemy had captured Captain Hight's Second Cavalry, on the Little River pike, about three miles from Germantown, and were advancing on my pickets. I immediately started to my camp, and near the town met a few of the company above referred to and Lieutenant Harrison, of the cavalry, whom I took with me. I then took half of the Fourth Regiment, under Colonel Hatch, to reinforce the pickets, and arrived very opportunely at the picket line, as the enemy's cavalry were advancing on the Little River pike, but seeing my force, halted, and then retired. About dark, I received orders from General Pope to send two regiments and two pieces of artillery as a guard to the trains *en route* to Alexandria, as far as Cloud's Mills. I sent, accordingly, the First and Third Regiments, leaving me two regiments and four pieces of artillery.

"Near 8 p. m., the enemy brought three pieces of artillery into position at the edge of a wood, between the two turnpikes, about three hundred yards from the pickets and the same distance from the Centreville pike, where the trains were moving. They fired six shots into the train and my camp, killing two or three horses and stampeding the train. Drivers deserted their wagons and the greatest confusion prevailed. My guards, stationed on the road to arrest stragglers, by great exertions stopped the train and restored order, forcing men to take charge of the wagons and drive them to Alexandria and towards Centreville.

"I immediately advanced a part of my picket line opposite the (rebel) artillery, which retired; prepared my own artillery for action, and sent the Second Regiment up on the

through Crampton's Gap, just beyond Burkettsville, and several miles southwest of the point at which our advance was already engaged. Here, General Howell Cobb, with three brigades, was advantageously posted. The road at this point is narrow and winds up the mountain in long reaches; and the enemy had availed himself of every advantage of his position, every crag, and tree, and rock, affording shelter to his men. At the foot of the most precipitous part of the hill his infantry was posted behind stone walls, while along the slopes were detachments of sharp-shooters, and the only point at which an attempt to scale the heights could possibly be made, was swept by eight pieces of artillery. Notwithstanding, however, the great strength of the position, it was determined to attack without delay, and Newton's Brigade of Slocum's Division was ordered up to strike the initial blow, while the New Jersey Brigade, now commanded by Colonel Torbert, was directed to support Newton's advance. Simultaneously with this movement, General Brook's Brigade of Smith's Division, was sent to skirmish the mountain, and advance upon the extreme right flank of the enemy. It had, however, a long distance to traverse,

---

Centreville pike, opposite the point where the train was shelled. Then sent a staff officer to report to General Pope the state of affairs. General Pope ordered a brigade, five regiments, under command of Colonel Hinks, and two batteries from the rear to report to me that night. None of them arrived, however, until next morning (September 1st) about —— o'clock, when I put two regiments on picket, and the others in position, with the right resting on Germantown, the latter place being about half a mile from my headquarters. About nine a. m. the enemy's cavalry pickets wounded one of mine; a few shots being exchanged they retired.

"Late in the afternoon, I received orders from General Pope to move my brigade to Germantown, with a notification that General Hooker had command of all troops at that point and Fairfax Court House. I then reported to General Hooker at the above mentioned place, where I remained in line of battle all night, the most of the time in a drenching rain. As I was going to Germantown I received a despatch from General Pope to send back on the road to Washington and hurry up all troops on the way to the front, and order up those in camp on the road. I at once started a staff officer to carry out the order, which he did, leaving the dispatch at General McClellan's headquarters.

"My other two regiments, and the six companies, under Major Duffy, from Fairfax Court House, joined me next morning, (September 2d,) and that afternoon and night my brigade was marched to Fairfax Seminary, near Alexandria.

"Much credit is due to Major Duffy, Captain Dunham, A. A. A. G.; Lieutenant Wilson, of the Third Regiment, A. A. D. C., and also Lieutenant Harrison, of the Second Cavalry, who acted as aide de camp till September 2d.

"A. T. A. Torbert."

and thus the engagement was a single straightforward attack by Slocum's Division, with a contingency on the rebel flank in case the resistance was insurmountable. Steadily the men of Newton's Brigade advanced to the charge, pushing the enemy before them, and leaping all the obstructions in the way.[25] Then, at the word of command, Torbert's Brigade moved promptly forward, pressing up to the foot of the steep declivity. Here the flying enemy rallied behind the wall, evidently expecting to hold it, and check our advance. But he was mistaken. Again the Brigade, with a cheer, rushed resistlessly forward, carrying the position; and dashing up the rocky slopes, in the face of a perfect storm of balls, drove the enemy, crouching at every angle, from the very summit of the hill far down on the further side,[26] the pursuit only pausing when night closed upon the scene. During the pursuit a large number of prisoners were taken, [27] especially from Cobb's Brigade, nearly the whole of the Cobb Legion being captured, with their colors, bearing the inscription, "Cobb's Legion—in the name of the Lord."[28] The colors of the Sixteenth Virginia Regiment were also taken, and the enemy, whose dead were thickly strewn along the stony slope, lost also one gun—saving the remaining pieces only with the greatest difficulty, so sudden and resistless was the charge of the Jersey veterans. The total loss of the Brigade during the day, in killed and wounded, was one hundred and seventy-four, Adjutant Studdiford, of the Fourth Regiment, being among the former.[29]

---

[25] These obstructions consisted of six rail fences and two stone walls, all of which were held by the enemy's infantry.

[26] Ellis's "Diary of an Army Surgeon" says of this charge: "It is hardly possible to conceive how this position could have been carried; but it was, with little delay and loss by our men. After the battle, it was found that it was a work of no small difficulty to climb the precipitous side of the hill."

Major-General Newton informs the writer that this was one of the most gallant charges he ever witnessed, and others who witnessed it uniformly bear the same testimony. Had a force of cavalry been at command, the whole opposing force might, it is believed, have been captured.

[27] Our aggregate trophies were four hundred prisoners, one gun, and seven hundred small arms.

[28] "The Cobb Legion, commanded by the General's brother, was terribly cut up; but few of its number came out of the action alive. Besides the fire of our advance column, they suffered from an enfilading fire on both sides. Several rebel officers were killed, and many taken prisoners."—*Diary of an Army Surgeon.*

[29] The following were the losses by regiments: First Regiment, killed 7, wounded

We have seen that a part of Lee's army, upon its arrival at Frederick, had been detached to operate against Harper's Ferry. On the 15th, that post, after a show of resistance on the part of General Miles, who there held command, was surrendered to Jackson, who, fearing that Lee was pressed, at once marched with his command to rejoin his chief, which he did on the following morning at Antietam. Meanwhile, McClellan pushing forward his advance,

---

34; Second Regiment, killed 13, wounded 42; Third Regiment, killed 11, wounded 29; Fourth Regiment, killed 9, wounded 27. Total killed, 40; total wounded, 132.

A letter from the Second Regiment to the Newark *Advertiser*, dated the day after the battle, says: "We pursued the enemy until we were so fatigued we could go no further, and achieved a complete victory—the rebels throwing down their arms and begging for mercy. A little squad of six, under the Adjutant of the Third Regiment, took a lieutenant and eleven men prisoners." Another correspondent, writing to the same paper, says: "When we relieved Newton's Brigade, and opened fire on the enemy, they were at the foot of the mountain, some three hundred yards from us. We had not fired over a dozen rounds, when Colonel Torbert ordered a charge over the fence, and at it we went, across the field at a double quick. The rebels stood their ground until we got within twenty yards of them, when they broke and ran like sheep, and we after them. At some points the hill was so steep that we had to go upon 'all fours,' but we gained the top. Here they were reinforced by another brigade, but our boys were too much for the entire lot, and we soon got them running again, and kept right on in pursuit until we gained the opposite side of the mountain."

The following is Colonel Torbert's congratulatory order to the brigade:

"HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
SIXTH CORPS, CAMP IN CRAMPTON'S PASS,
MARYLAND, September 15, 1862.

General Orders.

"Soldiers of the First New Jersey Brigade:—The 14th day of September, 1862, is one long to be remembered, for on that day you dashingly met and drove the enemy at every point. Your advance in line of battle, under a galling artillery fire, and final bayonet charge, was a feat seldom if ever surpassed. The heights you took show plainly what determined and well disciplined soldiers can do.

"You have sustained the reputation of your State, and done great credit to your officers and yourselves. While we lament the death of our brave comrades who have fallen so gloriously, we can only commend their souls to God, and their sorrowing friends to his sure protection. May you go from victory to victory is the hope and wish of the Colonel Commanding Brigade.

A. T. A. TORBERT,
Colonel Commanding.

Colonel Torbert's official report of this brilliant affair, dated September 16th, is as follows:

"It being decided to attack the enemy posted in the Pass, the division was ordered to advance in six lines, two regiments front, the First Brigade in rear. About three o'clock, I marched my brigade in two lines, by the right flank, under cover till we gained the open ground, when the advance was made in line of battle as follows: First line, First and Second Regiments; second line, one hundred and fifty paces in rear, Third and Fourth Regiments. They advanced about half a mile with great regularity through clover and corn fields, intersected by high wood and stone fences, being exposed the greater part of the time to the enemy's artillery fire. Arriving

came up with the enemy in front of Sharpsburg, posted across Antietam Creek, and at once formed in line of battle. The following day, however, was suffered to pass without a general demonstration, but on the morning of the 17th, the battle opened in earnest, raging with great vehemence and varying fortune until nightfall. The First Brigade, which had marched from its bivouac in Crampton's Gap, took position about twelve o'clock in the night, in front of a belt of woods, relieving General Sumner's Corps, which had

---

within supporting distance of Colonel Bartlett's Brigade, which was engaging the enemy, I halted. Soon after, I ordered the Second Regiment forward to relieve one of Bartlett's regiments, which was out of ammunition, which they did with promptness.

"The enemy was posted behind a stone wall at the base of the mountain, with a wood just behind them. At this time the distance between the contending parties was between three and four hundred yards, an open field intervening. Thinking the distance too great, General Newton ordered me to charge forward to the woods. Accordingly I ordered forward my second line, Third and Fourth Regiments, to charge across the open field into the woods. The first line was ordered to cease firing. A cheer, and the men went forward at double quick in a most gallant manner leaping the fence on the way, behind which our men had been fighting. When they had advanced about a hundred and fifty yards, I ordered the second line, First and Second Regiments, to charge in the same manner as the first, which they did most handsomely. The enemy, although holding a very strong position, and having the advantage of artillery, could not stand these charges, so broke and fled up the mountain-side in great disorder, closely pursued by our men, who drove them through the Pass and some distance in the valley on the other side, when night put an end to the pursuit.

"Too much cannot be said in praise of the bravery and gallantry of both officers and men; they certainly did credit to themselves and the State they represent. I am pleased to make particular mention of Lieutenant-Colonel Collett, (of Third Regiment,) commanding the First Regiment; Colonel Buck, Second Regiment; Colonel Brown, Third Regiment, and Colonel Hatch, for their bravery, coolness, and the admirable manner with which they handled their regiments. * * A great many of the enemy were taken prisoners, and among them several officers. The brigade captured nearly enough Springfield rifled muskets to arm the Fourth Regiment, who were before armed with the smooth-bore musket. I am happy to state that the Fourth Regiment, which lost its colors before Richmond, captured two colors during this engagement.

"I regret to mention the death of Josiah S. Studdiford, First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment, who fell while gallantly cheering on his men, just as we gained the top of the Pass.

"The loss to the brigade has been as follows: One officer killed and nine wounded; thirty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and one hundred and twenty-five wounded—total, one hundred and seventy-four."

Adjutant Studdiford, who was killed in this battle, was born July 2d, 1837. Graduating at Princeton College in June, 1858, he entered the law office of Hon. A. G. Richey, of Trenton, and had almost completed his legal studies when, in response to the country's call, he volunteered as Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment in August, 1861. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Gaines' Mill, in June, 1862. After his release he served with marked distinction in the second battle of Bull Run, and finally fell, as already stated, bravely fighting for the nation's flag. A brave soldier and courteous gentleman, his memory is precious to all who knew his worth and can appreciate genuine nobility of character.

been hotly engaged. Here it remained for some forty-two hours, until long after the battle had closed, being for six hours exposed to a very severe artillery fire, but not actually engaged—the remainder of the corps, however, performing gallant service. The casualties of the brigade during this time were two men killed and seventeen wounded. The ground in front of the brigade, and north of the position held by it, was the scene of some of the bloodiest struggles of the day, Hexamer's battery, especially, doing fearful execution in the ranks of the enemy.[30]

Though this battle closed indecisively, it was one of the bloodiest, and to the enemy one of the costliest of the war, his loss being over thirteen thousand men, including many valuable officers, and it is not surprising that, during the night, Lee moved off across the Potomac, leaving his dead on the field. The pursuit not being vigorously pressed, the bleeding columns of the enemy effected a safe lodgment in Virginia, and moving leisurely down the valley, awaited the development of McClellan's programme. The Union forces finally crossing the Potomac, moved down to Warrentown, where McClellan was relieved of command, and Burnside succeeding, there was a brief cessation of hostilities. The First Brigade remained in Maryland until the 2d of October, when it crossed at Berlin, and after tedious marching and countermarching, went into camp on the 18th at Stafford Court House, where it remained until ordered to the Rappahannock to participate in the movement against Fredericksburg.

In this movement, it will be remembered, Franklin's column, consisting of the First and Sixth Corps, and embracing the First Brigade occupied the left, his right wing resting on the outskirts of Fredericksburg, his left resting on the river some three miles below, and his centre advanced a mile in front. The First Brigade, which then included the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifteenth and Twenty-third Regiments, reached the north bank of the river on the night of the 11th of December, and crossing at daylight on

[30] The losses by regiments were as follows: First Regiment, killed none, wounded 6; Second Regiment, killed 2, wounded 7; Third Regiment, killed none, wounded 1; Fourth Regiment, killed none; wounded 3. Total killed, 2; wounded, 17.

the following morning, was formed in two lines in rear of its Division, (the First,) as follows: first line, Fifteenth and Twenty-third Regiments, deployed; second line, First, Second, Third and Fourth Regiments, in line of masses, one hundred yards in rear of the first. Here it remained until two o'clock, when the brigade advanced across the plain, exposed to a heavy fire, to support the second line of the division, then hotly engaged. Here the men were posted in a deep ravine to shelter them as much as possible from the enemy's fire, and remained, lying on their arms, until the following morning, when the pickets of the division were relieved by the Fifteenth Regiment, supported by the remainder of the brigade. At this time, the battle was raging all along the line, but the brigade was not actually engaged until three o'clock, when Colonel Torbert was ordered to advance one regiment, supported by a second, for the purpose of drawing the enemy from a position which it was important to occupy,[31] two regiments of the Third Brigade being at the same time placed under his orders. Colonel Torbert at once ordered Colonel Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, about three hundred men, to advance and take the position, simultaneously directing the left of the picket line with its reserve, under Major Brown, of the Fifteenth, to support the movement. These troops promptly advanced in the most handsome manner, under a severe fire of grape and canister, and then, reaching favorable ground, led by the gallant Hatch, charged the enemy's position, driving him from it with great loss, and capturing twenty-five prisoners. Rallying, however, the rebels again returned to the fray, and the position becoming critical, the Twenty-third Regiment under Colonel Ryerson, and two regiments of the Third Brigade, were hurried forward as a support—six companies of the Twenty-third becoming immediately engaged, and fighting bravely. At this moment, however, when everything was favorable to our arms, General Torbert was ordered to halt the remainder of his supports and fall back from the railroad, holding it by pickets only. Reluc-

[31] "The enemy, at the point designated in the order for assault, were posted in a railroad cut behind the embankment, just where the railroad crossed a deep ravine, and on the extreme left of my picket line."—*Colonel Torbert's Report.*

tantly the column, fighting with intrepid obstinacy, fell back, when, as was to have been expected, the enemy seeing only a feeble picket line in his immediate front, charged with a full brigade and recovered the lost position, compelling Torbert's command to take up its original line. Why it was advanced at all by General Brooks, if the position was not to be held after being taken with serious loss, is perhaps susceptible of explanation, but was certainly not so regarded by the gallant fellows who fought, apparently, to no purpose. From this time forward until the night of the 15th, the brigade remained inactive in the position it had occupied, the First Regiment only being engaged on picket. Upon the recrossing of the army, after the battle, the brigade, with that of General Devins, covered the withdrawal, being the last to leave the field on the left of the lines. The brigade lost in killed, wounded and missing, one hundred and seventy-two men.[22]

The battle of Fredericksburg terminated the campaign of 1862, and the army went into winter quarters near Falmouth, where for

---

[22] Second Regiment, killed none, wounded 1, missing none; Third Regiment, killed none, wounded 2, missing none; Fourth Regiment, killed 8, wounded 36, missing 36; Fifteenth Regiment, killed 4, wounded 20, missing 5; Twenty-Third Regiment, killed 5, wounded 37, missing 9. Total killed 17, wounded 96, missing 50.

Colonel Torbert, in his official report of the battle says: "Many of the missing were wounded and taken prisoners. The brigade has lost one of its best and most gallant officers in Colonel William B. Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, who was wounded in the right leg, having to have it amputated near the thigh. (He died a day or two after, mourned by the whole brigade.) Captain Slater, of the Fifteenth, also lost a leg. I am pleased to speak in the highest terms of the conduct of the Twenty-Third Regiment, a nine months' regiment, and this being the first time they have been under fire. Their Colonel, (Ryerson,) formerly of the Second Regiment, who was badly wounded at Gaines' Mill, was to be seen in the thickest of the fight, cheering on his men. Major Grubb, of the Twenty-Third, deserves great credit for the manner in which he fought a part of his regiment. Major Brown, of the Fifteenth, in command of the pickets, (who was also wounded,) behaved with great coolness and bravery."

The following may be mentioned as one of the many incidents of this battle: Private Mulvey, of the Fifteenth Regiment, a fine marksman, had been doing good service with his Enfield rifle, when he was cautioned by an officer against exposing himself to the fire of the enemy's skirmishers. With a patriotic answer, he sprang forward to a pile of railroad ties, where he presently discovered a rebel sharpshooter posted on the opposite side of the stream, behind a tree. A moment afterwards, the rebel thrust his rifle and head out from the tree. Mulvey did the same above the pile of ties. There was a double explosion; Mulvey fell back pierced through the brain with a Minie ball; and at the same instant the rebel also tumbled over, his body in full view, pierced to the brain through the eye. At sundown, the regiment holding that part of the field, Mulvey was buried with his blanket around him, and left, without a monument, at the place where, with his last breath, he had struck down a foe of the flag he loved.

nearly four months it rested in comparative quiet. The First Brigade, during this time, was stationed near White Oak Church, and being gradually strengthened by the return of the missing and wounded, was prepared, when spring opened, once more to grapple with the foe.

On the 30th of April, General Hooker, commanding the army of the Potomac, having determined upon a movement, crossed the Rappahannock and Rapidan, and with the bulk of his forces took position at Chancellorsville—marking the movement by a feint of crossing below Fredericksburg, where Sedgwick, with the Sixth Corps, was left to divert attention from the operations of the main army. At this time, as before, the First Brigade was attached to this corps, and it is only with its operations, therefore, that we have to do. The brigade, commanded by Colonel Brown, in the absence of Colonel Torbert, who was ill, crossed to the south side of the Rappahannock, three miles below Fredericksburg, on the morning of the 29th—the Fifteenth Regiment being in advance. Forming in line of battle, the command, late in the afternoon, moved to the front where it was placed on picket duty, being relieved, however, on the following morning, when it fell back to the line of the rifle-pits close to the river. This position was occupied until the evening of the second of May, when the First Regiment attacked and drove in the enemy's pickets on the right, the ground thus taken being promptly occupied and held. Meanwhile, the remainder of the corps had crossed, and Sedgwick, urged to advance with all haste by Hooker, who, at Chancellorsville, had sustained heavy loss, prepared to push forward to the front. But the enemy, still on the alert, had by this time concentrated a considerable body of troops on Mary's Hill, west of Fredericksburg, where they had several guns in position and were prepared to make obstinate resistance. Promptly at daylight the First Brigade was advanced to the old Richmond road, where it was put in position as support to a battery. Meantime, the heights had been carried, and the brigade about noon was ordered to advance—the Fifteenth Regiment, however, and four companies of the Second, being detailed for special duty elsewhere. Moving rapidly through Fredericksburg, the command

proceeded some three miles in the direction of Chancellorsville, when, forming in line of battle, it still steadily advanced, the enemy opening an artillery fire, until Salem Church was reached. Here the enemy was found strongly posted in a thick woods, behind brush fences and earthworks, both on the right and left of the road. But the men who had stormed and carried a still more formidable position at Crampton's Pass, did not falter here. Throwing out six companies of the Second as skirmishers, the brigade advanced with a shout and delivered a withering fire into the ranks of the foe, but were in turn assailed with a storm of balls, which for a moment staggered the column. Still, however, the ground was stoutly held, and after a stubborn resistance, the enemy was driven through the thicket and into the rifle-pits beyond it, hundreds, however, having fallen in the conflict. Meanwhile, the Fifteenth Regiment, Colonel Penrose, having hurried to the front, had advanced into the thicket, and for a time fought four times its number with the utmost bravery, but without dislodging the enemy. The action on this and other parts of the line continued until nightfall, when firing ceased, and the brigade bivouacked on the field. It had lost largely, but it had fully sustained its exalted reputation. The batteries and muskets of the enemy, blazing never so furiously, thundered upon its ranks in vain. For two hours and a half, fighting on and on, not a face blanched before the tempest, not a foot turned away backwards. The severest and most desperate fighting of that bloody day, by common admission, was around that tangled thicket where the veterans of Longstreet stood resolutely at bay; and the First Brigade, though it did not write a new victory on its banners, approved itself, once more, worthy to march and fight in the van of the battle-beaten army of the Potomac.

The brigade remained on the field during the whole of the following day, but was not engaged except as a support to batteries. On the night of the 4th, the entire army withdrew, crossing the river at Banks's Ford about dawn on the 5th, and proceeding by slow marches to its old camp, where it arrived on the 8th.

The loss of the command in this battle was five hundred and eleven men, in killed, wounded and missing, including seven com-

missioned officers killed and nineteen wounded. Colonel Brown, who commanded the brigade during the early part of the engagement, was severely wounded; Colonel Collett, of the First, was killed in the thick of the fight, and Colonel Buck, of the Second, sustained an injury from the fall of his horse, devolving the command upon Colonel Penrose, of the Fifteenth—the latter regiment suffering more severely than any, owing to the difficult nature of the ground over which it fought.[33] The total loss of all the New Jersey Regiments engaged in this movement, a number having participated in the fighting about Chancellorsville, was nearly one thousand six hundred men.[34]

---

[33] The following is the official table of losses: First Regiment, seven killed, seventy-one wounded, and twenty-seven missing; Second Regiment, four killed, thirty-six wounded, and nine missing; Third Regiment, ten killed, sixty-nine wounded and sixteen missing; Fifteenth Regiment, twenty-four killed, one hundred and twenty-six wounded, and four missing; Twenty-third Regiment, twenty killed, fifty-seven wounded, and thirty-one missing. Total, sixty-five killed, three hundred and fifty-nine wounded, and eighty-seven missing. Of the above, there were seven commissioned officers killed, nineteen wounded, and two missing; fifty-eight enlisted men killed, three hundred and forty wounded, and eighty-five missing.

[34] The following orders and reports furnish partial details in reference to the service of the First Brigade:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS,
May 5th, 1863.

General Order, No. 60.

"The sad casualty to the brave Colonel Brown, of the Third Regiment, having placed the brigade under my command, I cannot in justice to you or myself refrain from expressing my heartfelt thanks for the prompt and energetic manner in which you obeyed my commands.

"Officers and men of the First New Jersey Brigade—You have earned for yourselves imperishable fame, and nobly redeemed the pledge you so recently made on the receipt of your new colors, which have been gallantly borne, and bravely defended, as the life-blood of the brave Colonel Collett and many others sadly testifies.

"Where all behaved so well, it would be invidious to particularize, but I cannot refrain from mentioning the conduct of four companies of the Second Regiment, who, at the command of their officers, bravely faced an overwhelming force and coolly received their deadly fire, thus enabling the regiment in the rear to reform and hold the enemy in check.

"The thanks of the entire brigade are eminently due to Captain Henry C. Cook, Brigade Inspector, Lieutenant Whitehead, A. A. A. G., Lieutenants Abeel and Goldsmith, for their bravery and coolness, which added much to our success.

"By order,

"SAMUEL L. BUCK,
"Colonel Second New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Brigade."

Brigade Report.

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH ARMY CORPS,
May 12th, 1863.

"I have the honor, in the absence of Colonels Brown and Buck, the former wounded

General Lee, having defeated Hooker's movement against Richmond, again determined upon an offensive campaign, and early in

---

and the latter injured by an accident, to submit the following report of the action taken by this brigade, in the recent movements on the south side of the Rappahannock, in compliance with orders received from Headquarters, First Division, Sixth Army Corps.

"On the afternoon of the 28th of April, took up line ofmarch for Franklin's crossing, about two miles below Fredericksburg, reached the north bank of the Rappahannock, where we bivouacked for the night, with the exception of the First New Jersey Volunteers, which was detached to support two batteries of the reserve artillery which were to be stationed near the Grey Farm, about three miles below White Oak Church, on the river. During that night, the regiment rejoined the brigade at Franklin's crossing.

"Just before daylight, on the morning of the 29th, the brigade moved down to the river and crossed in pontoons, Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers in the advance. The regiments were promptly formed in line of battle on the south bank, where they remained until sundown, when it moved to the front, relieving General Russell's Brigade, on picket duty immediately in front of the enemy.

"During the night, the enemy's pickets withdrew some five hundred yards, and in the morning our pickets advanced and occupied their grounds, where we remained until dark, and being relieved by General Bartlett's Brigade we fell back to the line of rifle pits, on the bank of the river. This position we occupied until Saturday evening, when the Light Division moved to the front, the First New Jersey Volunteers being detailed to extend their line to the right. Being deployed, they attacked and drove in the enemy's pickets to the line of the railroad. During the night, the First Regiment was relieved and returned to the brigade. On the morning of the 3d, the brigade was under arms at two o'clock. Soon after daylight, the Fifteenth Regiment was ordered forward to the old Richmond road, on arriving at which the Colonel commanding was informed by the officer commanding picket line that the enemy were in strong force in his immediate front, and preparing to attack. Information was immediately sent to General Brooks, commanding the division, when the balance of the brigade was brought up, and took position on and near the road, in support of two batteries—McCartney's and one other—which were brought up and put into position. This position was occupied until near noon, meeting with some loss from the enemy's shells, and from an enfilading fire from their pickets.

"About this time the heights in front of Fredericksburg having been assaulted and carried, the brigade was ordered to fall in and march towards Fredericksburg, with the exception of four (4) companies of the Second New Jersey Volunteers, and the Fifteenth Regiment, the former relieving a portion of Russell's Brigade on picket, the latter to cover the withdrawal of the entire picket line. This latter was accomplished without loss, the enemy withdrawing the same time as we did.

"The brigade, with the exception of the Fifteenth Regiment, and the four (4) companies of the Second Regiment, marched through Fredericksburg, and out the plank road, about three miles, towards Chancellorsville, when they halted. Soon after the Second New Jersey Volunteers was deployed as skirmishers in our front, the First, Third and Twenty-third in line of battle two hundred yards in the rear. The brigade was then ordered to advance under fire of the enemy's skirmishers until arriving near Tabernacle Church, when the skirmishers retired, and the brigade taking the double quick, charged the enemy in the following order, the Twenty-third New Jersey Volunteers on the left, and First and Third on right of plank road. Here the enemy were found, strongly posted in a dense thicket, some three hundred yards in depth, protected on the opposite side by earthworks and rifle pits.

"After a stubborn resistance for some time the enemy were driven through the thicket, and into the rifle pits; here our further advance was checked, neither party

THE

June again crossed the Potomac and took position on free soil. Hooker, after some delay, also set his columns in motion, and on

---

gaining or losing ground; about this time the Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers, and four (4) companies of the Second, having learned the Brigade was engaged, pushed rapidly forward towards the scene of action, on arriving near which, the Colonel commanding was ordered by General Sedgwick, commanding corps, to take his regiment in our extreme right, and, if possible, turn the enemy's left. The regiment moved forward immediately in compliance with this order, and when near the thicket was met by Colonel Brown, commanding brigade, and ordered to move to the left sufficient to move up in rear of the Third Regiment, which was being sorely pressed; this order was complied with, relieving the Third, which retired. Soon after this, the gallant Colonel Brown was wounded in the thigh which obliged him to be carried from the field. He then turned over the command temporarily to Colonel Penrose, senior officer present on the field. At this time the enemy heavily reinforced their whole line, the Twenty-third, supported by the One Hundred and Twenty-first New York, Bartlett's Brigade, on the left of the road, were obliged to fall back; the right of the line held its ground until relieved just at dark, soon after which the action ceased.

"In the withdrawing of the First New Jersey Volunteers they lost their gallant leader, Colonel M. W. Collett.

"All the regiments behaved with the utmost gallantry, holding their ground against overwhelming odds, and when retiring, contesting every inch of the same. In this short fight, of some only two and a half hours duration, the brigade lost heavily in both officers and men. The brigade bivouacked for the night on the battle-field, when Colonel S. L. Buck, of the Second New Jersey Volunteers, assumed the command.

"During the morning of the 4th inst., the regiments of the brigade were assigned to various positions in line of battle and supporting batteries, but were not engaged. At sundown took up line of march for Banks's Ford, on reaching the banks of the river, occupied the rifle-pits abandoned by the enemy, where we remained till near daylight on the morning of the 5th inst., when we crossed the river; during this movement Colonel S. L. Buck met with an accident which unfitted him for duty. The command was again turned over to Colonel Penrose. After crossing the river, moved down about two miles, where we went into camp, remained there till the morning of the 7th inst., when we changed camp, remained there until the morning of the 8th inst., when we took up line of march for our present camp, arriving about two and a half p. m. Not being in command of brigade during action, I am unable to particularize in regard to regiments or officers, and I respectfully submit the enclosed regimental reports.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"W. H. PENROSE,

"Colonel Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers."

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
May 12th, 1863.

"SIR: I have the honor to report, that on the 28th ult., orders were received by Colonel Collett, then commanding this regiment, to hold his command in readiness to move at three p. m., with the brigade. About two p. m., an order was received detailing the regiment to support two batteries of the Reserve Artillery, which were to be stationed near Grey Farm, about three miles below White Oak Church, on the river. The regiment accordingly proceeded with the batteries, until ordered by General Brooks, the division commander, to rejoin the brigade, which it did about two a. m., the day following; the division being then near the river below Falmouth, and about to cross. The crossing was accomplished at daylight, and the regiment remained on the south bank of the river until sunset, when it was ordered to the front with the brigade to occupy the picket until the following evening; we were relieved by Bartlett's

the 1st of July, General Meade having meanwhile succeeded to the command, the advance came up with the enemy at Gettysburg.

Brigade, and fell back to the second line. We occupied this position until Saturday, May 2d, when the line of pickets being ordered to advance, the regiment was thrown out on the extreme right of the line, and engaged the enemy's skirmishers, driving them back, being relieved after dark by the Thirty-third New York Regiment, and returning then to its former position.

"On Saturday, the 3d inst., the regiment was under arms at two a. m., and soon after sunrise, the brigade having been ordered to the front, we advanced some distance across the plain, taking up a position on the side of the old Richmond road, on the left of the heights, and in the rear of our batteries, where we remained under fire of the enemy's artillery until about noon.

"The heights above Fredericksburg having been carried, we now proceeded through the city, and passing over the heights, advanced along the plank road in the direction of Chancellorsville. The regiment was at this time in advance of the brigade.

"Having advanced some three miles beyond Fredericksburg, the regiment was formed in line of battle on the right of the road, the Second Regiment having been deployed as skirmishers in our front. The Third Regiment formed on our right, both being under command of Colonel Collett.

"Advancing in the rear of the skirmishers, the enemy opened upon us with artillery, being replied to by the batteries in our rear. The regiment advanced under fire from the enemy's skirmishers, until arriving near Salem Church, our skirmishers retired; we advanced at a double quick, then the action became general, and we attacked the enemy, who was strongly posted behind brush fence and entrenchments, in a woods, on the right and left of the road, from which position destructive musketry fire was kept up on us. After severe fighting we were relieved, and fell back, having lost one hundred and five in killed, wounded and missing, besides the loss of our Colonel, M. W. Collett, who was killed while the regiment was retiring.

"The following day, the regiment remained in support of Battery G, Second United States Artillery, until evening, when we were ordered to fall back and to follow the road leading to Banks's Ford, where we crossed the river. The regiment returned to its old camp, at White Oak Church, on the 8th inst., with the brigade.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM HENRY, Jr.,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Regiment.

"JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G.,

"First Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps."

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
CAMP NEAR WHITE OAK CHURCH, VA.,
May 10th, 1863.

"JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G.:

"SIR: The movements of this regiment since breaking camp, April 28th, 1863, are as follows:

"Broke camp at two p. m. on Tuesday, the 28th ult., marched about three miles in the direction of the Rappahannock River, and about one mile from Fredericksburg, when the regiment halted and bivouacked for the night.

"Wednesday, 29th, struck tents about one o'clock a. m., and lay on our arms till morning; at six o'clock we advanced to and crossed the river in pontoon boats, formed line of battle on the river bank, remaining in the same position until sundown, when the regiment went on picket, relieving the One Hundred and Nineteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

"Thursday, 30th, remained on picket until evening, when the regiment was relieved by the Twenty-Seventh New York Volunteers. We marched to the rifle pits in our rear and bivouacked for the night.

The First Brigade, which prior to this movement, had participated in various apparently aimless marches in Virginia, was at this time attached to Wright's Division of the Sixth Corps, and consisted of the First, Second, Third and Fifteenth Regiments and Hexamer's Battery—the Fourth Regiment being detailed for provost duty in Washington. The brigade crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry on the afternoon of June 27th, and marched rapidly forward to Manchester, where it arrived July 1st. On the following day, by

---

"Friday, May 1st, all day and all night in the rifle pits.

"Saturday, 2d, still in the rifle pits.

"Sunday, 3d, regiment under arms at three o'clock a. m. About eight a. m., the regiment was ordered to the front, and formed on the left of the First New Jersey Volunteers, where we were under a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, but met with no casualties.

"About twelve a. m., six companies of the regiment were ordered to the right, the other four companies remaining as pickets, under command of Major Close. The six companies marched by way of Fredericksburg out on the Gordonsville road, where they deployed as skirmishers on the right and left of the road. Advanced about two miles, gallantly driving the enemy's skirmishers before them, and making several charges; discovered and marched to within fifty paces of the enemy's line of battle, when they took an active part in the engagement, they being in front of our lines of battle, and picked off a number of the enemy's officers.

"While the battle was raging the other four (4) companies of the regiment, under Major Close, arrived from the left in time to take an active part in the engagement, and I mention with pride that they behaved with the greatest bravery, checking the pursuit of the enemy when the other regiments were compelled to retire. As regards the conduct of the officers and men, I would state that it was all that could be desired. Where all exhibited such determination and gallantry it would be invidious to particularize, but private Richard M. Blake, of Company C, deserves special mention for his gallant and noble conduct in the engagement, and richly deserves to be rewarded. In the evening the regiment formed on the left of the road, being in excellent condition and ready for another engagement.

"Casualities during the day: Commissioned officers, killed none; wounded five; missing none. Enlisted men, killed three; wounded thirty-one; missing seventeen. Aggregate loss, fifty-six.

"Monday, 4th, remained in the same position until five p. m., when we were ordered to the left of the Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers, where we remained until seven p. m., when we fell back towards the Rappahannock River. Marched to within three-fourths of a mile of Banks' Ford, when the regiment was ordered to the front, as a reserve to the pickets.

"Lieutenant Whitehead, of Company I, and A. A. A. G. of the First Brigade, received a slight wound in the wrist.

"Tuesday, 5th, the regiment was withdrawn about two a. m., and crossed the river at Banks's Ford. Marched about one mile, and bivouacked in the woods.

"Wednesday, 7th, still in same place.

"Thursday, 7th, about three p. m. changed camp; moved about a mile.

"Friday, 8th, ordered to march at seven a. m.; started at eight, and marched back to our old camp, near White Oak Church—found it occupied by artillery.

a forced march of thirty-six miles, it reached Gettysburg, with only twenty-five men absent, and was at once sent into position on the left of the line—being drawn up in two lines in reserve. In this

---

"Ordered to occupy the old camp ground of the Fourth New Jersey Volunteers; arriving about five p. m.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"CHARLES WIEBECKE,
"Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Second Regiment,
"New Jersey Volunteers."

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
May 9th, 1863.

"CAPTAIN JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G.

"SIR: Report of the movements of the Third Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, attached to the First Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, Colonel H. W. Brown Commanding Brigade.

"Broke up camp near White Oak Church, Stafford County, Va., April 28th, at two and half o'clock, p. m.; at three o'clock, with three hundred and thirty-three (333) rifles, formed with the brigade and moved towards the Rappahannock River; arrived to within about three-fourths of a mile of the same at near eight o'clock, and bivouacked with orders to be ready to move at eleven o'clock. April 29th, at five o'clock, a. m., received orders to move forward. Arrived at the river, crossed over in pontoons, and by seven o'clock were in line on the south bank, where we remained until five o'clock, p. m. We then moved to the front to relieve part of the first line (a regiment in Russell's Brigade), and threw out skirmishers.

"April 30th, at six o'clock, p. m., we were relieved by the Ninety-Sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and moved back to line in rear of rifle pits on the banks of the river, where we remained until Sunday morning, May 3d, when we moved to left of front line in support of a battery; at eleven o'clock received orders and commenced movement towards Fredericksburg; passed through that town, then moved in a southwesterly direction; having advanced about three miles, fell in with the enemy, formed in line of battle, advanced about two miles to a piece of woods, where we met them in considerable force and gave them battle, our engagement lasting about two and one-half hours, at a loss on our side of ninety-nine killed, wounded and missing, including four commissioned officers; the Colonel commanding brigade, being close to our colors, was also severely wounded. Our men fought bravely, and it were useless to attempt to particularize among the officers, when all seemed determined to excel.

"Having expended all our ammunition, we were ordered to retire; fell back about one-half mile and bivouacked for the night. Next morning (May 4th), at about seven o'clock, moved out to left front; remained until sundown, when, by order, we retired towards Banks's Ford; arriving near there, were ordered to the front in support of the outer pickets, where we remained until three o'clock, a. m. of May 5th; then retired over the river, near Banks's Ford, to the north side, about daylight; marched down the same about two miles, and, by order, bivouacked in a wood. May 7th, received orders to change camp. At noon, moved out about one-half a mile and bivouacked until next morning (May 8th), when, by order, took up line of march for White Oak Church, where we arrived about half-past one o'clock, p. m., and went into camp in and near old headquarters.

"Very respectfully,

"JAMES W. H. STRICKNEY,
"Major Commanding."

The official reports of the Fifteenth and Twenty-Third Regiments are given in connection with the history of those regiments.

position it remained until the morning of the 3d, when it was detailed from the corps and advanced to the front centre of the line, strongly picketing the front—connecting on the right with the First Corps and on the left with the Fifth. The fighting being mainly on the right and centre, the brigade did not become engaged on this decisive day except on the picket line, where it sustained a loss of eleven men wounded. During both the 3d and 4th, when the brigade held the same position, the picket line was in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, of the Second Regiment, who displayed throughout the utmost coolness and skill in the difficult command. On the 5th, the enemy having fled from the field, the brigade joined in the pursuit, marching several miles in line of battle, covered by a heavy line of skirmishers. Late in the afternoon, the lagging rear-guard of the enemy was overtaken near Fairfield, when a sharp skirmish ensued, the rebels being driven in disorder a distance of two miles, with a loss of two killed and six prisoners, two of whom were officers—the brigade losing one killed and two wounded. From this point the brigade slowly advanced to the vicinity of Hagerstown, where, on the afternoon of the 11th, it again engaged the enemy, driving in his pickets, losing in the affair three officers and four men wounded. On the 14th, the march was renewed, and on the 19th, the Potomac was crossed at Berlin, the brigade reaching Warrenton on the 25th, and taking position on the Sulphur Springs Road. During all this time the men suffered uncomplainingly the rigors and severity of the march, and under all the circumstances in which they were placed displayed the high soldierly qualities for which the brigade had become conspicuous.[35]

The brigade remained in camp near Warrenton until the 15th of September, when it removed to Culpepper Court House. During the month of October it participated in the movements along the Rappahannock, but subsequently again went into camp at Warren-

[35] Colonel Torbert, in his official report, says: "Too much praise cannot be given to officers and men for their patience and endurance on this long and tedious march of about two hundred and fifty miles. There was by far less straggling than was ever known in this brigade before."

ton, whence it moved to Rappahannock Station, being constantly in an exposed position but fortunately escaping loss, though sharing, as a part of the corps, in the splendid successes which attended this demonstration against the enemy. Early in December, the brigade encamped near Brandy Station, where it remained in winter quarters until late in April. During this time, Major Henry succeeded to the command of the First Regiment, and Colonel Torbert being assigned to the command of a cavalry division, Colonel Brown, of the Third, took charge, temporarily, of the brigade, to which the Tenth Regiment was added before the grand advance under Grant.

On the 4th of May, 1864, Grant having fully matured his plans, set all his columns in motion, moving straight across the Rapidan into the Wilderness, a broken table-land, covered with a dense under growth of hazel, with but few clearings, and intersected by numerous cross-roads, generally narrow, and bounded on either side by a thick growth of low-limbed and scraggy pines, stiff and bristling chinckapins, and scrub oaks. Grant hoped, if possible, to pass through the Wilderness without encountering the enemy, and concentrate upon Spottsylvania Court House, thus turning Lee's position on the Rapidan; but the latter, keenly on the alert, though deceived for a moment, soon became aware of our purpose and prepared vigorously to frustrate it. Crossing the Rapidan without opposition, the Fifth Corps rested on the night of the 4th five miles from Germania Ford, General Sedgwick with the Sixth Corps resting between Warren and the river. At this time the First Jersey Brigade formed part of the First Division of this corps. On the morning of the 5th, the head of the Fifth Corps being near Parker's Store, on the Orange and Fredericksburg plank road, information was received that the enemy were coming up in force on the Orange Turnpike, and disposition was at once made to meet the assault, or to attack as might be required. Sedgwick, meanwhile, was ordered to move up and support Warren by taking

position on his right. Soon, the columns of the enemy under Hill and Ewell struck Warren heavily in front, the battle immediately becoming general. The battle-field in front of Warren at the time of assault, may be thus briefly described: In front was a brook, flowing northeasterly, spanned by a bridge at the turnpike—the road there rising to a ridge. On the southern slope was a house in the midst of a lawn and green meadows—beyond which were wooded hills and cedar thickets. On the right of the turnpike, by which the enemy advanced, the pines and cedars were thickly set, while still further to the right a ravine ran through—forming a ground of broken, irregular surface and almost impenetrable undergrowth. On either side of this ravine, the lines of Warren and Ewell were posted for battle. The Sixth Corps, moving into position, was attacked shortly after noon by Ewell's Corps, and the First Brigade being in the first line for a time sustained the brunt of the onset, expending one hundred rounds of ammunition before the conflict closed, and suffering severely. In this engagement, the brigade was formed on a ridge on the edge of the woods, the left resting on Warren, and the right curving off to the rear, winding up in a skirmish line. At the time the brigade came up, Warren had lost two guns, and was hard pressed by the enemy. The position of the Jerseymen was in some respects almost impregnable, the wilderness in their rear being of the densest description; the briers in some places being so thick that it was necessary to tramp them down before the men could pass through. Shortly after three o'clock, the enemy, who fought with the utmost desperation, was compelled to give ground, but our advance was again pushed back on the right, and though a later charge was made by our troops, no important advantage was gained. During all the operations of the day, the Jerseymen behaved with the greatest steadiness, Colonel Brown, of the Third Regiment, being in command. At length, darkness fell upon the scene. The losses on both sides had been severe, the fighting had been of the most stubborn character; and most commanders would have been content merely to act upon the defensive. But Grant had other plans, and meant, at whatever cost, to "fight it out on that line." Accordingly, having received

the reports of his commanders, he issued orders for a general attack at five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, each corps to assail whatever force might appear in its front. At this time, the entire strength of the opposing armies was in close contact, and in one place so near were the lines that the combatants drew their water from the same stream.

The enemy, however, did not wait for our assault. Before five o'clock, Sedgwick was attacked with great vigor, the rebels seeking to turn his right flank, held by the First Division, including three regiments of the First Brigade in the centre, with part of General Seymour's Provisional Division still nearer the Rapidan. The fighting at this part of the line was of the most sanguinary character, and as before, the Jerseymen were exposed to its greatest violence. At one time, seven Louisiana regiments charged through the woods, pouring a raking fire into the ranks of the division, but not shaking the line of the brigade, nor indeed, of the division, although a part of the line of the Second Division, still further to the right, was broken. Later in the day, the First, Fourth and Tenth Regiments, lying on the left of Neill's Brigade, were several times attacked with great ferocity by the rebels, but at nightfall still held substantially the ground occupied by them in the morning—a heavy assault by the rebel General Gordon just at dusk, which at first promised to destroy the whole right wing of the army, being repulsed with heroic gallantry. The losses in killed, wounded and prisoners were very heavy. Among the killed of the two days were Colonel Ryerson, of the Tenth, Captain Henry H. Callen, of the Second Regiment, and Lieutenant Swan of the First, —the former falling while leading his company into action. Captain Callen entered the service in June, 1861, as Sergeant, and was subsequently promoted for gallant behavior. He was taken prisoner during the Peninsular campaign, but was exchanged after a brief imprisonment. He was wounded in a subsequent engagement, but soon recovered, and had but just rejoined his command, after a brief leave of absence, when the forward movement commenced. Among the wounded were Major Way, Captains Warner, Sitgreaves, Blythe, and several Lieutenants of the First Regiment;

Captain Bogart of the Second; Lieutenant-Colonel Van Syckel of the Fourth; Captains Vanderveer and Hamilton of the Fifteenth, with many others. In fact, the brigade was left with only a handful of officers and with terribly decimated ranks, the First Regiment especially being greatly thinned; but it was as firm and indomitable on the morrow as when it first marched into the tangled thicket, where so many of its brave and noble ones gloriously fell. On the night of the 6th, Colonel Campbell, of the Fifteenth Regiment, took out the skirmish line of the division, establishing it in a new position which, before morning, was strongly fortified.

Early on the morning of the 7th, the enemy finding our position of the day previous abandoned, sent a reconnoitering force towards the ford, supposing we had retreated, but finding that this was not the case, he felt cautiously all along our front, the skirmishers coming in contact shortly after daybreak. Hostilities at once became animated, our artillery opening on the rebel position; but it was soon found that Lee was abandoning his entrenchments, and moving down rapidly by his right, on a road parallel to a movement ordered by Grant, in order to give the latter check at Spottsylvania Court House. Desultory fighting continued during the day, both armies moving forward, but no general infantry engagement was had. The Fifth Corps, marching by the Brock road, with the cavalry in advance, and pushing the enemy before him, arrived on Sunday, the 8th, at Alsop's Farm, where the road crosses the river Po, and just beyond found the Corps of Longstreet, prepared to dispute the crossing of the river Ny. After some skirmishing, posting his batteries, Warren advanced a division to the assault, but the column was repulsed, the enemy developing a strong line of works which it seemed impossible to carry. Later in the day, the Sixth Corps having come up, the First Brigade was ordered by Warren, to whom it had been sent, into a piece of woods, whence, subsequently, it was ordered to feel of the enemy's position. Accordingly, after some playing at cross-purposes, the Third and Fifteenth Regiments were advanced, the former, under Captain Duboise, deployed as skirmishers, and the latter under Colonel Campbell acting as a support. The enemy, who had not as Warner

supposed, abandoned his line, held his fire until the skirmish line was within fifty yards, when he opened with great vigor. The Fifteenth, advancing, was met at the same distance by a storm of bullets, but undismayed, swept up gallantly on a charge. The rebel position being on the edge of the woods, with a swamp in front, was naturally strong, but the assailants, dashing through the swamp, rushed straight up to the earthworks, dashing themselves against them with headlong fury, and breaking the first line of battle. But that was all. They were no match for the enemy, posted in an impregnable position. Within five minutes, one hundred and one men of the Fifteenth Regiment were stretched dead or dying upon the ground, and with one solitary prisoner, the column, exposed to a fire on both flanks, fell back. Warren, however, did not desist from his purpose with this failure. Later in the evening, another column of assault was organized, composed of the First Division of the Fifth Corps, part of the Second Division of the Sixth, and the Tenth New Jersey Regiment. At this time, the enemy was posted, with three lines of battle, across the creek. Forming to the left of the point first assaulted, the heavier column moved out bravely, being met by the enemy in advance of his works. Pushing on, however, we carried his outer fortified line; but recovering, the rebels again advanced, and striking the column in the flank, compelled it to give way in turn, which it did in good order. In this movement, we took some two hundred or three hundred prisoners, but the Tenth Regiment had a large number of its men captured, including Lieutenant-Colonel Tay and several other officers.[36] After falling back a distance of perhaps one hundred yards, the column halted, and kept up a heavy musketry fire for some hours. The loss of the brigade during the day was again severe, one company (D) in the Fifteenth Regiment losing six killed and eleven wounded. This regiment, which commenced the campaign with four hundred and twenty-nine muskets, had now been

[36] These prisoners were at once sent to the rear by the enemy, and after being stripped of their valuables, were sent to Beaver Dam in charge of a guard. Some days later, just as they were about to take the cars for Richmond, Sheridan's cavalry appeared upon the scene, and disposing of the guard, relieved the prisoners, who thereupon proceeded to Butler's lines, and thence returned to their command.

reduced to three hundred and six, and every other regiment had suffered correspondingly.

On the 9th, Monday, the entire army concentrated about Spottsylvania. Colonel Brown was here relieved of the command of the brigade by General Meade, and Colonel Penrose assumed command, which he retained until the campaign in the Shenandoah, some months later. During the 9th, skirmishing was continued, the Fifth and Sixth Corps pressing the enemy, developing his position, and seeking for points of attack for the deadly struggle. The fighting of the First Brigade was mainly on the skirmish line, where it took some prisoners. During the forenoon of the 9th, General Meade ordered two regiments to be advanced across a swamp on the left of the army, with a view of getting possession of a certain road, which it was deemed important to occupy. Colonel Campbell was accordingly detached with the First and Fifteenth Regiments, and, moving across the swamp, pushing the enemy before him, advanced through the woods beyond it until he reached a ridge commanding the road in question. Here he remained during the night. [At this time, Hancock had moved up to the right, Warren held the centre, and the Sixth Corps was on the left—the wings being thrown forward to envelope the corps of Hill and Ewell, which had reached the court house, and taken position some distance in front of it. A small creek, a branch of the Ny River, lay between the position of the enemy and that of Warren and Sedgwick, and also separated Hancock from Warren. During the day, General Sedgwick was killed by the bullet of a sharpshooter, and the command of the corps thereupon devolved upon General Wright.] On the morning of the 10th, the Sixth Corps having extended its skirmish line so as to connect with Colonel Campbell, the whole line was ordered to advance. Portions of the Second and Fifth Corps promptly assailed the enemy's works, bringing on a general engagement. Two divisions, moving across the branch of the Ny which separated them from the enemy, assaulted his left, but finding it too strong, were obliged to retire, losing one gun, which could not be extricated from the undergrowth. A second assault had a similar result, but later in the

afternoon, Wright's First Division, including those regiments of the Jersey Brigade not with Colonel Campbell, with the Third Division made a charge as a column of assault under Colonel Upton, which, while one of the most gallant of the war, was also at all points fully successful. Heading the advance, the Jerseymen dashed up with headlong courage to the enemy's works, and leaping over into the midst of the rebels, took over a thousand prisoners, together with several guns—only retiring because they were so far in advance as to be beyond the reach of support. In withdrawing, the captured artillery was necessarily abandoned, but the prisoners were brought off. Had the expected supports come up in time, the position, perilous as it was, would no doubt have been held, greatly to our advantage; but even as it was, the First Brigade had reason to be proud of its achievement—in all respects one of the grandest of that terrible series of battles.

Meanwhile, Colonel Campbell, with the two regiments under his command, had not been idle. Advancing from the position held on the night of the 9th, he gradually pushed through a ravine up to a hill beyond, halting on the edge of a strip of woods, with the enemy in front. Here, two assaults having failed, two regiments were sent to him by General Mott, whose division had been ordered to take position on his left, when, moving out into an open field, with the Fifteenth as skirmishers, he again encountered the enemy in force, but advanced some distance, until, being opened upon with artillery, and the rebels largely outnumbering his force, he again came to a halt, holding the position until the afternoon, when, as we have seen, a series of assaults were delivered. Campbell being ordered to report to General Mott, participated in the general attack—on this occasion only fighting with the Second New Jersey Brigade; advancing over difficult ground against the enemy. Some of the troops, however, falling into confusion, the assault failed; but Campbell, again deploying a skirmish line, held the ground, harrassing the enemy without cessation until late in the evening, when, being left alone, he was ordered to withdraw and take position with the rest of the brigade, which he did successfully.

Wednesday, the 11th, was passed in manœuvering, reconnoitering and desultory skirmishing. Rain fell during the afternoon, and under cover of the heavy weather, Hancock was shifted from his post in front of Hill to a position between the Sixth and Ninth Corps, with orders to attack early on the morning of the 12th. Meanwhile, Wright was directed to extend his left, to concentrate on that wing, and to be in readiness to assault. Warren and Burnside were also ordered to make diversionary attacks, with a view of keeping the enemy engaged at all points of the line. The morning of the 12th dawned, enveloped in a dense fog. The point against which our attack was to be directed was a salient angle of earthworks, held by Johnson's Division of Ewell's Corps—the same against which Colonel Campbell had operated. Silently the veterans of the Second moved upon the unsuspecting enemy. Sweeping over the rugged and densely-wooded space, with a storm of cheers they rushed up to the rebel works, scaled them in front and flank, surrounding the forces within, and capturing nearly the entire division, with its commander, Edward Johnson, and two brigades of other troops, commanded by General George H. Stuart, together with thirty guns. Still pushing on, Hancock reached and carried the second line of rifle pits. But now the enemy, recovered from his surprise, made desperate efforts to repossess himself of the ground he had lost, succeeding at one point of the line, and soon the battle became general. The Sixth Corps, with other troops, was promptly pushed forward; Warren became hotly engaged on the right; and so, for fourteen hours, "a battle raged over these entrenchments," to use the language of Pollard, "the intense fury, heroism and horror of which it is impossible to describe." Here, as on every other field, the First Brigade fought with the most heroic endurance. Early in the morning, the brigade was massed and moved slowly forward through a pine thicket, in order to give Hancock time to send back the prisoners he had captured. Meanwhile, the enemy was also receiving reinforcements, with fresh supplies of ammunition. Finally, the brigade was massed for a charge—the First, Fourth and Fifteenth Regiments in the first line, and four companies of the Second (six being

on picket) and Third in the second line—and in this order pushed forward through the woods, with muskets at a trail, until within one hundred yards of the rebel works. Then, with a cheer, the men rushed upon the works, a terrific fire shattering the lines as they advanced. Captain Walker, of the Fifteenth, fell dead early in the action,[37] with other good and true soldiers; but the lines still surged on, the Fifteenth breaking through the first line of rebel works, and advancing gallantly towards the second. Lieutenant Justice, a brave and valued officer, was killed beyond the first line by a rebel crouching in the works, who was in turn bayonetted on the spot. In this charge, the regiment lost one hundred and sixty-eight men, leaving only one hundred and one. Against these, the enemy at once hurried up reinforcements, and the gallant little band was at length compelled to fall back. Of the thirteen officers of this regiment who went into the fight, only four were left. Other regiments of the brigade suffered no less severely; and night came down with our clutch upon the coveted position unshaken, indeed, but with thousands of dead and dying attesting the terrible cost of the victory. On the night of the 12th, the Sixth Corps moved towards the right, where it remained during the night. On the 13th, it moved again into position before the "bloody angle," holding the ground until after dusk, when it moved to the extreme left of the army. There was no serious fighting on this

---

[37] A member (James Mangan) of the regiment gives the following incident of this engagement:

"Captain Walker fell, pierced with several bullets. About the same time, my right arm was broken below the elbow, and my shoulder pierced by a bullet that laid me out in the trench, with nothing but a bank of earth between me and the enemy. I spoke to the Captain, but he was dead. Close by me lay a comrade whose leg was broken. He could load his musket, but could not get at his caps. So I capped his gun for him several times, and whenever a rebel showed his head he fired at him. We thought we were 'gone' anyhow, and so agreed to sell our lives as dearly as possible. And we kept on in this way until he (my comrade) was killed by a ball through the head."

Mangan was taken prisoner, and subsequently had his arm amputated, after which he remained for ten days and nights in the woods without any shelter whatever, exposed most of the time to a pitiless rain. As soon as he was able, *he buried his amputated arm* in a grave with a dead soldier, and left it on the bloody field a pledge of his devotion to the good cause. After various experiences, he was taken to Gordonsville, thence to Lynchburg, and finally to Richmond; where, on the 1st of September, he was exchanged, "getting out once more," in his own words, "under the old Stars and Stripes, and thanking God that brought him through all alive, with only the loss of an arm."

day, but on the 14th, the First Brigade was again engaged. At this time, Upton's Brigade, with the Second and Tenth Regiments, had possession of a house (known as the "Galt House") across the Ny River, near the termination of our line of battle—a commanding and important position. The enemy, suddenly developing a line of battle on our left, burst through the woods, captured some of our pickets, and, after a brief contest, took the house, driving off the occupants. At the time of the assault, Generals Meade and Wright were in the building, and barely had time to mount their horses when the enemy came down like a pack of wolves. Falling back, fighting with stubborn tenacity, through an orchard and down the face of the hill, the men temporarily yielded the position. Later in the day, the brigade, with the rest of the division, charged up the hill and re-took the house, and held it, at a loss of but a few men in killed, wounded and missing. Among the killed was Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, of the Second Regiment, a brave and efficient officer, who went out as a Captain and rose by merit. After the enemy had been driven into his entrenchments, the body of the dead officer was found lying in an orchard, stripped naked.

The campaign had now been in progress for eleven days, and in that time the First Brigade had sustained the following losses: First Regiment, killed twenty-two, wounded one hundred and fifty-five, missing fifty-two; Second Regiment, killed nine, wounded fifty-five, missing twenty-nine; Third Regiment, killed twenty-one, wounded one hundred and two, missing thirty-three; Fourth Regiment, killed twenty-six, wounded one hundred and twenty-six, missing forty-two; Tenth Regiment, killed eighteen, wounded ninety-five, missing thirty-three; Fifteenth Regiment, killed fifty-nine, wounded one hundred and thirty-four, missing thirty-four.

No description could give a better conception of the terrible exhaustion and severe losses of the Wilderness campaign than is afforded by these ghastly figures. Yet, amid all their losses, all the hardships to which they were exposed, the survivors moved serenely forward in the path of duty, not covetous, indeed, of death, but willing calmly to die, if need be, for the flag and the principles it symbolized to the world.

From the 14th until the 18th, the fighting was only desultory. On the 19th, Lee threw Ewell against our weakened right, but the assault was repulsed with serious loss to the enemy, and the movement of our army to the left, already commenced, was continued without further interruption, except an assault on Russell's Division of the Sixth Corps, on the evening of the 21st, which was handsomely repelled. In this movement, which resulted in the transfer of our army to a position south of the Pamunkey River, in unobstructed communication with its new base at the White House, the First Brigade did not engage the enemy except in skirmishing along the North Anna and Tolopotomy—the principal fighting being done by other corps than the Sixth. On the 29th of May, the Second Regiment, its time having expired, left the front and proceeded to Washington, whence it was ordered to Trenton for muster out, the whole number of men who returned being three hundred and fifteen. The First and Third Regiments, having fought, as we shall see, at Cold Harbor, also left the front on the 3d of June—the two numbering three hundred and forty men—and reached the State Capital on the night of the 7th. The men of these regiments who had re-enlisted, and whose terms had not expired, were at first transferred to the Fourth and Fifteenth, but were subsequently consolidated into the First, Second and Third Battalions, and with the Fourth, Tenth and Fifteenth Regiments, from that time forward until February, 1865, constituted the First Brigade—the Fortieth Regiment being added at the latter date.

On the 30th of May, the advance of our army, moving towards Cold Harbor, was violently attacked by the enemy—the assailants, however, being repulsed, and our lines pushed forward—Sheridan on the following day seizing Cold Harbor and holding it until the Sixth and Eighteenth Corps came up and occupied the position. Wright, on coming up, immediately proceeded to attack, deploying his First Division, including the Jersey Brigade, as a skirmish line. Moving into position in four lines of battle, he charged by *echelon* of brigades, the First Brigade being on the left of the turnpike, and Upton's being on the right. In this assault, the First Regiment was in the first line of battle, the Third, commanded by Captain

Frank Duboise in the second, the Fifteenth in the third, and the Tenth in the fourth line. The first line soon dissolved before the fire of the enemy, but the Second and Third pressed forward until opened upon by a battery, when the Fifteenth halted and replied by musketry, finally silencing the guns and holding the advanced ground. The Tenth then came up and took possession of a slight line of earthworks, the entire line being held during the night, the enemy in vain making vigorous attacks, and posting batteries enfilading our position. On the day following, the main line of the enemy was again assaulted, but without success. The men, lying down, threw up during the day a frail defence of earthworks, using their bayonets to loosen the earth and their cups to scoop it into the desired position. On the 3d, when a grand assault was made along the whole front, the brigade advanced and got possession of a knoll, which they strengthened as rapidly as possible, clinging to the position with the utmost tenacity. The principal fighting of the day was in front of the Sixth and Eighteenth Corps, and though at some points the opposing works were carried, our troops were afterwards driven out and forced to throw up such defences as were possible. In all respects, this was one of the most murderous battles of the war, our total losses amounting to some thirteen thousand; but in its relations to the general campaign, it was by no means a failure as some have contended. The loss of the First Brigade was principally in the Tenth and Fifteenth Regiments, the former of which had an unusually large proportion of its men killed and wounded. For three days and nights the men were constantly under fire, and without sleep fought and toiled with a steadiness and obstinacy which extorted the highest encomiums from all superiors.

During the 4th and 5th, work upon our entrenchments was continued, but on the 6th, the army commenced to move to the left, being extended, on the 7th, to the Chickahominy, which was crossed a few days after, the whole force marching to the James River. Here the First Brigade (with its division) was left to guard the crossing, and the several corps having moved over, it was then put on transports and carried to Bermuda Hundred, where it was

thrown into position. Thence it was moved forward to join the corps at Petersburg, which it did. Two or three days subsequently, it was ordered to the left of the line, and pushing up some distance, was engaged for ten days in skirmishing. In all these operations, the brigade suffered some losses; but they were inconsiderable compared with those before experienced. From this time forward to the middle of July, it was not seriously engaged—a brief period for rest and re-organization being considerately allowed by the Commander-in-Chief. (The total loss of the Tenth Regiment up to June 26th, was forty-two killed, one hundred and forty-three wounded, and forty-eight missing.)

Meanwhile, in another part of the field, serious trouble was brewing. On the 16th of June, General Hunter having, with his co-operative column, pushed up the Shenandoah, driving the enemy from Staunton, and at all points destroying the supplies and communications of the enemy, had invested Lynchburg, the reduction of which was important to the success of Grant's general plans. But Hunter's success, which up to this time had been uninterrupted, here came to a sudden and disastrous pause. Lee, who could not afford to lose a position so important, rapidly poured in reinforcements, and on the 18th, Hunter, whose ammunition had given out, decided to retire, which he did in haste, but by a mistaken course towards the Kanawha, thus leaving the Shenandoah Valley open to the enemy for raids across the frontier into the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The rebels were not slow to avail themselves of the opportunity thus afforded. A considerable force was moved down the valley, with a view of invading the North, and, possibly, obliging Grant to abandon the siege of Petersburg. The latter, realizing the danger, promptly prepared to meet it. Early in July, the Sixth Corps was withdrawn from its position in front of Petersburg and sent to cover Washington—one division under Ricketts going to Baltimore. The Nineteenth Corps, just arrived from the Gulf, was sent after the Sixth. Meanwhile, the rebels, rushing down the valley, had pushed into Mary-

land, sweeping everything before them—on the 8th of July, fighting and defeating General Wallace at Monocacy, and thence moving on Washington, their advance being encountered near the Capital on the 12th. But the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps had now arrived, and Early, apprized of the fact, speedily desisted and withdrew —Wright pursuing and overtaking the rebel rear-guard at Snicker's Ferry on the Shenandoah, where a sharp battle ensued, in which the enemy gained some advantage. In this engagement, the First Brigade lost several men. Subsequently, one regiment, (the Fifteenth,) was detached on special service to discover a ford, proceeding some five miles, and performing the service acceptably to the officer in command.

Deceived by advices, that Early was abandoning the valley, General Grant ordered the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps by water to Petersburg, and they at once proceeded to Washington. But on the 24th of July, Early, once more concentrating his troops, attacked the forces of Crook and Averill, and flanking them, drove them through Winchester and across the Potomac. This compelled Grant to return the Sixth Corps to Harper's Ferry, whence it advanced to Halltown, remaining there two or three days, and then being ordered to Frederick, Maryland, whence, however, it soon after returned. About the same time, two cavalry divisions were also ordered up from the army of the Potomac, and Hunter's troops having arrived, a formidable force was soon concentrated. On the 6th of August, General Sheridan was placed in command of the entire force, and addressing himself to the task before him, at once pushed out a part of his troops in active demonstrations against the enemy. On the 15th, the First Brigade had a sharp skirmish with the enemy at Strasburg, being at the time engaged on picket duty between that place and Cedar Creek—Early, then lying at Fisher's Hill, sending a force through the town to attack our position. After resisting the assault as long as practicable, the brigade retired towards Winchester, where, on the 17th, it was again engaged, having been placed as a support to Torbert's Cavalry, with instructions to hold three roads. The enemy at this time was posted on a hill partly hidden by forests, and largely outnumbered

our force; but the Jerseymen, fighting bravely, held the head of Early's entire army in check for six hours, fighting from dusk until after nine o'clock, when Early deployed into regular columns of assault, only to find that three weak regiments had kept his whole army at bay.[38] The brigade, in this engagement, was under command of Colonel Penrose, who with Colonels Tay and Campbell, Major Boeman and others, displayed the greatest gallantry. The loss in killed and wounded was ninety-seven, as follows: Fourth Regiment, two killed, twenty-two wounded; Tenth, sixteen wounded; Fifteenth, six killed, fifty-one wounded. The Tenth lost heavily in prisoners, being left on the field after the rest of the brigade had withdrawn, and so surrounded and exposed to capture in mass. The Third Cavalry also suffered severely.

On the 20th, our army retired to the immediate front of Charlestown, where, on the day following, Early coming up, made a serious attack. At this time, we had only a slender picket line in front, and being struck heavily by the enemy, it was badly shattered. Colonel Campbell, however, being sent out to look after affairs, succeeded in promptly getting reinforcements into position, and soon recovered the ground we had lost, re-occupying with his men the outpost position. On the night of the 21st, Sheridan desiring to lure Early forward, our army fell back to Halltown, where

---

[38] "Our brigade of nine hundred men, and one regiment of cavalry, the Third New Jersey, sustained the shock of an overwhelming force, estimated at five thousand. The enemy attacked with three lines of battle. Our men were deployed as skirmishers, fifteen feet apart. They would lie down behind a wall, waiting the enemy's approach, and fire to check him as much as possible. Then, at the order to retire, they would run to the next place of shelter, whether stone wall, hill or trees, and wait the rebel approach again, give them some deadly volleys, and again retire. This mode of fighting was kept up till Winchester was reached and passed. While passing through the town, many of our men were shot down by the citizens, who fired from the windows of the houses. In the darkness it was impossible always to tell friend from foe. Once Colonel Campbell found himself in the midst of a number of men pressing rapidly forward, or, as he supposed, hurrying away to the rear. He was on the point of halting them and calling them to rally at a point in a little graveyard, when an outcry from one of them proved they were rebels. Turning an angle in the wall, where he could be shielded from their fire, he left them in haste. A soldier came among our men and they demanded "Who are you?" to which he answered "I belong to Breckinridge's Division." They said, "Lay down your arms," but the fellow cried "I am a Reb." "Very well," said our boys, "but we are Yanks;" and through all the confusion of the night some held fast to him, and in the morning delivered him up a prisoner of war."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

it entrenched. (While here the brigade received a number of recruits.) Early promptly moved down, and some skirmishing was had on the left of the line; he soon after, however, retired, and our troops advanced to the vicinity of Berryville, where they remained until Sheridan was ready to strike.

On the 19th of September, after some preliminary operations, looking to the development of the enemy's position, Sheridan proceeded to attack. The Sixth and Nineteenth Corps marching down a narrow ravine, winding among steep and thickly-wooded hills, debouched into an irregular valley, faced on the south by an amphitheater of stony heights. Sheridan's object was to amuse the enemy's right, attack his center vigorously, turn and force his left. The head of the Sixth Corps emerged from the ravine about ten o'clock, and speedily became engaged. The First Brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Campbell, after marching several miles, was advanced to the crest of a hill within easy range of the rebel batteries, where, exposed to a steady fire of shot and shell, it remained for some time. Presently, however, it was ordered to advance to an assault of the rebel position, and promptly at the word it moved forward—the fire of the enemy still continuing with undiminished fury. At this time the brigade was in the second line of battle, and unfortunately the first line, some seventy-five yards in advance, became confused and began to retreat. This made the situation a very critical one, and serious disaster seemed to be imminent. At the moment, Colonel Campbell was absent, having led the Fifteenth Regiment to reinforce another part of the line, leaving Major Boeman temporarily in command of the Fourth and Tenth. The latter, perceiving the crisis, promptly ordered his men to fix bayonets and sternly check the retreat of the first line. The order was obeyed as promptly as it was given. Then rushing forward, the commandant called upon the first line to halt and renew their advance. Seconded by their officers, his appeal was successful, and the Fourth and Tenth Regiments at that time advancing the first line joined them, and the whole pressing forward, swept up the opposite hill and forced the rebel line a considerable distance, obtaining permanent possession of the hill, and

holding it, though constantly exposed to a fire which inflicted severe loss. Our general line of battle was now everywhere gaining ground, and the enemy gradually falling back.[39] Later in the day, the cavalry on the extreme right made a splendid charge, when the whole army advanced from one end of the line to the other, and almost instantly put the enemy to rout. In this movement, the First Brigade, with other portions of the corps, made a direct assault upon the rebel front, while another corps took their army on the left flank, and still further, the cavalry under Torbert, sweeping round with a sickle-shaped line, attacked the rebel rear, capturing a battery before it could be fired, with many battle-flags and prisoners, and sending the enemy, in a disorganized mass, "whirling through Winchester" up the valley of the Shenandoah. The day was gloriously won, and no troops had contributed more largely to the grand success than the gallant First Brigade. The loss of the Tenth Regiment in this battle was one killed, thirteen wounded, and one missing; in the Fifteenth Regiment the loss was four killed, forty-one wounded, and twenty-two missing; the Fourth Regiment had two killed, eighteen wounded, and one missing.

Falling back rapidly, Early took position at Fisher's Hill, twenty-two miles south of Winchester. Sheridan followed sharply, and on the 22d again delivered battle. Advancing the Sixth Corps against the front, and the Nineteenth on the left of the rebel stronghold, he again sent the Eighth by a long circuit around on the right, striking heavily in flank and rear, while a vigorous attack in front broke the enemy's center. The victory here was even more decisive, as well as far more cheaply purchased, than that achieved at the Opequan. We took over one thousand prisoners, sixteen guns,

---

[39] "At five p. m., a general advance was made. Both flanks were formed of cavalry. Previous to the charge, Sheridan rode along the whole front, speaking familiarly with the men, and telling what he expected to do. He roused the men to the greatest enthusiasm, and made them certain of victory. It was a beautiful sight when the charging army, four miles from wing to wing, moved over the plain. The spectacle, which roused us to confidence, struck terror to the hearts of the enemy; offering but a slight resistance, they began falling back at the first onset, and when the cavalry were seen to capture the works on the right, the withdrawal of Early's troops became a flight, and the advance of Sheridan a hot pursuit."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

and other valuable trophies. In this engagement the First Brigade displayed its usual gallantry. Some of the Tenth Regiment were foremost in entering the rebel works; one man capturing the Captain of three hundred sharpshooters, posted in support of a rebel battery, shooting down the rebel flag-bearer, and then, without stopping to capture the flag, pushing on to take another gun.[40] Another private named Beach, a member of the Fourth Regiment, compelled a rebel Lieutenant-Colonel to surrender his sword; and there were other instances of daring, no less noteworthy. The pursuit of the enemy from this point was characterized by all the energy and celerity for which Sheridan was distinguished. Pushing down through New Market, Harrisonburg and other points, to Staunton, beating and dispersing the enemy at all points, he commenced, October 6th, a retrograde movement down the valley. In this movement, he was followed by a large body of rebel cavalry, under a new leader, who, becoming annoying, were attacked on the 9th, at Strasburg by Torbert, and soundly beaten, with a loss of many guns, wagons and prisoners. The retreat was no further molested, but having halted near Fisher's Hill, Early attempted to steal upon us unawares, but found us ready, and, after a short struggle, the enemy drew off, badly worsted—our army taken position behind Cedar Creek. The total loss of the brigade in this series of operations was about one hundred and fifty men—eighty-eight being wounded, nine killed, and the remainder missing.

But beaten as he had been, Early determined upon one more effort to redeem his battered reputation, and, on the 18th of October, undertook one of the most daring operations of the war. With his force well in hand, he rapidly crossed the mountains which separate the forks of the river, forded the North Fork, came upon our left flank, which was not properly protected; crept along the front of Crook's Corps, and, favored by darkness and fog, came

---

[40] "One battery was captured by our brigade, who carried the work which contained it, but the guns were dragged off by troops who came up when the fighting was over. We were marching most of the night, the men in fine spirits and regardless of fatigue, capturing prisoners till morning. Captain Cornish commanded the Fifteenth Regiment on this occasion, and acquitted himself with honor, and without the loss of a man."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

into position unobserved, so that just before dawn of the 19th, his men were lying in battle order not six hundred yards distant from our unsuspecting lines. Sheridan at this time was absent, and Early was not ignorant of the fact. The rebels also believed that the Sixth Corps had been withdrawn from the valley and sent to Grant. Their real advantages were great, while their supposed advantages strengthened their *morale*. At length, when fairly in position, they sprang forward with a startling yell, poured upon our sleeping troops, seized batteries which they turned upon us, enfilading our lines, and rolled back our left. Staggered and stunned, our men soon began to retreat, and, for a time, Early's star was everywhere in the ascendant. But presently Sheridan, lured by the ominous rumble of artillery, dashed upon the scene, encountering as he came up the ebbing tide. In an instant he comprehended the situation, and acted upon the suggestions of the scene. Rallying the stragglers, consulting with his officers, cheering and encouraging all by promises of victory, he brought order out of chaos—not, indeed, in a moment or in an hour, but effectually and completely. Arranging and strengthening his lines while the enemy had paused to plunder our camps, he was just in readiness to move forward, when the rebels came to a new and overwhelming assault. Resisting this manfully, he caught its surge and hurled it back; then, assuming the offensive, attacked again in two columns, employing his cavalry in vigorous charges on both flanks, succeeding, with one division, in turning and rolling up their left, and again routing them at all points of the line, with a serious loss of men and material, including the guns and camps taken from us in the morning.

In this magnificent battle, the First Jersey Brigade added fresh laurels to those already achieved. When the army was surprised by Early's assault, it was lying on the right. Ordered to the left, it formed its line in the face of the rebel fire in rear of the position lost, fighting steadily to maintain its ground, but being finally overwhelmed and forced to retire.[41] Here fell Major Lambert

[41] "Bewildered and disordered by the sudden assault, the troops yet gained their composure very quickly, after being pushed back some distance from their camps. Major

Boeman, of the Fifteenth, a brave and worthy officer, who, on many other fields, had displayed conspicuous gallantry. Major Boeman was a native of Hunterdon County, of a highly respected family, and was universally esteemed, possessing all the highest traits of manly Christian character. In the final charge, after the re-formation of the line, the brigade suffered severely, its entire losses during the day being seventeen killed, one hundred and twenty-eight wounded, and nineteen missing.[42] Among the wounded were Colonels Penrose and Campbell, and other officers; indeed, not a field officer was left.

On the first of December, the Sixth Corps rejoined the army of the Potomac, and settled down for the winter before Petersburg. Two expeditions to Hatcher's Run were participated in by the men of the First Brigade, but nothing of special moment occurred until the 1st of April, 1865, when a fierce cannonading was opened along the entire line at night, and at ten o'clock, p. m., the command moved out of camp and marched to Fort Fisher. On the morning of April 2d, the Sixth Corps assaulted, sweeping everything before them. Turning to the left the brigade marched within the captured works a considerable distance, capturing prisoners and artillery, and, having met the Twenty-fourth Corps, which had also broken through, advanced in an opposite direction along the Boydton plank road to within a mile of Petersburg. Our troops were eager to enter the town at once, but were restrained from the useless risk. The casualties were comparatively few. Night settled upon the camp with all in the highest

Boeman was almost instantly killed by a bullet that struck him in the lower part of the breast. Colonel Penrose sought to bring back the brigade to the top of a hill, and had his horse shot under him. He attempted to lead them on foot, when a bullet shattered his right arm. He went to the rear, and Colonel Campbell took command of the brigade. The men quickly formed on the hill, and behaved most gallantly. Though pressed by superior numbers, in the main, they held their ground. At one time, a battery near them was assailed, and two guns captured, a rebel regiment planting their flag over one of the pieces. The Colonel directed the men to cease firing, and for a moment there was a lull on our side. Then we charged, regained the ground lost, and drove the enemy far enough to allow the artillery men to drag away their pieces and capture the rebel colors."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

[42] Fourth Regiment, killed 1; wounded 29; missing 4. Tenth Regiment, killed 3; wounded 42; missing none. Fifteenth Regiment, killed 13; wounded 57; missing 15; Total, killed 17; wounded 128; missing 19.

spirits, but while our troops rested, the rebels were active in evacuating Petersburg and Richmond, and when the morning dawned, were some fifteen miles away to the westward. Petersburg was evacuated, but not yet were the Jerseymen permitted to enter it. With something of disappointment, the column was headed, on the morning of the 3d of April, in the opposite direction, and following the Cox road passed Sutherland Station. There was something exciting in this pursuit, but it ended at last, on the 9th, by the surrender of Lee and his army at Appomattox Court House. The First Brigade was not far from the place, when it was halted, and at three p. m., the announcement was made—being received with demonstrations of the wildest enthusiasm all along the lines.

The fighting was ended, our cause victorious, and now all looked eagerly for a speedy discharge. But long and weary marches were still before the brigade, it being sent to Danville instead of Washington. Not until the 24th of May did it march through Richmond on its way northward. On the 2d of June, it went into camp four miles from Georgetown, District of Columbia. In a short time, being mustered out, the regiments proceeded to Trenton, where, all formalities having been had, they were dissolved, and the First New Jersey Brigade ceased to exist.

But the memory of this scarred and storied command still remains. On a score of fields, it had exhibited the rarest heroism. In discipline, in sturdy, faultless courage, in unwavering and sublime devotion, it justified, down to the latest field, the high expectations of that knightly soldier who made it what it was. Tried in many a fierce and pitiless fire, it had never faltered. Exposed, sometimes, to peculiar hardships, thinned by disease, weakened by heavy loss, it never for an hour lost its faith in the Cause. The hospital devoured and the trench swallowed up many of its bravest and best, but the First Brigade, even when but a remnant of its strength remained, was still undaunted. No danger appalled, no privation dismayed, no losses disheartened the veterans who with a lofty pride fought and died for Freedom's sake. When at last with torn standards and lean ranks, it marched from the

field where it had helped to achieve an honorable peace, it was welcomed home with right royal greeting ; the people hailing it with glad acclaim, and with it rejoicing that the sound of war had ceased from the land. To-day, scattered in all the walks of life, those of its members who yet survive, perform the old duties and bear the old burdens, familiar before they ever marched a-field; but their proudest boast is that once they fought with Kearney and the grand old Army of the Potomac, for the flag which to him and to them was dearer than all things else.

CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND BRIGADE.

The Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, as we have already seen, were raised under a requisition made by President Lincoln on the 24th of July, 1861, and reported at Washington during the months of August, September and October of that year, going into camp at Meridian Hill.[1] Early in December, the regi-

---

[1] The regiments of the brigade were officered as follows:

FIFTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Samuel H. Starr; Lieutenant-Colonel, Gershom Mott; Major, William S. Truex; Adjutant, Caldwell K. Hall; Surgeon, James C. Fisher; Assistant Surgeon, Addison W. Woodhull; Quartermaster, James F. Rusling; Chaplain, Thomas Sovereign. *Company A*—Captain, Ashbel W. Angel; First Lieutenant, Charles A. Angel; Second Lieutenant, Theodore P. Large. *Company B*—Captain, John Ramsey; First Lieutenant, Edward Kelly; Second Lieutenant, Virgil M. Healey. *Company C*—Captain, William J. Sewell; First Lieutenant, George S. Russell; Second Lieutenant, William H. Hill. *Company D*—Captain, Hiram Cook; First Lieutenant, James R. Sandford; Second Lieutenant, John L. Pierson. *Company E*—Captain, Robert S. Gould; First Lieutenant, DeKlyn Lalor; Second Lieutenant, Henry H. Woolsey. *Company F*—Captain, Roswell S. Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Edward A. Acton; Second Lieutenant, Thomas C. Godfrey. *Company G*—Captain, Edward C. Hopper; First Lieutenant, John Gamble; Second Lieutenant, Simon P. Whitty. *Company H*—Captain, John J. Cladek; First Lieutenant, William C. Berry; Second Lieutenant, John H. Moore. *Company I*—Captain, Guy Bryan; First Lieutenant, T. W. Eayre; Second Lieutenant, W. H. Champion. *Company K*—Captain, Vincent W. Mount; First Lieutenant, John T. Cottrell; Second Lieutenant, Theodore Young.

This regiment left Camp Olden on the 29th of August, and reached Washington and reported for duty on the 30th of that month.

SIXTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, James T. Hatfield; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, John P. Van Leer; Adjutant, Leonard J. Gordon; Quartermaster, Joseph Woodward; Surgeon, John Wiley; Assistant Surgeon, Redford Sharpe; Chaplain, Samuel T. Moore. *Company A*—Captain, Stephen R. Gilkyson; First Lieutenant, ——— ———; Second Lieutenant, Charles C. McMichael. *Company B*—Captain, Charles Ewing; First Lieutenant, William C. McCall; Second Lieutenant, Aaron Wilks. *Company C*—Captain, James Hughes; First Lieutenant, Jacob J. Van Riper; Second Lieutenant, John Howeth. *Company D*—Captain, George E. Wilson; First Lieutenant, John Willian; Second Lieutenant, William H. Kinly. *Company E*—Captain, Edward G. Jackson; First Lieutenant, William H. Hemsing; Second Lieutenant, Frederick Homer. *Company F*—Captain, George C. Burling; First Lieutenant, Joseph Hays; Second Lieutenant, William F. Wilson. *Company G*—Captain, Theodore W. Baker; First Lieutenant, Louis M. Morris; Second Lieutenant, John K. Brown. *Company H*—Captain, James Bird; First Lieutenant, Samuel G. Stockton;

ments were ordered to report, under Colonel Starr, the senior officer, to General Hooker near Budd's Ferry, Maryland, some forty-five miles from Washington, being there brigaded and known as the Third Brigade, Hooker's Division, afterwards as the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. Here the brigade remained for several

---

Second Lieutenant, Jonas T. Hull. *Company I*—Captain, Richard H. Lee; First Lieutenant, Thomas M. K. Lee; Second Lieutenant, Theodore F. Fields. *Company K*—Captain, Timothy C. Moore; First Lieutenant, Thomas Goodman; Second Lieutenant, Benjamin D. Coley.

This regiment left Camp Olden on the 10th of September, and arrived in Washington and reported for duty on the 11th.

SEVENTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Joseph W. Revere; Lieutenant-Colonel, Ezra A. Carman; Major, J. Dallas McIntosh; Adjutant, Francis Price, Jr.; Quartermaster, Thomas P. Johnston; Surgeon, D. W. C. Hough; Assistant Surgeon, Alvin Satterthwaite; Chaplain, Julius D. Rose. *Company A*—Captain, Louis R. Francine; First Lieutenant, Thomas C. Thompson; Second Lieutenant, Michael G. Bauer. *Company B*—Captain, John Craven; First Lieutenant, William N. Fitzgerald; Second Lieutenant, Gardner E. Greene. *Company C*—Captain, Henry C. Bartlett; First Lieutenant, Warren McChesney; Second Lieutenant, William J. Harrison. *Company D*—Captain, John J. Fritschy; First Lieutenant, August Mueller; Second Lieutenant, Henry Newhouse. *Company E*—Captain, Henry C. Cooper; First Lieutenant, Joseph Abbott, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Hart. *Company F*—Captain, Frederick Cooper; First Lieutenant, Alpheus Wetherell; Second Lieutenant, Adolphus Charzotte. *Company G*—Captain, James McKiernan; First Lieutenant, Thomas R. Agnew; Second Lieutenant, William Evans. *Company H*—Captain, John M. Clark; First Lieutenant, Francis M. Duboise; Second Lieutenant, Joseph H. Johnson; *Company I*—Captain, Lindsey D. Simmes; First Lieutenant, Daniel R. Burrell; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Coursin. *Company K*—Captain, James M. Brown; First Lieutenant, William R. Hillyer; Second Lieutenant, Michael Mullery.

Seven companies of this regiment left Camp Olden September 19th; the remaining three companies left October 3d for Washington.

EIGHTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, Thomas L. Martin; Major, Joseph Trawin; Adjutant, Charles W. Johnson; Quartermaster, Ralph Jefferson; Surgeon, Alexander J. McKelway; Assistant Surgeon, H. Genet Taylor; Chaplain, A. St. John Chambre. *Company A*—Captain, Peter M. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, Abraham M. Freeland; Second Lieutenant, William J. Roberts. *Company B*—Captain, William A. Henry; First Lieutenant, Andrew S. Davis; Second Lieutenant, John A. Brice. *Company C*—Captain, John Tuite; First Lieutenant, Oliver S. Johnson; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Kennedy. *Company D*—Captain, William Ward; First Lieutenant, John D. Buckley; Second Lieutenant, John B. Sine. *Company E*—Captain, William S. Tipson; First Lieutenant, James Long; Second Lieutenant, William Lackey. *Company F*—Captain, James B. Baird; First Lieutenant, William A. Jackson; Second Lieutenant, Andrew F. Fuller. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Arey; First Lieutenant, William G. Cunningham; Second Lieutenant, David B. Ward. *Company H*—Captain, George Hoffman; First Lieutenant, Andrew J. Mutchler; Second Lieutenant, Frederick Longer. *Company I*—Captain, David Pierson; First Lieutenant, George M. Stelle; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Blauvelt, Jr. *Company K*—Captain, John G. Langston; First Lieutenant, William Todd; Second Lieutenant, James M. Simonson.

To this regiment was attached a battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain John E. Beam. This regiment left Camp Olden on the 1st day of October, and arrived in Washington and reported for duty on the 2d.

months, occupying the time in drill and in other duties incident to camp-life, General Hooker laboring with unceasing fidelity and zeal to promote its efficiency and prepare it for active campaigning. The winter was not marked by any extraordinary incidents, but the early spring saw the troops eager and ready for actual service.

The first affair of importance in which the brigade was engaged, occurred on the 10th of March, 1862. During the winter the rebels had erected formidable batteries at Cockpit, Shipping and other Points, on the opposite side of the Potomac, by means of which they had effectually blockaded that important water approach to the Capital. They had also concentrated at Cockpit Point a considerable number of troops, as a support to the batteries in case of a land attack, and the position was generally one of much importance to them. When, however, Beauregard determined to withdraw from Manassas, it became unnecessary to hold these batteries longer, and accordingly, on the 9th of March, they were abandoned, the enemy destroying a portion of his guns and so much of his stores as could not be conveniently removed. Acting with his usual promptitude, General Hooker determined at once to occupy the abandoned position, and in obedience to his orders, Lieutenant-Colonel Mott, on the 10th, crossed the Potomac with a detail of five hundred men of the Fifth Regiment, and seized the deserted works, capturing four guns, together with a large quantity of shells, grape and canister and round shot, and other material of war. Three of the captured guns were loaded and spiked, and the other bursted and rendered worthless. Lieutenant-Colonel Mott promptly destroyed the remaining batteries, together with all other property not available for our use, and returned to his camp without any accident whatever—having been completely successful at all points in his untertaking. The enemy had evidently left the position in great haste, leaving behind a large quantity of fresh beef, and other property, as well as the war material destroyed by our troops. The evacuation had, undoubtedly, been hastened by the advance of General Kearney towards Manassas, as detailed in the history of the First Brigade.

During the month of April, General McClellan having determined

his plans for an offensive movement, the brigade was transferred (with its division) to the Peninsula, General F. E. Patterson being placed in command shortly after its arrival. On the night of the 3d of May, Yorktown was evacuated by the enemy, and on the following morning, the army was promptly ordered forward in pursuit, Stoneman leading the advance with four regiments and a squadron of cavalry. About noon, Hooker's Division advanced on the Yorktown [illegible] Williamsburg, where the enemy was expected to make a stand, having a strong fort in front of that place, at the junction of several roads, which commanded, with some thirteen connecting works, all the roads leading further up the Peninsula. The Jersey Brigade, leaving Yorktown at two o'clock, pushed forward with all possible rapidity until eleven o'clock, when it bivouacked in a swamp some five miles from Williamsburg. The night was intensely dark and rainy, the roads were muddy and difficult, and the men were sorely exhausted by labor in the trenches and want of sleep; but notwithstanding all obstacles and discouragements the troops pressed eagerly forward, all anxious to participate in the struggle which was felt to be imminent. At two o'clock on the morning of the 5th, the brigade, being in the advance, resumed its march, and three hours after, emerging from a forest, came in sight of the enemy's works. The position of the enemy, as described in General Hooker's report, was one of great strength. The main work, Fort Magruder, occupied the centre, at the junction of the Yorktown and Hampton roads, with a cordon of redoubts on either side, extending as far as the eye could reach. For a distance of half a mile in front of these works, the forest had been felled to obstruct the advance of our infantry, while a belt of clear open land, six hundred or seven hundred yards in width, dotted all over with rifle-pits, stretched between the tangled abattis and the fort and redoubts. In the immediate front of the redoubts, the plain was furrowed by winding ravines, which were swept by the guns of the enemy. After a careful survey of the position, Hooker decided to attack at once, and at half-past seven o'clock, advanced his skirmishers on both sides of the road by which he had come up, at the same time throwing forward two batteries on

the right, and sending in the Fifth New Jersey as their support. Almost simultaneously, the remaining regiments of the brigade —Sixth, Seventh and Eighth—were sent into the left of the road, occupying a wood in front of a line of field-works. At this time the rain was falling in torrents, and the men stood half-leg deep in mire and water. Steadily advancing through the underbrush, the gallant regiments soon came upon the enemy's forces, and at once opened a vigorous fire. Here, for three hours, the conflict raged with desperate fury. Commanding the ground at every point, the fire of the enemy was pitilessly destructive, and did not slacken for a moment. But the brave fellows into whose faces it was poured, stood firmly and unflinchingly,—sometimes, indeed, pushed back a little space, but as surely hurling the rebels, bleeding and shattered, back to their works. From the nature of the ground, there was no opportunity for the bayonet; but the rapid volleys of our heroic troops were scarcely less effective. And thus the battle raged, the enemy reinforced again and again, directing against these three regiments all the fury of their attack; but still for hours the little column stood immovable. At last, however, the enemy, driven now to desperation, rushed forward in overwhelming numbers, pouring a terrific fire into our whole line. Then, at last, that brave line wavered. Their ammunition exhausted, their muskets rusted by the drenching rain, their ranks terribly thinned, exhausted by want of food and a difficult march, these heroes of the day, before this last overwhelmning onset, fell slowly back. But they were not defeated. They had held the enemy in check, had frustrated every attempt to flank our position, and so had saved the division, which, but for this stubborn resistance, would have been swept in disaster from the field.

Meanwhile, the Fifth Regiment, supporting the batteries on the right of the road, had bravely maintained the reputation of the brigade. For six hours it had been exposed to the fire of the fort in front and that of an earthwork on the flank, and later in the day, our cannoneers being driven from their guns, charged forward and at once engaged the enemy, continuing its fire without cessation for four hours longer. During the whole of this time, officers and

men alike fought with the utmost courage, and achieved the very highest place in the confidence of all who witnessed their gallantry.

But with all the desperate fighting of Hooker's Division, the day was not yet ours. Pitted against it was nearly the whole of the rebel army, and though it had fought as bravely as any command of which we have record, it could not accomplish the impossible. But soon, Kearney, pushing impetuously forward with his division, hurled himself against the foe. Other commands came up, the fight redoubled in intensity and vigor, and a part of the rebel works being carried, the victory was soon ours—the enemy retreating under cover of the night, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. But the victory was dearly purchased. Hooker alone had lost nearly one thousand six hundred men, and of these over five hundred were in the New Jersey Brigade. Among the killed were Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Lear and Adjutant Aaron Wilks, of the Sixth, Major Ryerson,[2] of the Eighth and others;

---

[2] The following sketch of Major Ryerson, prepared by Mr. A. Q. Keasbey, and published in the Newark *Mercury*, is at once just and appreciative:

"New Jersey has lost one of her worthiest citizens and bravest soldiers in Major Peter M. Ryerson, of the Eighth Regiment, killed in the late battle at Williamsburg.

"The training of his whole life had fitted him for the gallant part he was to act in the service of his country. The qualities which marked him as a citizen were such as always make the soldier faithful and brave. He was born at Pompton, on the 20th of June, 1798. He inherited from his father a large property, and early came into possession of the extensive iron works at that place. He built the rolling mills and works at Pompton and at Winockie, and conducted the business on an extensive scale. He was a large stockholder and a director in the Morris Canal Company, and for several years was superintendent of the works of the company in that region. Soon after he had completed the iron works, and was prepared to reap the reward of his vast outlay and exertions, the reduction of the tariff embarrassed his operations, financial difficulties ensued, beneath which he struggled with the most untiring energy for many years, until at last, in the fall of 1859, he was forced to abandon the unequal contest, and giving up to his creditors the home of his ancestors, where he had passed so many years of toil and anxiety, he removed to Newark with his family. But his was not a spirit that could brook a life of idleness, even at sixty-three, if any field of honorable labor opened to him; and such a field was opened in the war for the Union, and he entered upon it with all the zeal and vigor of his early manhood. He had always been a *commander*. With thousands of acres as his domain, and hundreds of men under his control, he had always shown those qualities that are sure to distinguish the soldier. And now his old energy awoke at the call of his country. He went up to the beautiful hills of his old home, and called upon his former retainers to join him or to send their sons to act again under his command. He formed Company A, of the Eighth Regiment, chiefly from these sturdy forgemen and axemen of his native place. He was the senior captain of the regiment, and was afterwards promoted to be Major, which position he held at his death.

while among the wounded were a large number of officers, including Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, of the Seventh, and Colonel Johnson of the Eighth. Major Ryerson was killed while in command of his regiment, being pierced by three balls.[3]

"He delighted in his military duties. He seemed as erect and vigorous as at any period of his life. Tall and athletic, of a fine soldierly appearance and bearing, prompt in word and act, attentive to all the requirements of his position—he had gained the reputation of a thorough and faithful soldier before he went upon his first battle-field, from which he was never to return.

"Upon that field he met his death as he would have chosen to meet it. His regiment was sorely pressed by superior numbers on the left of the bloody field of Monday. At one o'clock, Colonel Johnson was severely wounded and the command of the regiment devolved on Major Ryerson. Their ammunition was exhausted and they were slowly falling back before the greater force of the enemy seeking to turn their flank. The fate of the day, and perhaps of the army, depended on their firmness. Major Ryerson, with his old habit of command, rallied them to the charge. Again they wavered, having nothing to fight with, and again and again he rallied them, standing in advance, a too conspicuous mark for the foe. At two o'clock, he was struck by a bullet in the side as he was cheering on his men. Lieutenant Sines came to him and led him to a tree. He felt that the wound was fatal, he saw that the enemy were approaching in overwhelming force, and calmly begged Lieutenant Sines to leave him, and not uselessly sacrifice his own life.

"Brief interval remained for the last thoughts of the dying soldier—but enough for the Christian Patriot. The hosts of the enemy came rushing over him,

> 'So underneath the belly of their steeds
> That stained their fetlocks in his smoking blood,
> The noble gentleman gave up the ghost.'

"New Jersey will honor his familiar name as that of the first of her field officers who fell in the war for the Union."

There was no question in any mind after that bloody day, as to whether New Jersey troops would fight. The whole country rang with their praises. General Hooker, in his official report, bore the very highest testimony to their gallantry, and General Heintzelman was profuse in his praises. Even the newspaper correspondents, usually sparing the services of New Jersey troops, for once wrote in terms of the warmest commendation. A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, writing at the time, said: "New Jersey may well be proud of her sons in this battle. Men never stood up more bravely to their work, and the conflict at Williamsburg proves that the Jersey Blues of our day are worthy descendants of the heroes who made her name and soil sacred for all time in the dark hours of the Revolution." A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Press* said that our "brave boys fought like tigers, driving back the enemy with great slaughter." As to the reports of the brigade and regimental officers, all, without exception, commended the behavior of the troops. These reports are as follows, that of General Patterson, commanding the brigade, being first given:

"SIR: In obedience to the orders of the General of the Division, on the morning of the 5th inst., I followed the First Brigade and found it engaged on the right of the Williamsburg road. The Fifth New Jersey Regiment, Colonel Starr, was detached from the brigade by order of the General, and deployed to the right of the road to support the batteries of the division. The Sixth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Van Leer, and the Seventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, were deployed on the left of the road; the Eighth Regiment, Colonel Johnson, had not yet come up. A wood extended from the road, northwesterly to a line of field-works that extended perpendicularly across the road front. The Sixth and Seventh Regiments occupied this wood by a flank march,

The day following this sanguinary conflict, the brigade encamped on the battle-field, being engaged in burying the dead and other sad duties consequent upon the battle. Three days afterwards, it took up the line of march towards Richmond, arriving on the 26th at Turner's Farm, some distance beyond Bottom's Bridge, and about four miles from Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks. At this time Casey's Division, of the Fourth Corps, (Keyes') was stationed at Fair Oaks, and the Third, (to which the brigade belonged,) upon its arrival, took position in rear of the former. On the 31st, Casey's Division was suddenly attacked by the enemy in large force, and after a brief resistance, was driven back in confusion, some of his troops retreating in the most shameful disorder. Fresh troops, however, opportunely arriving, the enemy was held in check, though the battle became general all along the line, and the assailants, at the main point of attack, had gained a considerable advantage. Late in the afternoon, orders were received to advance the Third Corps, which was promptly done. The Seventh and Eighth New Jersey being detailed as a reserve for the performance of specific duties of an important character, the Fifth and Sixth (the latter under Colonel Mott) moved forward under Colonel Starr, (General Pat-

---

and moved to the front by the right of companies, about two-thirds the distance to the line of field-works in front, when our skirmishers came upon the enemy's forces, as we could not see them, the woods having a growth of under-brush. The skirmishers being re-called, the two regiments advanced until met by a warm fire, when the companies were formed forward into line and marched rapidly to the front, some hundred paces, halted and a file fire opened and kept up until the opposing fire was silenced, when we again advanced, and were again met by a heavy fire, and the command was ordered to lie down. It was now patent that we were outnumbered, as, in addition to a heavy fire in front, it was spreading around our left flank. Colonel Johnson, with the Eighth, having come up, was deployed on the left of the regiments already in line, and for a time silenced their fire. The heaviest fire that had yet occurred was now opened on our right; it was met by a direct fire from our right and an oblique fire from our center and silenced. During this time the commands of officers in a large column moving in our front and to our left were heard, and the efforts to outflank us was continued. There being no more men available, and having sent twice for reinforcements, Colonel Johnson was ordered to change front obliquely to the rear on his right company; this, for a time, preserved the flank. Reinforcements had been twice applied for—none came—outnumbered five to one, outflanked, and out of ammunition, the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, numbering when they entered the field seventeen hundred and sixty-seven men for duty, to avoid being surrounded, fell slowly back by my orders, before a division consisting of Pryor's Virginia and North Carolina, Gholson's Mississippi and Alabama, and Pickett's Virginia Brigades, forming a division of six thousand men, with a loss of one hundred and seventeen killed, two

terson being ill,) cutting their way through the mass of panic-stricken fugitives. Reaching the field at dark, the regiments went

---

hundred and eighty-four wounded, and two hundred and thirty-five missing, from the ground they had taken and held, within one hundred yards of the end of the woods, from eight until half-past one o'clock, to their original position on the left of the road. The conduct of the officers and men of the brigade, including my personal staff, was, without exception, marked by coolness, steadiness, and valor. Their loss, in this, their first engagement, bears ample testimony to the proverbial gallantry of the State they came from. The Fifth Regiment, Colonel Starr, was separated from the brigade, and placed, by order of the General of the division on the right of the road and removed from my observation. Its loss was eight killed, seventy wounded, including the Colonel, and thirty-seven missing. It was under fire from morning until night. Since writing the above, I have obtained the list of casualties.

"Fifth Regiment, Colonel Starr commanding. Killed, two lieutenants, seven non-commissioned officersand privates; wounded, one colonel, one captain, seven lieutenants, fifty-eight non-commissioned officers and men; missing, twenty-eight non-commissioned officers and men.

"Sixth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Leer commanding. Killed, one lieutenant-colonel, one lieutenant, thirty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, four captains, three lieutenants, seventy-one non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, twenty-six non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Seventh Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Carman commanding. Killed, one lieutenant, twenty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, one lieutenant-colonel, three captains, five lieutenants, seventy-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, nine non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Eighth Regiment, Colonel Adolphus J. Johnson commanding. Killed, one major, one lieutenant, thirty-four non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, one colonel, four captains, six lieutenants, one hundred and seventeen non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, four non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Recapitulation: Killed, wounded and missing, two colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, one major, twelve captains, twenty-five subalterns, four hundred and fifty-six non-commissioned officers and privates. Aggregate, four hundred and eighty-eight.

"The loss of the services of Colonel Johnson and Lieutenant-Colonels Van Leer and Carman, and Major Ryerson, is a very serious one, in so far as the future service of the brigade is concerned. They had the respect and confidence of their commands, and proved they well deserved it. I have yet to learn if the brigade can be handled in evolutions of the line with such a destitution of field officers. To risk a reputation so dearly earned, without them, until those taking their places have learned their duties, would be injustice. I append hereto a list of casualties.

"I have the honor to be,

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"F. E. Patterson,

"Brig.-Gen. U. S. Volunteers, Commanding Brigade."

In a supplemental report, General Patterson says:

"The Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments were under my immediate command; their commanders all join in praise of the steadiness and bravery of their commands, and say that they are able to name but few as having particularly distinguished themselves, because all seemed animated with the desire to do their whole duty, and all succeeded. Major Burling, now in command of the Sixth Regiment, in his report speaks in high terms of praise of the heroic conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Leer and of Adjutant Aaron Wilks, both of whom were killed, while in the act of cheering and encouraging their men; and Major Price of the Seventh speaks in the highest terms of the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, who was severely

into position and so remained during the night. On the morning of June 1st, the battle was renewed, and again, as at Williamsburg,

---

wounded, and of Captains L. R. Francine, Bartlett, Sims, First Lieutenants Thomson and Wetherall, Second Lieutenant Wm. Harrison, Sergeant-Major Crane, Color-Sergeant Onslow and Sergeant Molloy. The Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth pays a just tribute to the gallantry of Colonel A. J. Johnson, who was dangerously wounded; and to the memory of Major Peter M. Ryerson who fell dead while directing the operations of the regiment after Colonel Johnson had been carried from the field. The conduct of Captains Wm. A. Henry, Company B, and Tuite, Company C, who (after the regiment had fallen back and were about being replaced by the Excelsior Brigade,) collected together a number of volunteers and again entered the contest in company with that brigade, cannot, I think, be too highly commended. These officers were unanimous in their expressions of approbation of the skill and indefatigable exertion of the medical staff, and of the Chaplain, who fearlessly rushed into danger to assist in bearing off the wounded.

"I may be permitted to say, in conclusion, that when it is remembered that the brigade had been worn down by labor in the trenches before Yorktown, by their long and wearisome march, which extended into the night before the battle, and by the weight of one hundred rounds of ammunition which each man carried, joined to the fact that for the preceding thirty-six hours they had had but little to eat, entering the battle wet, cold and hungry—it will be conceived that the performance of the brigade has never been surpassed, and rarely equalled, by men for the first time under fire."

The report of Colonel Starr, of the Fifth Regiment, was as follows:

"SIR: In compliance with a circular from Headquarters Army of the Potomac, of the 10th inst., I have the honor to report the part taken by my regiment in the action before Williamsburg, Va., on the 5th of May.

"Early on the morning of the 5th, the regiment, worn out by labor in the trenches at Yorktown, and by the preceding day's march with a hundred rounds of ammunition in their knapsacks and cartridge boxes, suffering from privations and exposure, was marched to the front along a road completely enfiladed by the enemy's cannon. Debouching from the woods which lined the road on either hand, I received orders from General Hooker, in person, to march my regiment to the support of a battery, (manned by regular troops, I have been informed,) which was engaged with the enemy's chief defensive work in front. On receiving this order, I marched my regiment at right angles to the road, and took up a position to its right, on the edge of the fallen timber or abattis, in the rear of the battery I was to support, at the distance of about sixty yards. This position was one of great difficulty for raw troops, owing to the fact that the regiment was compelled to remain inactive, exposed to a severe fire of shell, grape and musketry from the work in front, and from a raking fire from a redoubt on its left flank. In this position the regiment remained from about eight o'clock, a. m., till about two o'clock, p. m., losing many men. The battery I was supporting was abandoned by its cannoneers at about half-past twelve o'clock, the men retiring through my lines. The cannoneers were driven from their guns by the cannon of the enemy, as they were threatened at no time after I had taken my position, by either cavalry or infantry. The enemy had turned the left flank of our position, upon which were engaged the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey Regiments, (Patterson's Brigade, Hooker's Division,) and was slowly pressing these regiments back. Seeing this, and perceiving that defeat was probable, unless reinforced immediately, (owing to the greatly superior force of the enemy,) and also seeing that the deserted and now useless battery would be best protected by moving my regiment forward, covering the left flank of the battery, where alone it was threatened, without orders I changed front forward on my left and took up a position on the before-mentioned road, (still enfiladed by the enemy's batteries,) on the right of the regiment above-named. The new line of

the Jersey Regiments had the post of honor in the advance. As upon that memorable field they had saved the division from destruction, so now they were called upon to retrieve the broken fortunes of the previous day. Placing himself at their head, General

---

battle was at right angles with and to the old. In this position my regiment was actively engaged, and suffered severely, and I believe contributed considerably to the final result. My loss was one hundred and three killed, wounded and missing. A list of the names of these I have had the honor already to submit. The regiment was under fire ten hours, without intermission, viz: from eight o'clock, a. m., till six o'clock, p. m. Myself and officers were without food for sixty hours, except four or five small crackers each.

"The regiment was *brave*, and I have reason to congratulate myself in having command of as gallant a regiment as any in the service. Some distinguished themselves above others for their coolness, many for their courage and zeal. At present, from want of information, I can only mention those by name who distinguished themselves under my own observation and that of the officers in whose reports I place great confidence: Lieutenant-Colonel G. Mott, Lieutenant and Adjutant V. M. Healy, (severely wounded), Lieutenant Edward A. Acton, (severely wounded,) Captains John Ramsey, E. C. Hopper, J. J. Cladek, Robert S. Gould, Lieutenants Wm. H. Hill, (severely wounded,) Simon P. Whitly, (dangerously wounded,) Geo. S. Russell, Henry H. Woolsey, Thomas W. Eayre, John H. Moore, John L. Pierson. The following non-commissioned officers and privates are also commended for their courage and gallantry: Sergeant-Major William P. Wheeler, First Sergeant Geo. Bryan, Company I; Sergeants Chas. W. Arnett and Sam'l Mustard, Company A; First Sergeant Robt. H. Bancroft, Sergeants John N. Flannigan and Archibald M. Kaig, Corporals Jas. McConnell and David Miller, privates Patrick Kane and John Irving, Company G; First Sergeant Jno. K. Simonds, and Corporal I. Z. Taylor, Company D; First Sergeant F. A. Brill, Sergeants F. Clure and J. Hable, and Corporal Wm. M. Blaise, privates Chas. Dally, G. W. Dally, Chas. Richter, Dallas Noe, John Johnson and others, of Company H.

"It will give me pleasure to do justice to other gallant men in a subsequent report, whose names are omitted here for want of space or information. It would be a gross neglect on my part were I to omit to mention in this place the names of the Rev. Thos. Sovereign and Assistant-Surgeon Henry F. Vanderveer, whose indefatigable labors and untiring zeal in attending the wounded and ministering to their comfort, merit higher commendation than I can bestow. The names of the gallant dead of the regiment will be cherished in the history of their country and State.

"The casualties were, killed 10; wounded 65; missing 28.

"S. H. Starr,

"Colonel Fifth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers."

The following is the report of the Seventh Regiment:

"Sir: I have the honor to report our loss in killed, wounded and missing, in the late engagement with the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Carman wounded; killed, 27; wounded, 86; missing, 10. Where all behaved gallantly, it is very difficult to make distinction, but I cannot but notice the coolness and bravery of Captain H. C. Bartlett, Company C, Captain S. D. Sims, Company I, Captain James M. Brown, Company K, Lieutenant Witherall, Company F, Lieutenant Thompson, Company A, Lieutenant Hart, Company E, Lieutenant Harrison, Company C, Sergeant Crane, Company C, (Acting Sergeant-Major,) Sergeant Mallory, Company C, Acting Color-Sergeant Onslow, Company F, and private Jno. Taylor; who all displayed unflinching courage, coupled with remarkable coolness, under the heavy fire to which they were exposed.

"Very respectfully submitted,

"Francis Price, Jr.,

"Major Seventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers Commanding."

Hooker called upon them to follow him against the foe, and with a shout they swept on to the fray. At this time the firing had commenced on the right, and was rapidly running down the line of the railroad upon which our troops advanced. Soon the enemy were found in a strip of woods close to the railroad, and going into position, both regiments were speedily engaged, having the Excelsior Brigade on their right. The fight was a furious one, continuing for two hours and a half without a moment's abatement. The Jersey regiments, indomitable in their pluck, not only held their ground, but by a continuous deadly fire and charges with the bayonet, inflicted terrible loss upon the rebel ranks. At length, determined to strike a decisive blow, Hooker, again placing himself at the head of the gallant command, charged straight into and through the woods, breaking the rebel lines and driving the enemy in great confusion for a considerable distance, recovering all the ground lost by Casey's Division, and ending the fight for the day on that part of the line. In this conflict, the loss of the Fifth Regiment was four men killed, fifty-one wounded and two missing. The loss of the Sixth was seven killed and fourteen wounded. General Hooker in his report of this battle again testified in the most emphatic terms to the gallantry of both regiments, and adds that the service assigned to the Seventh and Eighth, in the rear, was also performed to his entire satisfaction.[4]

---

[4] [*Extracts from General Hooker's Report.*]

"It gives me great pleasure to bear testimony to the continued good conduct of the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey Regiments. Their ranks have been greatly thinned by battle and sickness, and they had been encamped in the immediate neighborhood of troops partially demoralized from the events of the preceding day, yet on the first indication of a renewal of the conflict, I found their lines formed, and they were as ready to meet it as though our arms had been crowned with success. This is also true of the regiments of the Second Brigade. Brigadier-General F. E. Patterson was prevented from participating in these operations on Sunday, by sickness, and his command devolved on Colonel S. H. Starr, of the Fifth New Jersey Regiment, whose energy and courage were conspicuous on every part of the field. Especial mention is also due to Colonel G. Mott and Lieutenant-Colonel George C. Burling, of the Sixth New Jersey Regiment, for their distinguished services on this field. Here, as elsewhere, they have shown themselves to be officers of uncommon merit. To these bright names I must also add that of Chaplain Samuel T. Moore, of the Sixth New Jersey Regiment, whose care and devotion to the sick will endear him to the remembrance of every soldier. He was the last to quit the field."

The brigade report of this battle is as follows:

"SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by this brigade in the affair with the

The enemy having fled, the Fifth and Sixth went into camp for the night in their old position, but on the morrow advanced and

---

enemy on the 1st instant. Two regiments of the brigade (the Seventh and Eighth New Jersey) were sent back as a guard for the depot of supplies, at Bottom's Bridge, and took no part in the engagement. The other two, (the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey,) under General Patterson, marched forward from our late camp, late on the afternoon of the 31st ultimo. General Patterson was very ill, and unable to take active command, but accompanied us in the advance.

"The road and fields, on both sides of the road, were thronged with flying regiments from the battle-ground, two or three miles in front, through whose routed and disorderly masses I was compelled to force my way with bayonet and sabre. At seven a. m., on the 1st instant, the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey marched forward, (General Patterson still being very ill,) and were actively engaged from about quarter past seven a. m. until a quarter to ten a. m., two and a half hours, with the enemy; the Fifth Regiment losing four privates killed, three officers and fifty-one men, commissioned officers and privates wounded, and two privates missing. Total, sixty. I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of their names. The loss of the Sixth Regiment has not yet been reported to me, but is considerable less. General Hooker was himself a witness a part of the time of the behavior of the two regiments under my command, and to him I leave the comments thereon. Credit being but reluctantly recorded this brigade for its services, its members look inwards and upwards for their reward. The Fifth and Sixth Regiments have been for four days and nights under arms—in battle, reconnoissance, and in holding the most advanced position on this flank of the army. They are still under arms and see no prospect of an hour's rest for days to come. They have been exposed night and day to deluges of rain, and have suffered every species of privation incident to an army in an enemy's country. But among the greatest of their sufferings may be ranked the intolerable stench to which they have been and are exposed, arising from the unburied dead bodies of men and horses that were and are thickly scattered over the ground for hundreds of acres around. I have caused to be buried all my men's strength and time enabled them to bury, but I suffered many to lie unburied not many hundred yards distant. The following named officers deserve particular mention for their coolness under fire; Major John Ramsey; Captains W. J. Sewell, E. C. Hopper and Roswell S. Reynolds; Lieutenants T. Kelly, E. P. Berry, T. P. Large and others, of the Fifth Regiment; Colonel G. Mott, Lieut.-Colonel Bushing and Lieutenant Crawford of the Sixth Regiment. All these came under my personal observation. For want of information I am unable to name any others of the Sixth Regiment. Lieutenant G. S. Russell (Fifth), my Adjutant, was compelled to retire from the field during action on account of illness; while in action his bearing met my approval. Captain Gould (Fifth), also, from the same cause, withdrew by my permission, but bore himself well during the engagement. First Sergeant William Newman, Fifth New Jersey Volunteers, commanded the company after Captain Gould withdrew from the field, and deserves high commendation.

"S. H. Starr,
"Colonel Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Brigade."

In a private note to Governor Olden, dated "Seven Pines, June 6th," Colonel Starr says:

"I beg leave to refer to the telegram, purporting to be from General McClellan, published in the New York *Herald*, of the 2d instant. That article gives the credit to a regiment of Sickles' Brigade of driving back the enemy in a bayonet charge in the battle of the 1st. The facts are these: The Fifth and Sixth New Jersey marched upon the field of battle at seven a. m., and remained upon the field as long as there was an enemy within musket-range, in sight or within reach. The enemy was entirely re-

occupied the ground recovered from the enemy, where they remained, being joined by the Seventh and Eighth,[5] until the 25th of June, being almost constantly on duty at the front. At this time the position was about as follows: Immediately in front of Hooker there was a wide field and entanglement, which was commanded by our troops. Beyond this, there was a belt of timber and thicket, perhaps five hundred yards wide, which had been bloodily debated

---

pulsed along my whole front. The Eighth Alabama Regiment, a crack and pet regiment of the enemy, numbering thirteen hundred men, were the troops with which my men were engaged. The enemy were so careful to preserve this regiment in the best order for action, that it was not permitted to march upon the field like other regiments, but was brought forward by rail. The Colonel of the regiment was killed; I have his horse now in my possession. The enemy having fled from before us, and my men lying idle, upon their arms, * * * two or three regiments of the Sickles' Brigade came up in a loose manner and formed in my rear, and, after I had left under orders, occupied my ground; but there was no enemy there, nor within their reach. The bayonet charge with which the regiment of Sickles' Brigade is credited, if made at all, was made upon an empty forest, in which was not an enemy. * * * It is repugnant to me to 'fight my battles o'er again.' I am no writer; only a soldier. But as the Jersey troops are not mentioned in General McClellan's telegram, and credit is given by him where it is not due, my duty to my brave men—to the dead as well as the living—requires of me this explanation."

[5] The Seventh and Eighth Regiments were ordered to occupy the entrenchments which held the roads leading to the main bridges of the Chickahominy, the bridges over which all the supplies from the White House reached the army, and over which the retreat would take place if there should be a retreat. The post was, therefore, one of the greatest importance. There were three entrenchments. In one was a battalion of the Seventh Regiment, under Major Price; in another, detachments from the Seventh and Eighth Regiments, under Major Henry, of the Eighth Regiment; and in the center was the greater part of the Eighth Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Martin, who commanded the post. The troops rested on their arms during Saturday night, and through the day were on the *qui vive*. But the battle did not reach this point. The design of the enemy was to drive back the Union army, and then to cut a dam they had constructed so as to flood the swamp and swell the river, and thus destroy our army either by cutting it to pieces or drowning it. They did succeed in cutting the dam, designing to at least prevent supplies reaching our forces. The swamp was flooded, and the bridges of the Chickahominy were carried away. This was on Sunday. For a time there was great danger, as all the supplies were beyond the river, as also all camp furniture and a great portion of the ammunition. Lieutenant-Colonel Martin at once sent large details from the troops under his command, weakening the post to obviate, if possible, a greater disaster than even the loss of the position he held. These details were relieved at regular intervals. Under the charge of competent engineers, they repaired the bridges, though at the expense of severe labor and great fatigue—working nearly all the time in the water. Not in vain, therefore, were the Seventh and Eighth Regiments on the field. But for their labors very serious trouble would, in all probability, have ensued. They did another good work. A large number of stragglers, especially from the unfortunate division commanded by General Casey, attempted to reach the rear. They were arrested at the entrenchments, which, at one time, consisted of quite an army of these fugitives. A large number of the wounded also found refuge here, whose wants were kindly attended to by the regimental surgeons.

for three weeks or more, while still further beyond was another broad field, intersected by a stage road and railroad, and commanded by rifle-pits and a redoubt. For reasons known to himself, General McClellan desired to advance his lines so as to secure the woods, and obtain command of the rifle-pits beyond, and General Heintzelman was accordingly ordered to push Hooker's Division into the disputed territory, and hold a line near the enemy's esplanade. On the 25th, at seven o'clock in the morning, Hooker advanced two brigades—Grover's and Sickles'—into the woods, and the enemy's pickets being pushed back on the picket-reserve, the engagement soon became general and severe. The enemy having the advantage of position, and fighting with great obstinacy, Sickles, after a struggle of an hour and a half was brought to a stand still. At this juncture the New Jersey Brigade was sent in as a support, and the fight became yet more severe and desperate. At length, charging with Sickles' men, the brigade drove the enemy entirely through the woods, capturing the camp of their reserve pickets, and holding the position until Kearney, coming upon the scene with Birney's Brigade, finished the work of the day. The conduct of the New Jersey troops in this engagement, known as the "affair" of Fair Oaks Farm, was no less admirable than on previous occasions, and elicited warm expressions of approval from Hooker and his subordinates.[6] The losses of the brigade were as follows: Fifth Regiment, two killed, thirteen wounded, two missing; Seventh Regiment, one killed, five wounded, one missing; Eighth Regiment, one killed and six wounded.

From this time the brigade remained in camp until the 29th, when it was ordered to the rear, McClellan having determined on a flank movement—or more properly, a retreat—through the White Oak Swamp to the James River. On the following morning, having marched until ten o'clock the previous night, the enemy cautiously pursuing, the brigade was ordered into position as a second line of battle to support Generals Kearney and McCall, who had made a stand at Glendale. During the afternoon of that day, McCall's

[6] General McClellan said of the affair in his report, "Hooker's Division has behaved as usual; that is, most handsomely."

Division was attacked with great violence by the enemy, and after an ineffectual attempt to resist the assault his lines gave way, and the entire division fled from the field, some of the fugitives rushing through Hooker's lines, while others rushed down the road on which his right was resting. Close upon the heels of these demoralized troops, came the broken masses of the enemy, pressing furiously on towards Hooker's ranks, under cover of a woods in front. But the veterans of Williamsburg and Seven Pines were ready for the exultant columns. Opening a rapid fire, they speedily checked the pursuit and then advancing, the enemy were rolled back through a part of McCall's camp, where they were assailed vigorously by Kearney and so severely crippled as to abandon, for the time, all operations upon our flank. In this combat, the New Jersey Brigade was not directly engaged, but the Sixth Regiment had two men wounded by the shells of the enemy. The brigade remained in position until the following day, July 1st, when it fell back to Malvern Hill and halted under shelter of a bluff, where it was engaged as a support to our batteries, being exposed all day to a heavy fire of shot and shell, and losing eighteen men in killed, wounded and missing.[7] On the 2d, it resumed its march towards Harrison's Landing, reaching that point on the 3d, and going at once into camp. On the 20th of August, the brigade was again ordered on duty, proceeding (with its division) on a reconnoissance to Malvern Hill, where the enemy were found in small force and an engagement resulted, during which the brigade made a charge and carried the opposing works, capturing also a number of prisoners. This was the last engagement in which the New Jersey regiments participated during the Peninsula campaign, and they gladly welcomed the fortnight of rest which now followed.

No troops who fought in that terrible campaign made a more brilliant record than these. From the hour when, footsore and worn, they closed with the enemy at Williamsburg, meeting bravely all the fury of his attack, until the new base on the James was

---

[7] The casualties were as follows: Fifth Regiment, killed 2; missing 1. Sixth Regiment, wounded 1. Seventh Regiment, wounded 4; missing 9. Eighth Regiment, wounded 1.

reached, they were almost continuously engaged, their ranks growing thinner with every battle; even in the retreat, while other commands marched unmolested, they were kept night and day on the alert, now wading painfully through the swamps and forests, now halting to fight and repulse the pursuing enemy, but through all maintaining a serene and lofty courage, their hearts and their arms nerved unfailingly by the thought that, whatever might be the disaster of to-day, the sun would shine to-morrow, and the Cause surely triumph in the End. It was no wonder that such men, displaying such a spirit, as they marched grandly on in that campaign, came at last to challenge universal homage, and that, in the crisis of every sore and critical conflict, Hooker was wont to cry out for his old brigade, and when its standards came fluttering into view, grew hopeful in the very midst of disaster.

The losses of the brigade in this consuming campaign are alone sufficient to illustrate its bravery and the estimate placed upon it by those in command. When it reached Yorktown, early in April, it numbered some two thousand seven hundred men. When it went into camp at Harrison's Landing, it had been reduced by one-third; its losses in killed and wounded alone amounting to six hundred and thirty-four. Of the killed, nine were commissioned officers, while of the wounded, thirty-nine were officers mainly of the higher ranks.

On the 21st of July, General McClellan having been ordered to transfer his army to Alexandria, the brigade marched to Yorktown, and there embarking on transports, proceeded to the point designated. Immediately upon its arrival, it was ordered to Warrenton Junction, whither it proceeded by rail on the 25th. At this time, General Pope had already been engaged with the enemy, who had hurried up from the Peninsula in strong force, and on the very day on which the Third Corps reached Warrenton, Stonewall Jackson had moved around our army so as to strike the railroad in its rear, which he did at dusk on the following day, taking position at Bristow Station (on the Alexandria Railroad), whence he com-

menced at once to operate on our communications. Information of this movement reaching Hooker, he at once ordered the destruction of the property at Warrenton Junction not needed for his use, and advanced to meet the enemy. At Bristow Station, on the 27th, he found Ewell's Division, of Jackson's command, and immediately delivered battle. Here, once more, the Jersey Brigade was called to the most dangerous service. Being ordered to charge, the men rushed upon the foe with eager impetuosity, putting them to speedy flight, and pursuing them for a long distance with unsparing vigor and determination. In this engagement, Ewell lost a part of his baggage, and was decidedly worsted. Night coming on, he escaped total rout. On the following morning, (28th) Hooker and Kearney again opened the ball, the enemy falling back towards Bull Run, in the vicinity of which a severe battle ensued on the following day, lasting until dark, with heavy losses on both sides. Several charges were made by the New Jersey Brigade during the day, but the enemy, having a strong position, were not dislodged, and night came down with both armies resting on the field. During this engagement Colonel Mott, of the Sixth Regiment, was badly wounded in the fore-arm, and Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, of the Eighth, in the arm and side, while Captain J. Tuite, of the Eighth, and Captain Abbott of the Seventh, were killed, and a considerable number wounded. At one time during the struggle, the rebels, seeing that our columns were wavering, charged upon them, breaking the lines both on the right and left of the brigade, and creating a momentary panic. But the brigade, standing firmly, marched out of the woods in which it had been stationed, in solid column, and formed another line of battle as coolly as on dress-parade. The steadiness of the men in this emergency was invaluable, its example alone having prevented a stampede. The fighting was continued on the 30th, the brigade again participating, as also on September 1st, but the enemy being largely reinforced, Pope's army slowly fell back to its entrenchments, and there was a pause in the tumult of battle. In this series of engagements, the brigade suffered severely, losing at Bristow Station forty-four men in killed, wounded, and missing; at Bull Run, one hundred and ninety-nine

men; and at Chantilly, five; making a total of two hundred and forty-eight, as follows: Fifth Regiment, fifty-one; Sixth, one hundred and four; Seventh, thirty-six; Eighth, twenty-five.[8]

Going into camp at Alexandria, the brigade remained undisturbed until the 1st of November, when Lee having been driven from Maryland, it proceeded towards Bristow Station, where it arrived on the 4th, the Fifth and Sixth Regiments being in advance. Thence, on the following day, it moved on a reconnoissance to Catlett Station, but, having accomplished its object, at once returned to its old camp, whence, shortly after, it withdrew to Manassas Junction. This last march was made in the midst of a snow storm, and the men suffered severely. On the 20th, General Burnside having meanwhile been appointed to the command of the army,

---

[8] The following is the report of the part taken by the Sixth Regiment in the battles of the 27th, 29th and 30th of August:

"On Tuesday, August 26th, in compliance with orders from headquarters, the Sixth Regiment left Camp near Alexandria, and embarked on the cars. Arriving at Warrenton Junction, we disembarked and encamped for the night.

"Wednesday morning, August 27th, received orders to march, with three days' rations; left camp near seven o'clock, a. m., and marched in the direction of Manassas, and when near Bristow's Station found the enemy in force. After crossing a stream, the Sixth and Seventh Regiments were temporarily detached from the brigade by General Hooker in person. We then marched forward, deploying skirmishers on our left. In a short time we met the pickets and drove them in. We were then ordered to take an advanced position on a hill, to the right in front of us, which position we gained without loss, under a terrible fire of shell from the enemy. We were then ordered to relieve the Second New York, Eighth New Jersey, and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments, who were engaged on the right. Immediately on reaching our new position, the enemy fled in great confusion, leaving their dead and wounded in great numbers on the field. We pursued them for two miles, and encamped for the night.

"Thursday, August 28th, pursued the enemy through the day and encamped near Blackburn's Ford (Bull Run) that night.

"Friday, August 29th, left camp at 3 o'clock, a. m., pursuing the enemy through Centreville, down the Warrenton road. Crossing Bull Run at ten o'clock, a. m., we formed a line of battle and advanced in the woods to relieve one of General Sigel's regiments, where we found the enemy in force behind the embankment of an old railroad. After delivering and receiving several volleys, we charged and drove them from their position, when he received reinforcements, and we were compelled to fall back nearly fifty yards, which position we held until we were relieved by the Second Maryland Regiment. During this engagement, Colonel G. Mott and Major S. R. Gilkyson, while gallantly encouraging their men, were wounded. We encamped in the open field for the night.

"Saturday, August 30th, formed a line of battle about four o'clock, p. m., and were ordered to support batteries to the right and rear of the position we had held the day before. Through some misunderstanding, my regiment being on the right, the other regiments composing the brigade were withdrawn without my knowledge, leaving me

the brigade took up its line of march for Falmouth, where it arrived, after various experiences, on the night of the 28th—many of the men being without shoes and all short of rations. During this march, while lying at Fairfax Station, on the morning of the 22d, General Patterson, commanding the brigade, died suddenly in his tent, and Colonel Revere, of the Seventh Regiment, succeeded to the command. General Patterson was a brave and efficient soldier, and was highly esteemed by his command. He was appointed from civil life into the Second Artillery on June 24, 1847, serving as a second lieutenant until March, 1855, when he was made a captain in the Ninth Infantry, remaining until 1857, when he resigned and retired from the service. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion, he was among the first to enter the field, serving as colonel of a three months' regiment, and subsequently enlisting

---

in a very critical position. The enemy making a charge upon the batteries in front, compelling them to fall back, I determined to resist their advance, when to my astonishment I found we were flanked right and left; I then ordered the regiment to fall back in the woods, which was done in order, and thus checked the advance of the enemy in front.

"At this time, finding the flanks of the enemy rapidly closing round us, the only safety for my command was to retreat. In trying to extricate ourselves from the critical position in which we were placed, my command suffered severely. I was enabled to rally my regiment on a hill, in close proximity to the battle-field, under the shell of the enemy, where we remained in line of battle with several other regiments until ordered by the ranking officer to fall back to Centreville, where we joined the brigade the following morning. We remained here until Monday afternoon, September 1st, when orders were received to march with the brigade. Near sunset we halted and formed a line of battle and remained in this position until daylight, when we again took up our line of march to Fairfax Court House.

"I am under obligations to Captain Baker, Acting Major, who rendered efficient service after Colonel G. Mott and Major S. R. Gilkyson were wounded.

"I must also mention Adjutant C. F. Moore, who, throughout the different engagements, displayed unusual courage, rendering efficient service. Captains T. C. Moore, I. U. Crawford and W. William, and Lieutenants J. Howeth, Thomas Lee, B. Coley, C. Merriam, J. W. Cogswell, J. Tallow, West, Field and Joseph C. Lee, are deserving of great praise for gallantry displayed in these battles, as in former ones.

"With few exceptions, the non-commissioned officers and privates, conducted themselves with that valor which has given our brigade and division the name we are proud of.

"It gives me pleasure to speak of the indefatigable exertions of Surgeon John Wiley and his able assistant B. Hendry, and also Chaplain S. T. Moore, for their care and attention to the wounded.

"The casualties were as follows: Killed 18; wounded 46; missing 36; wounded and missing 2. Total 105.

"George C. Burling,
"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Sixth New Jersey Volunteers."

for three years. He was made a General in April, 1862, being then about thirty-five years of age.

On the 11th of December, General Burnside having matured his plans for a demonstration against Fredericksburg, the brigade—then commanded by General Mott—moved from its camp to the banks of the Rappahannock. Crossing two days after about a mile below the city, it was pushed forward, on the 15th, to the extreme front, companies from each regiment being detailed on the skirmish line. Hooker's Grand Division, however, occupying the center of the line of battle, and only one corps being actually engaged, the New Jersey regiments escaped any serious casualties—only one man (in the Seventh Regiment) being killed. Late on the night of the same day, the brigade re-crossed the river, being among the last to leave the field, and occupied its old camp until the 30th, when, after a slight change of position, went into winter quarters.

The winter passed without any operations of interest. On the 28th of January, General Hooker was appointed to the supreme command, and the work of re-organizing the army was actively commenced. This being completed, an advance was again ordered. The New Jersey brigade, which at this time included the Second New York and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments, as well as the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey, all under command of General Mott, crossed the Rappahannock on Friday, May 1st. Two regiments, the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey, were detached to guard the pontoons, while the others were picketed along the Rappahannock to its junction with the Rapidan, and thence along that river to connect with pickets thrown out by Carr's First New York Brigade. Soon after this disposition, however, had been made, orders were received to withdraw the pickets and to advance the whole division to the front; but while waiting for the Fifth and Eighth Regiments to join the brigade, General Mott received further instructions directing him to guard the ford, Lieutenant Seeley's battery being placed at his disposal to aid in that duty. Pickets were accordingly thrown out to join those of General Humphreys on the Rappahannock, and along the Rapidan

for a distance of four miles. The brigade remained in this position until five o'clock on the afternoon of the 2d, when General Mott received information that the Eleventh Corps, engaged at Chancellorsville, had disgracefully broken. Fearing that a cowardly stampede might ensue, General Mott at once placed guns in position to guard all the approaches to the bridges, determined to arrest, at whatever cost, the panic-stricken fugitives from the field. About an hour after, an aid from Major-General Berry, commanding the division, reached General Mott with orders to march the brigade, with the battery, immediately to the front. Hardly had this order been received when Colonel Dickerson, Assistant-Adjutant-General to General Hooker, came dashing up with an order to the same effect from the Commanding General. Owing, however, to the extended line of pickets still remaining out, the brigade and battery did not get in motion, in obedience to this order, until nearly eleven o'clock at night, and the road being found blocked up by the First Army Corps, they did not arrive at Chancellorsville until about two o'clock on the morning of the 3d. Here it was joined by the Seventh Regiment, which had been detached for special duty, and the brigade stacked arms and slept. At half-past four o'clock, however, it was again placed under arms and put in position about one hundred and fifty yards in rear of a Maryland brigade which held a slight breastwork in front. In this position the right of the brigade rested on the Plank Road, connecting with the First Brigade of the division. At six o'clock, the battle opened with skirmishing on the left which soon extended along the entire front, accompanied by a hot artillery fire from the enemy, the first shot from his guns killing two men of the Eighth Regiment. Soon, the enemy advancing in force, the Maryland brigade was driven in, and about the same time the First Division of the Third Corps gave way. The Jersey brigade at once occupied the breastwork in front, and the engagement became general, the enemy hurling brigade after brigade against our position, but being each time repulsed with great slaughter; losing also eight colors[9] and one thousand men

[9] The whole number of flags taken during the day was fifteen.

in prisoners. Here for two hours, around this position, the fight continued, the heroic brigade stubbornly and gallantly holding the breastwork. During the contest, General Mott was wounded, when Colonel Sewell, of the Fifth, assumed command. At length, however, the men having almost exhausted their ammunition, and no supports, although repeatedly sent for, being advanced to their aid, the command reluctantly withdrew to the rear of the Chancellor House, where it reformed. Soon after, finding that the enemy had taken possession of some works thrown up for the protection of artillery, Colonel Sewell, though the brigade was terrible thinned, gallantly led it to another charge, driving the rebels clear out of the works, and planting his colors right on the parapet.[10] Finding, however, that an attempt to hold the position would only result in

---

[10] A writer in the Washington *Chronicle* gives the following description of the grand charge of the brigade:

"Now came one of those splendid achievements seldom occurring in this war so far, but which, when occurring, cover a soldier's career with imperishable glory. A mass of men from twenty different regiments had gathered along the line where the Jersey Brigade was formed, as if uncertain what else to do with themselves. Colonel Sewell, who commanded the brigade, (General Mott having been wounded,) with the quick instinct of a true soldier, at once took them in hand, and rallying them around his colors, ordered the whole line forward. At the time, the rebels were swarming out of the woods, and moving rapidly across the low ground and up the declivity, and it seemed madness to advance. But Sewell wanted to recover the hill in order to plant our artillery there again, should it succeed in procuring ammunition. Seeing the line hesitate, Sewell himself galloped a hundred feet to the front, and waving his sword, called upon 'the Jerseymen, at least, to *follow* him.' His gallant example was irresistible.

"With a rush and a cheer, amid a storm of bullets forward the whole line went, on the double quick, planted every one of their regimental colors on the little earthworks that crowned the crest of the hill, and repulsed every attack that the swarming rebels dared make upon them. Sewell gallantly held the positions, until satisfied that the artillery would not again come up, and then steadily, in good order, fell back and rejoined the division in the rear of Chancellorsville—the battle soon after ceasing. This gallant feat was witnessed by many officers high in rank, and is but another of the illustrious deeds of valor that crowd the history of Hooker's old division. Well may General Hooker call it his 'Old Guard.' In the past it has never failed him, and in the future he may rely upon it implicitly '*every time*.'

"The Jersey Brigade that day won lasting renown. The long and careful training that General Mott and his predecessor, General Carr, had given it, met with its appropriate reward. Its praise was in every mouth, and its splendid valor was the pride of the army.

"Sewell's fine soldierly conduct, and his eminent capacity for command, were complimented on the field, and the brigade looks to him to-day as the fit successor to the gallant Mott, who, by a long course of meritorious services, has won the right to command a division. Hooker is not the General to forget a valuable man. He believes in the sensible maxim of Carlyle's, '*The tools to him who can use them.*'"

the sacrifice of his command, he withdrew under a severe fire, losing men at every step, and took position in the new line in the rear of the Chancellor House.

Probably no engagement in which the brigade was ever engaged was more severe and bloody than this. It is certain that, bravely as the men had fought on other desperate fields, they had never displayed greater heroism and sturdy obstinacy of purpose than on this occasion. Without exception, every regiment engaged fought with the utmost possible gallantry and spirit. During the day, General Mott had two narrow escapes; a ball at one time passing between his bridle-arm and body, while afterwards, being dismounted, he was struck with a musket ball in his left hand, which penetrated the forefinger and fractured the bones of two other fingers. After receiving this wound, he remained on the field for some time, the wound bleeding freely, but was compelled at length to retire. Among the incidents by which the battle was marked, one at least, as illustrating the spirit with which it was fought, deserves to be recited. At one period of the engagement, a section of artillery belonging to Dimmick's Regular Battery, First Artillery, being in danger of capture, all the cannonneers and horses having been killed, General Mott dispatched Captain Nichols with a detachment of men from the Eighth New Jersey Regiment to bring it off by hand. This was attempted under a perfect hail of shot from the enemy. The detachment faltered for a moment, but only for an instant, when General Mott ordered the colors to be brought up, and declared that he himself would lead the detachment. The men with loud cheers rallied in a moment, and the General led them through the leaden hail for a considerable distance, when his Assistant-Adjutant-General, Thomas W. Eayre, of Burlington County, took his place and led them to the battery under a most galling and terrific fire. The battery was rescued, and the gallant heroes of the Eighth, with the brave Captain Nichols, dragging it off, brought it safely into our lines. The losses of the brigade during the day amounted to three hundred and seventy eight men, as follows: Fifth Regiment, twelve killed, one hundred and four wounded, nine missing; Sixth Regiment,

six killed, fifty-nine wounded, eight missing; Seventh Regiment, six killed, forty-three wounded, four missing; Eighth Regiment, twenty-one killed, ninety-six wounded, ten missing.[11] Among the

---

[11] The following is an extract from Colonel Sewell's report of the action of the brigade:

"* * * May 2d, marched to the front, at ten o'clock, p. m., reaching the advance line at two o'clock, a. m., where the Seventh New Jersey joined the command. At half-past four o'clock, a. m., May 3d, the brigade was under arms, and immediately afterwards was placed in position in the second line, its right resting on the plank road, and connecting with the First Brigade of this division. At six o'clock, a. m., skirmishing commenced on the left, and soon extended along the whole front, accompanied by a hot artillery fire from the enemy, which was very destructive to regiments in the second line. At half-past six, a. m., the enemy advanced to the attack, driving in our skirmishers, and soon afterwards a part of the first line nearest the road. The position vacated by the first line was taken by the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Regiments of this command, when the engagement became general, the enemy advancing in such strength that the second line became engaged in fifteen minutes after the first line was attacked. It has been the fortune of this brigade to have participated in many hard-fought actions, but former experience was nothing in comparison to the determination of the enemy to carry this position. Battalion after battalion was hurled against our ranks, each one to lose its colors, and many of its men taken prisoners. The Seventh New Jersey here took five of the enemy's colors, the Fifth New Jersey three—the brigade at least one thousand prisoners. At half-past eight o'clock, a. m., I was informed by Captain Eayre, Assistant-Adjutant-General, of General Mott being wounded, as also Colonels Burling and Park, which left me in command of the brigade. General Mott, up to this time, had been wherever his presence was necessary—his gallantry in this, as in previous actions, inspiring confidence in all. I now rode to the right of my line, and, crossing the plank road in search of General Berry, found that he had been killed some time previous. My ammunition was nearly out, and the enemy on my right flank. I here found the Eleventh New Jersey, of the First Brigade, and requested Colonel McAllister to advance for the protection of my flank, to which he very gallantly responded, driving the enemy and relieving me from an enfilading fire; but to hold the position longer, it required reinforcements. I sent Captain Eayre to Major-General Sickles, to state my condition, but did not receive any encouragement. Immediately afterwards, I went to him myself, but with the same result; there were no reserves at his disposal. The enemy still advancing in great force, I fell back slowly in rear of the line of batteries, where, under the orders of General Sickles, and with the assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Hayden, of his staff, I reformed the remnants of the brigade. Previous to this time, Colonel Francine had retired from the field, (unwell,) having fought his regiment gallantly up to that time; but, unfortunately, now taking with him some four hundred of the brigade, under the impression that I had been wounded, which left me with about three hundred men and the twelve colors of the brigade. The batteries soon retired, their position being immediately occupied by the enemy's infantry. The fire became so hot here, that, to remain in that position, would be only to sacrifice my men, and, having no orders to retire, I advanced once more on the double-quick, again driving the enemy, taking possession of the small works thrown up for the protection of our guns, planting the colors of the brigade on the parapets. My last round was fired here, and no sign of support coming up, I retired from the field, under a severe fire from the enemy's artillery and infantry, losing men at every step. Joining the division in the rear of the Chancellor House, I reported to Brigadier-General Carr, and was assigned a position in the third line of the new position. In this action, the brigade lost five officers killed, forty-six wounded, fifty enlisted men killed, three hundred and seventy-four wounded, and forty-eight

killed were Lieutenants Sawyer and Moore, of the Fifth, while among the wounded were Colonel John Ramsey, of the Eighth,

---

missing, most of which are supposed to have been killed or wounded when falling back.

"May 4th, the enemy shelled our position, wounding two officers and four enlisted men.

"May 6th, marched toward United States Ford, re-crossed the river and arrived in camp the same day. To mention any number of officers in this brigade for gallant conduct would be an injustice to the whole, where all behaved so nobly. To have fought with this brigade on the 3d of May, 1863, is an honor which time cannot efface; and the proud satisfaction of having performed their duty to their manhood, their country and their God, is their reward.

"W. J. SEWELL,
"Colonel Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Brigade."

The following are some of the regimental reports:

"SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith a report of the part taken by this (Fifth) Regiment in the movements and actions of this army from the 28th ultimo to the 16th ultimo, inclusive.

"On the evening of the 28th ultimo the regiment started from camp and marched to the left about four miles and bivouacked. The following morning (29th) changed position and encamped for the night. Next day marched up the river from our bivouac to one mile beyond Briar Church, a distance of eleven miles, where we rested for the balance of the night.

"On the morning of May 1st, 1863, crossed the Rappahannock, and took up a position in support of a battery guarding 'United States Ford;' returned and went on picket; drew in our pickets and returned to our former position in support of the battery and slept on our arms that night. In the morning (May 2d) went on picket south of the Ford, and immediately after posting our picket line, were re-called and marched to the front, arriving on the advanced lines after midnight and slept on our arms.

"May 3d, at daybreak, the regiment stood to arms, and soon after were advanced a short distance to the support of the line immediately on the left of the plank road, where, after laying under fire about an hour, the enemy advancing in superior force, caused the line in our front to give way, when, Colonel Sewell leading the regiment, charged the enemy, repulsed and drove him from the breast-work, up to which he had advanced, and he twice afterwards, on being repulsed, endeavored to take, but was each time driven back with great loss. During this time we captured three stands of colors and a great number of prisoners. The loss of the enemy in our immediate front was at least three to one. This occupied about three hours, during which time the regiment was under incessant fire.

"During the action Colonel Sewell was called to the command of the brigade, when Major Angel assumed command, but, being shortly after wounded, the command devolved upon me.

"The regiment went into action three hundred and twenty strong, and lost, during the engagement, as follows; Killed and wounded 116; missing 8. Total 124, (a list of which I forwarded to you through Major Smith.)

"I have to speak in the highest terms of the conduct of both officers and men during the engagement. Their courage and coolness was admirable under the most severe fire that the regiment has ever experienced.

"After coming out of the engagement I formed the regiment in rear of a line already formed, resting on the main road near the headquarters of General Hooker. I had, at this time, several men from other regiments that I had collected together, and seeing Colonel Francine, of the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, whom I had just learned had

Colonel Burling, of the Sixth, Major Angel, of the Fifth, and a large number of subordinate officers. The brigade remained on

---

assumed command, (he having heard that Colonel Sewell was wounded,) taking a party of men to my right, I joined him with my command, when he marched us to the rear, as far as the United States Ford. Shortly after arriving there, we received an order from Colonel Sewell to proceed again to the front, which we were proceeding to do, and had got within a few hundred yards of our destination, when we were again marched to the rear by Colonel Francine, but being overtaken by an order from General Carr, then commanding the division, to return, he turned the command over to Lieutenant-Colonel Olmstead, Second New York Volunteers, and we again proceeded to the front, where we joined the balance of the brigade and bivouacked.

"VIRGIL H. HEALY,
"Captain Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Regiment."

The following is the report of the commanding officer of the Seventh New Jersey Regiment:

"I have the honor to submit the following as the proceedings of my regiment in the late movement against the enemy. At ten o'clock, p. m., Tuesday, (April 28th,) having just returned from picket line, the regiment joined the brigade and marched to the left and bivouacked near 'White Oak Church' early the next morning. At daylight we were massed to support troops in front of us. We remained in that position until one o'clock of the afternoon of the 30th, when we retraced our steps and crossed the river at the United States Ford early on the morning of the 1st of May.

"We remained at or near the ford doing picket duty until the following morning about eight o'clock, a. m., when I received an order to report my regiment to General Humphreys, commanding Third Division, Fifth Army Corps. I did so without delay, and he assigned me a position on his extreme left to cover the approaches by the Mott or River road to the United States Ford. Early in the afternoon of the same day he (General Humphreys) ordered me to take a small body of picked men from my regiment and reconnoiter the position of the enemy in my immediate front, to note the topography of the country, and the apparent strength of the enemy, and the means of their approach to our lines; this I did, penetrating the country for two miles in one direction and a mile and a half in another. My report was highly satisfactory to the General. I am indebted deeply to Captain James McKiernan and Daniel R. Burrell of my regiment for valuable services rendered upon that occasion. At midnight, I moved my regiment to the right of our line, by order from General Meade through General Humphreys, and joined the brigade, arriving there at about two o'clock, p. m. The following morning (Sunday) at about five o'clock, a. m., my regiment was again detached from the brigade, and under orders from Major Tremain, of General Sickles' staff, filled up a gap occurring between Birney's right and our immediate front. After a short time my regiment advanced into the woods in front of the breast-works, and by maintaining a flanking position under a very heavy fire for over three hours, captured five stands of colors and over three hundred prisoners; among the latter, one colonel, one major and several line officers. The colors were taken from the Twenty-first Virginia, Eighteenth North Carolina, First Louisiana, Second North Carolina, and the fifth from some Alabama regiment. The Second North Carolina Regiment we captured almost in toto. At about nine o'clock, the ammunition giving out, and the muskets becoming foul, I ordered the regiment to fall back from the woods; after this a regiment having fallen back from our breast-works, and the enemy coming close upon them (Second North Corolina State troops), my regiment charged and captured their colors and themselves almost wholly. Again we fell back slightly, and confusion occasioned by our lines in front getting in disorder, threw my regiment farther back to the rear. At this time, through exhaustion, my voice left me entirely, I being scarcely able to speak

the field until the 6th, when it re-crossed and occupied its old camp.

The invasion of Pennsylvania by General Lee, followed close upon the battle of Chancellorsville, and in the fighting around Gettysburg on the 2d and 3d of July, the Second Brigade again suffered heavy loss. At this time the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania and Second New Hampshire Regiments were attached to the brigade, which was under the command of Colonel Burling, of the Sixth Regiment, General Mott not having recovered from his wound received at Chancellorsville. The Corps (Third), com-

---

in a whisper; upon the advice of my surgeon, I retired from the field, the command then devolved upon my Lieutenant-Colonel, whose report I here enclose.

It would be impossible for me to single out individual cases of courage, where all of my officers and men behaved with such gallantry and discretion. The trophies they took from the enemy speak more eloquently for their actions than any words I might use.

"For able and gallant assistance I owe much to my field officers, their coolness and bravery in manœuvering the men saved much loss of life, confusion and panic. I regret to announce, by the loss of Lieutenant George Burdan, the loss of a brave and efficient officer. My loss in killed, wounded and missing was one hundred and fifty-three, an official list of which I enclose: Killed, 6; wounded, 44; missing, 3.

"LOUIS R. FRANCINE,
"Colonel Seventh New Jersey Volunteers."

To the above, Lieutenant-Colonel Price adds the following report of the Seventh, after being left in command:

"The regiment was at a halt, waiting for ammunition, when, finding the regiment, (of the Twelfth Corps,) who had relieved us, falling back, I commanded that we should charge the woods again. We went through the woods nearly to the plank road on our right. Our ammunition being nearly exhausted, the regiment halted. A regiment came up of our troops to hold our place. I retired in good order, until this regiment broke through our ranks. I rallied the regiment on the crest of the hill. The regiment then retired in good order to the top of the hill, where we charged to the church on the left. We then rallied and formed in line, immediately behind the batteries that were placed in the earthworks. We remained in this position until the batteries were taken from the field. We then retired to the next line of batteries, which were posted on top of the hill. We remained there until the batteries left their position. During this time, I lost Captain Daniel Hart, of Company E, and Second Lieutenant Richard Cooper, of Company F, who had acted very bravely, and had done everything in their power to assist me in rallying the men. After the batteries had left, we retired to the Chancellor House, where I found my brigade commander, who I reported to. Nothing of any note occurred after this; no casualties occurred, no movement took place, until we left the field on the 6th of May.

"I cannot close without making mention of Major Frederick Cooper, who, although suffering from a severe attack of rheumatism, staid with the regiment and did all in his power, both to rally and encourage the men.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"FRANCIS PRICE, JR.,
"Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh New Jersey Volunteers."

manded by General Sickles, occupied the left of our line, the Second Brigade being posted as a reserve to two other brigades of the division. On the afternoon of the 2d, the enemy opened upon this position, but was silenced by our batteries; subsequently, however, charging with infantry in heavy columns and with great impetuosity. But he was met with a determination equal to his own, and finally repulsed, though the brigade was throughout subjected to a terrible fire of musketry and artillery. A second time, however, being reinforced, the rebels advanced, when, being greatly outnumbered, our men fell back. At this juncture, Seeley's Battery, Company K, regulars, was brought up and placed in position, supported at first by another and later by the Fifth Regiment, lying on the side of the road directly in front. The enemy at once brought his guns to bear so as to rake the road, the infantry fire being simultaneously renewed. In the face, however, of this tempest of battle-hail the Fifth Regiment held its position for a time, but other regiments giving way, it was also ultimately compelled to fall back with the battery, Colonel Sewell and acting Major Healey, of the Fifth, being badly wounded, while Colonel Francine and Lieutenant-Colonel Price, of the Seventh, with many other officers, sustained serious hurts. On the following day, the brigade was again engaged, but did not suffer seriously. Its losses in this engagement, in the Jersey regiments, were two hundred and ninety-six. The Fifth and Seventh Regiments suffered most severely.[12] The total loss, including the

---

[12] The loss in each regiment was as follows: Fifth, killed 13; wounded 65; missing 16. Sixth, killed 1; wounded 32; missing 8. Seventh, killed 15; wounded 86; missing 13. Eighth, killed 7; wounded 38; missing 2.

The following shows the operations of the Fifth Regiment in this battle:

"The regiment had been on picket during the night of the 1st instant, about one mile and a-half from Emmettsburg, on the road leading from that place to Hagerstown. At two o'clock, a. m., the pickets were called in, and the regiment joined the brigade, and at daybreak marched with the brigade towards Gettysburg, reaching the battlefield at about ten o'clock, a. m. From that time until four o'clock, p. m., the regiment, in common with the rest of the brigade, changed its position several times, the most of the time under a heavy fire of artillery from the enemy's batteries, which had taken position on the left of the Emmettsburg road. The casualties in the regiment up to this time were few. At about four o'clock, p. m., the regiment was ordered to relieve another regiment in support of battery K, (Captain Seeley's,) Fourth United States Artillery, which was in position near the Emmettsburg road, just south of the

Pennsylvania and New Hampshire regiments, amounted to five hundred and thirteen.

'apple orchard.' We took this position, moving by the right flank at the double-quick. In order to occupy the front assigned the regiment, it had to be deployed as skirmishers, thus forming rather a singular line for the protection of a battery of six guns. At this point the rebel artillery fire was very severe and effective, one battery pouring an enfilading fire, principally of spherical case, immediately up the road. Very soon after we arrived on the road, another or more than one rebel battery opened upon us from the woods at our left and front. Captain Seeley's battery then became engaged, a battery to our right soon after, and one to our left facing south down the road, which had been engaged before we arrived. This artillery fire was kept up very rapidly for an hour or more, our regiment all the time losing men, the most of them, however, being but slightly wounded by the spherical case. During all this time there was no infantry firing on our part of the line. At about five o'clock, however, the skirmishers in our front (the First United States Sharpshooters) were driven in, and immediately after a dense line of the enemy's infantry was seen advancing over a knoll, about six hundred yards distant, to our left and front; and as this line advanced, the infantry on both sides became engaged. The carnage at this time was fearful. The regiment to our left, however, was soon compelled to fall back, and our regiment, small as it was and deployed over so large a front, could offer but little resistance to the rebel lines of battle. Seeley's Battery, which we felt to be our special care, was also compelled to fall back. The regiment was collected around the pieces of the battery, and it and the battery in retreat. This was kept up until another line of ours was reached, near the position first occupied by our brigade in the morning, and about one hundred yards from our position on the road. During this retrograde movement, we lost many men, and it was at this time that Colonel Sewell, our gallant leader, was severely wounded by a musket ball in the thigh. Captain Healy, acting Major, was also wounded by a shell in the hand and thigh. Before leaving the road, I had been slightly wounded in the head by a musket ball, and had left the field.

"The regiment was now left under command of Captain Godfrey, and reinforcements arriving from the Fifth Corps, was withdrawn from the field; that night the regiment bivouacked near the stream in the rear of the battle-ground. On the morning of the 3d, I rejoined the regiment and took command.

"During the day we were under fire several times, but met with no casualties, the loss on the 2d inst., was nearly fifty per cent. of the whole number engaged.

"We believe that our regiment assisted materially in gaining the victory over the invading rebel army, and have added something to the reputation already won on many hard-fought fields; every officer and man was in his place and did his duty.

"H. H. Woolsey,
"Captain Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Regiment."

A note from Colonel Burling says of the operations of the brigade at this time:

"We arrived on the field of Gettysburg July 2d, early in the morning. The day before I was left at Emmettsburg with the brigade and Smith's Battery to guard the Hagerstown road. July 1st, at one o'clock, a. m., I received orders from General Meade to immediately join the corps at Gettysburg, which I complied with. The brigade was detached from our division and ordered to report to General Birney, commanding the First Division. In compliance with orders, I sent the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers to skirmish in front of our division, and the Seventh New Jersey and Second New Hampshire to support General Graham in the Peach Orchard. With the Sixth and Eighth New Jersey and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania we connected De Trobiand's and Ward's Brigades of the First Division of our corps, and charged across a wheat field, clearing it of the enemy. I then sent the Sixth New

Upon the retreat of Lee across the Potomac into the Shenandoah Valley, the Second Brigade proceeded to Bealton, where it went into camp, and was rejoined by General Mott on the 29th of August.[13] From this time forward until early in October, the

---

Jersey to a ledge of rocks called the Devil's Den. Eventually we were all driven back from this advanced position. The next day the brigade was massed in support of batteries, when our losses were compartively light."

[13] The operations of the brigade, in the interval between the battle of Gettysburg and its arrival at Warrenton, July 26th, are thus stated in the official report:

"Sunday, July 5th, we received orders to be ready to move on short notice. Monday morning we started after the fleeing enemy, but after a very short march, returned to our starting point. Tuesday, we started at three o'clock, a. m., and marched through Emmittsburg, and reached Mechanicsville near sunset. Bivouacked for the night. Resumed the march at daylight, passing through Frederick, and bivouacked on the Middletown Pike, one mile out, at ten o'clock, p. m. Started at four o'clock, a. m. Marched through Middletown, reaching New Baltimore about noon, where we halted until near dark, resuming the march again, and halted about midnight in South Mountain Pass. Started again at 7 o'clock, a. m., passing through Readysville, and crossed Antietam Creek, and halted until ten o'clock, p. m. Resumed the march, recrossed the creek, and bivouacked for the night near Boolsville. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., a short distance where the Third Corps was massed, in rear of one of the bridges crossing Antietam Creek, in reserve. Starting again at four o'clock, p. m., crossing the Antietam and marching about three miles to the right, and bivouacked for the night.

"Sunday, 12th, received orders that the General Commanding would attack the enemy. About noon, we moved to the left, and massed in the woods, about one mile and a half in rear of Marsh Creek. Here we bivouacked for the night; remained in this bivouac until Tuesday, the 14th. Started at five o'clock, a. m., to occupy ground vacated by a division of the Twelfth Corps, which had advanced to reconnoiter the enemy's position. As they advanced, we followed within supporting distance. It being discovered that the enemy had crossed the Potomac, we bivouacked for the night. The following morning, we resumed the march at daylight, passing through Fairplay and Sharpsburg, crossing the Antietam over Burnside's bridge, marching about half a mile, and bivouacked for the night. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., the next morning, (Thursday,) to within three miles of Harper's Ferry, and remained until the next afternoon. Resumed the march at four o'clock, crossing the Potomac and Shenandoah, at Harper's Ferry. Marched one and a half miles towards Hillsboro' and bivouacked for the night; started at six o'clock, a. m., and reached Hillsboro' about noon; stayed here all night; starting in the morning at eight o'clock, and marched within five miles of Snicker's Gap, bivouacking for the night; starting in the morning at four o'clock, a. m., and reached Upperville about three o'clock, p. m. Remained here guarding Ashby's Gap until noon of Wednesday, July 22d, when we resumed the march, and reached Piedmont Station, on the Manassas Gap Railroad, about one o'clock, p. m. At a late hour that night I was ordered to be ready to move the brigade with the division at four o'clock, a. m., July 23d, to support the first division of this corps. We reached Linden Station in Manassas Gap near noon of the 23d. I was here ordered to detail a regiment to support a battery on the heights commanding Chester Gap road; the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers were detailed in compliance with that order. I will here state that at the time of our leaving Upperville the Sixth New Jersey Volunteers was detailed to guard the wagon train, leaving me with four (4) small regiments, numbering not more than five hundred and fifty (550) muskets. We advanced in column of division closed in mass, changing our position from the right to the left side of the main road

brigade was not actively engaged. Participating, however, in the movements along the Rapidan, which culminated in the withdrawal of our army to the north bank of the Rappahannock, and subsequently to the vicinity of the Bull Run battle-field. It retired with its division, on the 13th of October, to Centreville, whence it was dispatched to guard McLean's Ford on Bull Run, some two miles above Union Mills, where the enemy was suspected of a desire to cross with a view of flanking our position. This suspicion was soon realized. On the afternoon of the 15th, a large body of cavalry appeared in front of Mott's position, and dismounting a part of his men attempted to drive in our pickets, but was for a time unsuccessful, subsequently, however, the rebels being reinforced, the pickets retired to the north side of the river, whereupon the enemy charged down to the ford, under cover of artillery, with both cavalry and infantry, and taking position in some old rifle pits, opened a murderous fire upon the gallant Jerseymen. But

---

leading to Front Royal, and rising a high ridge which had been carried by the first division. I was now ordered forward by General Prince to support the Second Brigade of our division, which had charged and was driving the enemy. The column was immediately put in motion and deployed while advancing, and continued to advance in line of battle to a crest of a hill within easy supporting distance of the Second Brigade, where, by General Prince in person, we were ordered to halt. While in this position the enemy opened a slight artillery fire which wounded two men. We remained in this position all night, the men laying on their arms. Early the next morning, I was ordered to advance, leading the division column, the Second New Hampshire Volunteers were deployed as skirmishers on the right and left of the road, the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers supported the right, and the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers the left of the skirmishers. In this order we pressed the distance of three miles to Front Royal, the enemy falling back slowly before us. In approaching Front Royal the line of skirmishers and supports passed over a steep mountain, densely wooded, and with thick undergrowth. After a short stay at Front Royal, I was ordered by General Prince to withdraw my skirmishers and march to the rear by the flank, the object we came for being accomplished.

At Markham Station we bivouacked for the night, and next day marched to seven miles from Warrenton. It was extremely gratifying to me to observe the promptness that both officers and men evinced in overcoming the difficulties of the advance, the weather being extremely warm, and the ground very uneven, and covered in many places with a thick undergrowth almost impassable for man or beast.

I feel indebted to Captain F. W. Eayre, Assistant-Adjutant-General, Lieutenant Culver, A. A. I. G., and Lieutenant Thompson, A. D. C., for their promptness in communicating my orders on the field.

Sunday, July 26th, started at five o'clock, a. m., and reached Warrenton at eleven o'clock, a. m., where we went into camp.

Very respectfully submitted,

GEORGE C. BURLING,

Colonel Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, Commanding Brigade."

the latter had participated in too many hard-fought battles to shrink from such an assault. While one detachment returned the fire of the rebels, another, with shovels, threw up a temporary cover, and thus affording our skirmishers some protection, the fight went on vigorously, until Robinson's Battery and a section of Seeley's being put in position, the enemy's guns were silenced. The skirmishers of the two forces in this brilliant affair were scarcely one hundred yards apart, only the waters of Bull Run flowing between them, and on either side of which they lay concealed behind ridges of earth, showing themselves only to give and receive the leaden compliments. Towards evening the enemy retired, and our men, crossing the stream, took possession of both banks. The total loss of the brigade amounted to twenty-nine men, while the enemy lost some sixty in killed and wounded.[14] The defence of the ford was directed

---

[14] A correspondent of the New York *Herald*, writing at the time, said: "A Union corporal was caught on the western bank of the river when the rebels advanced, but managed to make his escape from the enemy, immediately on the close of the skirmish. He reports the rebel loss about sixty in killed and wounded, including a colonel." The same writer adds: "General Mott behaved with coolness and courage, and so soon as the enemy withdrew, threw his men across the river, and would have pursued had the opportunity been given him."

The official statement of our losses is as follows: "Fifth Regiment, 1 killed and 7 wounded; Sixth, killed, —, 8 wounded, 3 missing; Seventh, 5 wounded; Eighth, 2 wounded; One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania, 2 wounded.

General Mott's report of the action of his brigade in this affair is as follows:

"After leaving Centreville with the division, on the morning of the 15th, I was ordered by an aid of General Prince to proceed with my brigade and a section of Seeley's Battery to McLean's Ford, and to hold it should the enemy attempt crossing at that place. I immediately proceeded there, and ordered Colonel Burling, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, with his regiment, to take possession of some old rifle pits on the north side of said ford, and to throw out pickets well in front on the opposite side of Bull Run stream. I was informed that General Warren, commanding the Second Corps, would connect with my pickets on the right, and General Carr, commanding Third Division, Third Corps, on my left. The communication was not entirely made when a column of the enemy's cavalry, at half-past two o'clock, p. m., was seen debouching from the woods, in the direction of Manassas Junction, into a large plain immediately in my front. He immediately dismounted a part of his men and attempted to drive in my pickets, whom I strengthened from the Sixth New Jersey, and ordered the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania to support them, and repulsed his skirmishers, which were soon reinforced and again advanced on my pickets, who, as I had ordered, retired to the rifle pits on the north side of the river. The enemy now brought up a battery of artillery and opened a very sharp and accurate fire, not only on the Sixth New Jersey Volunteers and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania, occupying the rifle pits, but on the balance of my brigade, which was posted on the high ground and on the right and left of the road leading to the ford. The dismounted men, now in considerable force, came on with their own peculiar yell, and charged to the brink of the stream, expecting to carry the ford, but that and a number of similar charges

throughout by General Mott, and was admirable and efficient in the highest degree.

The brigade subsequent to this action participated in all the movements of the corps up to the close of the year, but was not again engaged—finally going into winter quarters at Brandy Station.[15]

---

were repulsed handsomely by my men in the rifle pits, assisted by a detachment from the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers that were occupying a small earthwork a little to my right of the ford (all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gilkyson, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers), with considerable loss to the enemy and but slight to my command. I ordered Lieutenant Smith, commanding a section of Seeley's Battery, to open with grape, shell, or whatever he had that would be most effective in repulsing the advance of the enemy, when to my surprise, he started to leave with his guns, giving as a reason that he was afraid of losing them. As my whole brigade and the Bull Run river were between the enemy and him, I did not think that the danger was imminent. I, therefore, repeated the order, when he fired but two or three rounds, and again limbered up for the purpose of leaving. About this time a section of Robinson's Battery (Fourth Maine,) reported, so I allowed Lieutenant Smith to leave with his section. The conduct of this officer, to say the least, was very strange. Upon inquiry, I am informed that it was the first time he had had a separate command, that he was a young officer, and has formerly conducted himself gallantly, and I hope by passing this over, he will prove by his future actions that there was an error in judgment and not a willful disobedience of orders. When the section of Robinson's Battery reported, it was so short of men that I had to detail some of my infantry to hold the horses and put the drivers to working the guns. There being no officer with the section, Captain J. M. Crawford, A. A. D. C., took command, and got one of the guns to work, which did considerable execution. I was informed that the sergeant who started in command, and was ordered to report to me, was wounded on the way. Captain Randolph now reported to me that the balance of Captain Robinson's Battery had arrived, which he had posted to my left, and also took the section with him. The men in the rifle pits had now nearly exhausted their ammunition, and I relieved them with portions of the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, which was successfully done without losing a man, although under a sharp musketry fire. The action lasted about two hours, then the enemy withdrew with a loss (as I afterwards learned,) of some sixty killed and wounded, and with a portion of his artillery disabled—the latter showing that Captain Robinson did good service with his battery. At about seven o'clock, p. m., the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Bowers, reported to me with about three hundred and fifty men (350). I placed him on the left of the road leading to the ford; and although under a heavy artillery fire for a short time, I am happy to state, met with no casualties. The officers and men of my brigade behaved with their accustomed gallantry, and well sustained their hard earned reputation, and gave the enemy their usual greeting. My command can hardly be called a brigade, although consisting of five (5) regiments. The field return showed, on the morning of the action, but six hundred and ninety-one (691) muskets, but I have the consolation of knowing that the numbers that have been lost are nobly accounted for."

[15] During the winter, Colonel Burling, of the Sixth Regiment, was obliged to quit the service, with which he had been connected from the start—having entered the three months' service in command of a company from Burlington; and, after serving for that term, joined the Sixth (three years') Regiment as Captain, serving in that capacity until March, 1862, when he was made Major of the regiment, continuing as

On the 3d of May, General Grant, who had succeeded to the command of all our armies, having completed his preparations for a summer campaign, ordered an advance towards the Wilderness, a densely-wooded tract of table land, stretching southward from the Rapidan nearly to Spottsylvania Court House. The Second Corps, with which the Second Brigade[16] was now identified, crossed the river at Ely's Ford, and moved straight on to Chancellorsville, where it arrived on the 5th, scarcely a shot having been fired. Meanwhile the other corps were brought into position, and the enemy took up a line parallel with our advance. On the 5th, the Fifth Corps, under Warren, was heavily assailed by a large force of the enemy, the Sixth Corps being at the same time attacked by another force under Ewell, and a stubborn battle ensued, night closing upon the field. Meanwhile, the Second Brigade had been advanced to an elevated position on the Brock road, which extends to the east towards the Spottsylvania and Fredericksburg road, where breastworks were hastily thrown up—two regiments, however—the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey, under command of Colonel William J. Sewell—moving up the road to its junction with what is known as the Furnace road, where Sewell was placed in command of the skirmish line. From this position, an advance was presently ordered, and the men dashed impetuously over the breastworks, eager to engage the foe. At this point, however, as elsewhere upon the field, so dense was the undergrowth that it was

such until about the 1st of June, when he was commissioned as Lieutenant-Colonel. He commanded the regiment (Colonel Mott being wounded,) during part of the Pope campaign, and subsequently, Mott being made Brigadier-General, was promoted to the Colonelcy. In the Chancellorsville campaign, (as also at Williamsburg and the second Bull Run,) he was wounded, but not seriously, rejoining the command after a brief absence, and, as senior Colonel, taking command of the brigade. He then participated in the Gettysburg campaign, and later in the year performed arduous service, in charge of a detached command in the vicinity of Culpepper. Some months later, his health failing, he was medically advised to quit the service, and accordingly, with some reluctance, he sent in his resignation, which was accepted March 4, 1864. He was warmly esteemed by both officers and men, and was the recipient, after leaving the service, of a handsome testimonial of their regard.

[16] General Mott was now in command of the division, and Colonel McAllister of the brigade, which at this time was known as the Third Brigade, of the Third Division, and included the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Eleventh New Jersey, the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts, and the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments.

found impossible for the troops to maintain their alignment, so that, when coming into line of battle, owing to the pressure from the Sixth Corps on the right and the Excelsior Brigade on the left, there was not sufficient room to form a line in two ranks—causing for a time considerable embarrassment and difficulty. The movement, however, continued, the line of battle presently passing over the skirmish line and opening fire, which was promptly returned. At this moment, unaccountably as it seems, the left of the line suddenly gave way, and the confusion becoming general, regiment after regiment fell back, all efforts to rally them short of the breastworks being ineffectual.[17] The enemy, however, did not advance, and the corps held its position during the night.

At five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, six regiments of the brigade[18] again advanced, three regiments, the Fifth, Sixth and Eleventh New Jersey, being placed under Colonel Sewell. The men were soon in position, the regiments under Sewell skirmishing briskly as they moved into an open space in Ward's Brigade, which had become divided, leaving two of its regiments on Sewell's left. Steadily the line advanced, pushing the enemy back, and taking many prisoners. About ten o'clock, the firing on this part of the line ceased for a time, and the men obtained a brief rest, but towards noon, having received reinforcements, the enemy again opened on the left and rear of the brigade. Being thus flanked, Colonel McAllister changed his line so as to face the enemy, and a body of troops in his front giving way, he became speedily and actively engaged, delivering volley after volley into the rebel ranks. Again, however, the enemy flanked his left, and being exposed to a fire in

---

[17] General McAllister's official report of this battle says: "It is impossible to assign any cause for this panic, unless it was the fact that a large number of the troops were about to leave the service. * * * In the advance, the Eighth New Jersey was on my right, and in coming up found themselves in the rear of the left regiment of the Sixth Corps, who were engaging the enemy. The men of the Eighth laid down, but soon the troops in front gave way, and the Eighth received the fire from the enemy. The Fifth, on its left, then gave way and carried back with it a part of the Eighth, leaving Captain Steele, with a small portion of the regiment and the colors. He was afterwards relieved by Brigadier-General Ward, and deserves notice for his gallantry. The loss in this regiment was heavy."

[18] The Eighth New Jersey, Twenty-Sixth Pennsylvania, and Sixteenth Massachusetts, were at that time detailed from the brigade and in the rear.

the front, on the left flank and rear, he ordered the troops to fall back to another line. Here again, however, they were taken in flank by a withering fire, and after fighting desperately for a time to hold the position, the men yielded, still contending every inch of the way, and retired to the breastworks, where the brigade was re-formed under shelter of the works and abattis. The fighting up to this time had been of the most furious character, the enemy throwing his heaviest masses of troops against the corps, and displaying a courage amounting almost to madness in his desire to break our lines and obtain possession of the road. But our veterans were equally resolute, equally courageous, and only when overwhelmed by superior numbers, fell back, fighting grimly as they went, to their original line. Here, upon the re-formation, Colonel McAllister, addressing his men, told them they must hold the line—the second—at whatever cost; and bravely did they respond, when, as the enemy at a later hour again advanced and our first line presently gave way, they received the full shock of the assault. Not a man in the brigade faltered or fell back; but standing in solid ranks, firing with deliberate aim and unceasing activity, they held sternly in check the menacing columns. So rapid and destructive was their fire that the enemy found it utterly impossible to hold the first line of works to which he had advanced. One of the finest charges of the day was made at this time when the Sixteenth Massachusetts and Eleventh New Jersey Regiments swept resistlessly across the intervening field and took possession of the works which the enemy had vainly endeavored to secure. Shortly after this charge, Colonel McAllister's horse was killed, and he was injured by a spent ball which paralyzed his leg, and compelled him to retire for a time from the field. The fighting on the left, however, was over for the day, and our exhausted forces rested substantially on the ground they had held in the morning. On the following day, when Colonel McAllister again took command of the brigade, it was not engaged, merely shifting its position to another point on the Brock road.[19] On the 8th, it moved to a

[19] In a letter to the writer, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover says, in reference to this engagement: "None who passed through the battle of the Wilderness will ever forget

position near Todd's tavern, where it remained until the 10th, when, our army having cleared the Wilderness and concentrated around Spottsylvania Court House, it advanced to a position on our right, and late in the day moved to the assault. At this time, the brigade was in the front line, and the Sixth New Jersey acted as skirmishers. Moving through the woods, it drove back the enemy's skirmishers towards their works; but on reaching the open field, the rebels opened their batteries, enfilading our lines and causing a portion of the line to fall back and take position at the foot of a hill, where pickets were thrown out and our forces remained for the night. The following day was comparatively quiet. At nightfall, the corps was ordered to move silently to the left, where it took position between Wright and Burnside. At dawn of day, (12th,) under orders from Grant, the corps moved swiftly, in two lines, upon the enemy, the Jersey Brigade being in the second line. Before them was a salient angle of earthworks, held by a division of Ewell's Corps. Swiftly, grandly sweeping over the intervening space—a distance of some one thousand two hundred yards, rugged and thickly-wooded—the assailants dashed with "a thundering cheer" over the front and flank of the enemy's works, surprising and overwhelming the rebels in their trenches, and capturing thirty guns, with some three thousand prisoners, including two Generals and fifty line and field officers, who were secured and sent to the rear. In this heroic charge, the Second Brigade behaved with the greatest gallantry. In the advance the first line, so rapid was the movement, parted in the open field, leaving an open space into which McAllister pushed his brigade, who promptly moving for-

---

it. On the night of the 7th, I was picket officer for the division; and this night's duty was one of the most unpleasant I ever performed in the army. To establish a picket line at night, in an almost impenetrable wilderness, would be at any time a difficult task, but in addition to this it lay through the battle-ground of the previous day, and in many places the bodies of the dead strewed the ground so thickly that it was difficult to guide my horse among them. At this point, which was on the right of the plank road, the two lines fought with a small stream between them, and on the brow of the hill on one side the rebel dead lay in a perfect line, for at least two hundred yards, so closely as to enable a person to step from one to another for the entire distance."

This extract shows the severity of the contest on other parts of the line, as well as on that held by the Jersey Brigade.

ward, shared in the glory of driving the enemy from his works and joining in the pursuit, until, rallying his forces, he took the offensive, and compelled our troops to fall back to the captured works. Here the brigade aided in hauling off the captured guns, some of the men at one time turning two of the pieces upon the enemy who showed a disposition to advance.[20]

The enemy of course could not afford to be defeated at this juncture; failure at this point would have been annihilation; and as soon as the surprise was over, he rallied to the assault, fighting with tremendous determination to regain the lost works. For hours the fight raged with unexampled fury, the men fighting hand to hand, with their hostile flags sometimes planted on opposite sides of the same breastwork. Again and again the enemy dashed against our our solid columns, and again and again was repelled with frightful carnage. Night came down with its gloom, but still the fight went on, nor was it until after midnight that Lee desisted and left the victors in possession of the works.

The behavior of the New Jersey regiments in this terrible battle was superb.[21] For fourteen hours they stood the very brunt of the

---

[20] "Captain H. D. Crane, Seventh New Jersey, with a squad of his men, succeeded in removing and manning one of these guns. Adjutant C. F. Moore and Lieutenant S. T. Note, with a squad of men from the Sixth New Jersey, brought back and manned another steel gun, which private Page, of the Eleventh, efficiently helped to work. Two brass pieces were also brought back by other parties from my command. Great credit is due these officers and men for their gallantry. Captain William J. Evans, of the Seventh New Jersey, lost his life while thus engaged. He worked heroically throughout."—*Colonel McAllister's Report.*

[21] Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in reference to the steadiness of the Eleventh Regiment, says: "On the 10th, when the division was repulsed in making a demonstration against the enemy's works, a portion of the Eleventh Regiment were the only troops rallied, and with these I established a picket line, where we remained until the next day, when we were joined by the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania, and a demonstration against the enemy's sharpshooters was made, resulting in the loss of a number of men, and Lieutenant Savage severely wounded." In the same letter, speaking of the fight at the salient point, of which no full account has ever been given, the writer says:

"After the enemy's first line was carried in the morning, our troops were repulsed from a second, running nearly at right angles to the first, and fell back behind the captured line, the reverse side of which gave so little protection, and was so completely covered by the enemy's second line, that our troops were forced to yield it on the right, and move farther to the left. The enemy at once took possession, occupying the same line of works, and succeeded in extending their line until their right reached the point where their artillery was captured in the morning, and here their flank was well protected by traverses, and we were in great danger of losing the entire position, but, fortunately, just at this point there was a hollow extending out from the works,

storm, never yielding an inch or losing heart in their work. All around them the slaughter was terrible, but they remained unappalled. The rebel dead were piled in heaps on their side of the works, presenting a spectacle of horror almost without parallel. Among the dead were many wounded, writhing under the bloody heaps. On McAllister's immediate front, where the enemy repeatedly threw forward his massed columns to break our lines, a tree measuring twenty-six inches in diameter was (it is said) cut down by musket and rifle balls—a fact which shows better than any description the intensity of the fire. The Eleventh Regiment suffered heavily in the battle, Captain Sleeper and Lieutenant Egan being among the killed. The loss in killed and wounded in the brigade was seven hundred, not including prisoners and stragglers.[22]

---

and here, by great exertion, a line was formed nearly at right angles to the captured line, and a fire opened over the works before the enemy took full possession. The point was saved. The enemy had possession of the works, but the constant fire over the top, which we delivered from the brow of the hill, made it certain death for them to show their heads. Yet scores of them, either ignorant of our position, or over-anxious to single out an officer, would raise their heads above the works and fall back dead men. A great portion of their firing was at random over the works, and from these random shots we suffered most, as they were generally high, striking our men in the head and inflicting fatal wounds. It was by these shots that Captain Evans, of the Seventh New Jersey, and General Mott's Assistant Adjutant-General, were killed. All day long we tried to dislodge them from these strong works, but without success. Our only safety was to keep up a constant fire over the top of the works, and it was kept up without cessation. The rebels were protected by strong traverses on their side of the works, but we could only hold our position by a constant fire to keep them down. Relief after relief was brought up, and ammunition by the wagon load was disposed of. I do not believe that less than one hundred thousand rounds of cartridges were fired at this one point, during the day and night. The trees in front that received the fire were completely stripped of their foliage, from top to bottom. It looked as though an army of locusts had passed through.

"It was here that the tree was said to have been shot off with bullets, but I am inclined to believe that it was first badly shattered with a cannon ball. The firing was kept up until midnight, when it is believed the enemy evacuated the position. I visited the ground early the next morning, and within a space of fifty yards, two hundred and fifty rebels lay dead and dying, most of them shot in the head. A short distance from the works lay two Colonels, with their horses near them, and close by an abandoned rebel flag was picked up.

"About ninety of our own men lay dead along the brow of the hill, or along the works, where the almost hand-to-hand fight took place. Nearly all were shot in the head.

"I do not think the history of the war presents another fight of this same character, and one of which there is so little known. Had this little point been given up, the entire position captured in the morning would have been lost. By holding it, the whole position was held."

[22] Colonel McAllister, in his official report, says of the fight at the salient point: "The

This battle, undecisive as it in some respects undoubtedly was, satisfied both commanders that further immediate fighting would be useless, and while there were combats here and there during the succeeding days, no general engagement was brought on, the Union troops occupying the time in burying the dead and fortifying, while the enemy sought in vain for a weak point in our lines. On the 15th, the troops under McAllister, were called out to repel an assault upon our pickets, which they did, though with some loss, (twenty in all,) being exposed to an enfilading battery fire as well as a musketry attack. Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, of the Eleventh Regiment, who for some time had held a position on the staff of Colonel McAllister, while sitting with that officer and the Lieutenant-Colonel, leaning against one of the traverses of the line of works occupied by the regiment, was struck on the head by a shell and instantly killed—the shell then rolling to the feet of his companions without exploding. Lieutenant Baldwin, who was a

---

massed columns of the enemy advanced again and again, and each time were driven back; but still the battle raged. Heavy masses of our troops held them in check, determined not to let them gain an inch. Irrespective of commands, the officers present moved forward troops to hold this point. Having now lost the entrenchments to our right, we formed a line in an obtuse angle. But line after line melted away before the enemy's fire, and it seemed almost impossible to hold the crest of the hill. The Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers was ordered, by General Mott, from my left to this position. They lost heavily, and the brave Lieutenant-Colonel Waldo Merriam, commanding the regiment, was killed. Much credit is due the officers and men of this regiment. About this time the brave and gallant F. W. Eayres, A. A. G., of General Mott's staff, was also killed. Now and then, ammunition would run out—a new supply would be furnished; guns would become foul, when we would order the men back to wash them out, and then return to fight on. The rain poured down, the mud became almost impassable, and men became exhausted. Night closed on us, but if we ceased firing for a moment the rebels would advance. The First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers were now brought on the line to relieve some that were worn down with fatigue. They fought splendidly until the firing ceased, about three o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 13th, after firing several hundred rounds of cartridge to the man.

"The brigade I had the honor to command, though mingled with others to some extent, bore a gallant part in this terrible battle. Many of them stood under that galling fire for fourteen hours. The officers and men present did their duty faithfully. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, deserves great credit, for assisting to get off the artillery, urging men forward, and encouraging them to stand to their posts—he remaining from the beginning of the contest to its close.

"Had not the utmost exertions, bravery and gallantry been displayed by the officers and men of the several organizations, we would have lost all that was gained that day. The cool bravery there displayed by both officers and men, as individuals, surpasses anything I have ever witnessed in previous contests."

young man of more than ordinary promise, had but a few weeks before returned to the field from the burial of his wife, and for some time had betrayed unusual sobriety of thought, at if the shadow of his coming doom, being cast before, had touched him with something of its chill depression. He had been in the service from the beginning, having volunteered at the first call for troops, and in every position he had performed his duties with rare fidelity and efficiency.[23] His sudden fall occasioned a deep sensation in his regiment, and was lamented by hosts of friends in his native State, who had anticipated for him a brilliant career of usefulness and honor.

On the 16th of May, Colonel McAllister resumed command, temporarily, of his own regiment, the Eleventh, General Mott taking the brigade, and the division being incorporated with that of General Birney. At that time, the Eleventh Regiment, so heavy had been its losses, had but one line officer on duty. On the 23d, having two days previously moved into position on the rebel flank, at Bowling Green, the corps (under Hancock,) was ordered forward in pursuit of the enemy, who had retired to the south side of the North Anna, and taken a new position admirably calculated for defence. Advancing to the river at Chesterfield bridge, a division of Longstreet's Corps, occupying both sides of the stream, was found ready to dispute our passage, but after a vigorous fire, they were driven in disorder from the redoubt held by them on the north bank, and throwing up breastworks our forces prepared for a decisive

[23] In a letter written the day after this sad event, Colonel McAllister says: "Lieutenant Baldwin was an officer of great promise, and a truer patriot never drew a sword." Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, writing of the same affair, says: "Sunday, May 15th, the third day after the battle of Spottsylvania, was one of the saddest of my army life. Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, then my acting adjutant, a most estimable young man and a valuable officer, met with a most sudden death. The line of works occupied by the regiment on that day was built with traverses, and at that time was being enfiladed by one of the enemy's batteries. Lieutenant Baldwin and myself were sitting side by side, leaning against one of the traverses, when a shell forced its way through between two of the heavy logs, crushed the back of Lieutenant Baldwin's head, rolled on a few feet and stopped. As my head was leaning against his at the time, I was for an instant stunned, and I could hardly realize what had taken place when consciousness returned. At a glance I saw Lieutenant Baldwin dead by my side, myself covered with blood, and an unexploded shell lying a few feet in my front. The sudden death of a valued friend, under such circumstances, made an impression which time cannot easily erase."

encounter. During the ensuing night, several efforts to destroy the bridge were made by the enemy, but all were baffled. At ten o'clock on the following morning, one hundred men, one-half of whom were from the Second Brigade, under McAllister, crossing the river, stormed and carried the redoubt on the south side—this achievement being promptly followed by the advance of the entire corps, which established itself in the enemy's works and held them, notwithstanding repeated attempts to dislodge it. The enemy's main position, however, being found invulnerable, Grant, on the 26th, ordered a general movement by the flank, the army, after various manœuvers, turning southward and taking the road to Richmond. After heavy skirmishing along the Tolopotomy, in which the Second Brigade had an active part, the corps reached Cold Harbor, where, on June 3d, it participated in the assault upon the enemy's lines, suffering severely but gaining important advantages as to position. The Eleventh Regiment lost several men in this engagement, as at other points along the line of advance. On the 7th, our army having gradually moved from its position, extended its left to the Chickahominy, the brigade going into the trenches at Baker's Mill, where it remained until the 12th, suffering a few casualties from the enemy's shells, but having no general engagement. From this point, the corps was shifted across the Chickahominy on Lee's right, and marching swiftly to the James, crossed that river on the afternoon of the 14th, and fell into line for a general assault upon Petersburg. On the 15th, Smith's Corps of Butler's army, advancing upon the enemy, carried the outer line of defences, but did not follow up his advantage. On the 16th, therefore, Grant delivered an assault of all his forces, which resulted in a general advance of our lines, but at a heavy cost of life. Birney, of Hancock's Corps, stormed and carried the ridge in his front, McAllister having charge of all the New Jersey regiments in the first line of the Second Brigade of the division, and the last line being commanded by General Mott. The fight was a desperate one, and all the New Jersey troops suffered severely—the Eleventh Regiment losing forty-four in killed and wounded, out of one hundred and fifty taken into the fight—Captain Layton, a brave

and efficient officer, being among the former. The contest continued through the night, and in a desultory way during the following day, the enemy struggling continuously to recover the ground he had lost.[24] Grant, supposing that the enemy in front had not yet received expected reinforcements, late on the evening of the 17th ordered another general assault for the 18th, and at dawn the corps advanced, driving the enemy from his first line of works and pursuing him for three-quarters of a mile, when he took possession of a new and more formidable line, from which he could not be dislodged, though later in the day a charge was made in front of the Hare House. In this advance, our men were exposed to a scorching fire and hundreds fell along the plains, but the line swept on, notwithstanding, and for two hours held a position near the rebel works. In retiring, many wounded were left behind. Still later in the day another charge was made, in which the Jersey regiments participated, but this also failed, with heavy loss—the First Maine Heavy Artillery, who had the advance, losing six hundred and thirty-two out of nine hundred men. The conduct of all the New Jersey troops engaged was excellent.[25]

From this time forward until the 21st, the contest raged with more or less fury all along the lines, the belligerents being so close at times that conversation, in the pauses of the strife, could be easily carried on. On the night of the 19th, McAllister advanced his line and gained some advantage, (including the recovery of most of the wounded and many of the dead,) two regiments of sharpshooters in his command so annoying the enemy as to prevent his firing with any regularity or precision. This brigade was under fire continuously, losing some four hundred up to the 20th, that is, in three days. On the 23d, Grant having determined upon an attempt to turn the enemy's right, the corps was ordered

[24] In this movement, and until the 25th, Colonel McAllister commanded the Second Brigade of the division to which he was attached.

[25] "After the Maine Artillery retired the ground was strewn with dead, wounded and dying; the latter crying, 'water, water,' but no relief could be sent them. I have been told that a flag of truce was asked of General Lee, and that he refused it on the ground that he lost no men. Hundreds of our wounded thus died in our sight, to whose pitiful cries we would have most gladly responded, could we have done so."—*Letter of Colonel McAllister, June* 19, 1864.

to again advance, which it did through a difficult and wooded country. The Second Brigade had General Barlow on its left; on his left the Sixth Corps was to take position, but failing to make the connection, the rebels about noon fell with great force upon Barlow's Division, and throwing it into confusion, pushed in on the flanks of the Second and Third Brigades, rolling them up and forcing them back with a loss of four guns and many prisoners—one brigade alone losing over three hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners, besides a large quantity of entrenching tools abandoned to the enemy. The loss of the Eleventh Regiment was twenty-six in all—Major Halsey being captured. Later in the evening, McAllister was ordered to advance, with a view of recovering the lost ground, which he did very handsomely, driving the enemy out of the works he had constructed after his success in the morning, and holding the position. Next morning, it was found that the rebels had fallen back to their original line, and our forces advanced to the works which had been temporarily wrested from them.

Up to this time, the brigade had been constantly employed, with scarcely a day's relief, either in fighting, marching, or working in the trenches. For nearly two months it had participated in the heaviest and most arduous labors of a campaign of unprecedented severity; it had lost largely in officers and men, had suffered from exposure and often from want of food; but it was still animated by the same heroic spirit, the same unfailing confidence which characterized it when it first marched against the enemy. Remembering the dead who had fallen with their faces to the foe, the wounded it had left behind, it meant to hold firmly on its way—to "fight it out on that line"—at whatever cost, and so at once to avenge the fallen and secure the plaudits of the living. The total losses of the brigade, during the months of May and June, amounted to one thousand six hundred and thirty-two men in killed, wounded and missing, the casualties in the New Jersey regiments numbering seven hundred and fifty, as follows: Fifth Regiment, one hundred and sixteen killed, one hundred and nineteen wounded, twenty-two missing; Sixth Regiment, sixteen killed, ninety-nine wounded, eight missing; Seventh Regiment, thirteen killed, eighty-six

wounded, fifty-nine missing; Eighth Regiment, fifteen killed, one hundred and forty wounded, twenty-five missing; Eleventh Regiment, fifteen killed, ninety-seven wounded, twenty missing. Of the killed, eight were officers, while of the wounded thirty-five were officers.

The brigade remained in the trenches until the 12th of July, when it was moved out, and after various unimportant movements, went into reserve camp, the men being employed in various duties, pending Burnside's mining operations before Petersburg. On the 26th, the corps was quietly transferred from the extreme left to the extreme right, across the James River, at Deep Bottom, where it attacked the enemy, and drove him some distance, capturing four guns and six caissons. It was then as quietly returned to its former position before Petersburg, holding the front line of works on our right when, on the morning of the 30th, Burnside's mine, some three miles distant, was exploded. During this day, the Third Brigade, which rested on the Appommatox River, was exposed to a heavy fire from the rebel batteries posted opposite, but the men were so well protected that only eight casualties occurred, three of which were in the Eleventh. Here it remained until August 12th, when the corps moved to City Point, embarked and proceeded once more to Deep Bottom, where on the 14th, Barlow's Division assailed the rebel works, but without success. On the 16th, another assault was delivered, General Mott sending in two regiments of the Second Brigade against the eastern front of the enemy's defences. Of these regiments, the Eighth New Jersey and Eleventh Massachusetts, both under direction of Colonel McAllister, the latter was stationed as a reserve, covered by the crest of a hill, while the former moved forward as a forlorn hope, the object being to develope the enemy's strength.[26] The gallant Eighth, under command of Colonel Ramsey, advanced steadily under a deadly cross-fire from the rebels, who opened all their guns and musketry, but it was soon found that it would be impossible to reach the works, and the command

[26] Colonel McAllister says of this affair: "Colonel Ramsey did much to urge his men forward under that terrific fire, and great credit is due him and his gallant little regiment for the bravery thus displayed."

slowly retired. Under all the circumstances, the advance was one of the finest of the campaign, the regiment numbering at the time only one hundred men, of whom sixteen were lost in this charge.[27]

---

[27] Extracts from General Mott's Division Report: "In compliance with orders from Headquarters Second Army Corps, the division broke camp at three o'clock, p. m., and marched to City Point, arriving at nine o'clock, p. m. The heat was excessive and the road very dusty. Although I made frequent halts and marched very leisurely, the command suffered very much, and several cases of sunstroke was reported to me. At half-past nine o'clock, p. m., of the 13th, commenced to embark on board of transports which occupied until dark, (part of the wharf being occupied by other troops which were embarking to proceed to Washington.) As the transports were loaded they proceeded down the river rendezvousing near Light House Point. At ten o'clock, p. m., the fleet started up the river for Deep Bottom, arriving at one o'clock, a. m., of the 14th. After having a wharf built, part of which was a canal boat and part trestle work, commenced to disembark at two o'clock, a. m., of the 14th, and finished at eight o'clock, a. m. Massing the division on the bank of the river, having previously thrown some pickets well out, immediately deployed two (2) regiments as skirmishers to advance across Strawberry Plain, to see if the enemy occupied the woods in front and old rifle pits, from which we drove him on a former expedition. We found some small posts of the enemy in the edge of the woods, but had no difficulty in driving them back to the woods and occupying the works near what is called the Tavern and Pottery, on the New Market and Malvern Hill road, followed by the First Brigade of this division, commanded by General De Trobriand. My skirmish line was again advanced, under the able command of Colonel E. R. Biles, Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, who had already led the advance, driving the enemy across the open field and woods to his main position, under the protection of his main line of works. Here some considerable skirmishing and demonstrations were carried on until my skirmishers reached a crest running along a corn-field between the enemy's main line and the New Market road, the left resting on an impenetrable swamp, and the right connecting with General Miles' Brigade, of General Barlow's Division. The Second and Third Brigades massed near the Gate Posts, on the New Market and Malvern Hill road. About five o'clock, p. m., I received orders to send a brigade to report to General Barlow. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister commanding, was sent in accordance with said order. Was relieved and returned to my command about daylight on the morning of the 15th inst. On Monday, 15th, according to instructions from Headquarters Second Army Corps, I ordered the Second Brigade, Colonel Craig, to report to Major-General Birney to form a part of his force during the operations of the day. I would respectfully call the attention of the Major-General commanding to the report of Colonel Pulford, (who assumed command of the brigade after the wounding of Colonel Craig,) and particularly to the part where he claims to have taken three (3) commissioned officers and one hundred (100) privates prisoners, although I understand there is none to his credit; also that, during the time it was absent, it was ordered to report to no less than three different general officers, and again to the order of Major-General Birney, when said brigade was relieved from his command. I also relieved the picket line of General Miles' First Division, and moved the Third and First Brigades, with the exception of the Twentieth Indiana and Fortieth New York, which were left to hold the breast-works and to protect the extreme left to near the junction of the cross roads in rear of the line, at the intersection of the New Market and Long Bridge road. During the day I made several demonstrations so as to draw the enemy's attention to my front, and prevent his sending reinforcements to his left, where an attack was to be made by the First Division, (General Barlow.) At seven o'clock, p. m., an order was received to send a regiment, under a good commander, to the piece of woods nearest the bridge head, with pickets well out on the Malvern Hill road. The Eleventh New

Further assault at this point—other parts of the line having also been repulsed—being considered impracticable, though the enemy

---

Jersey Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, was accordingly sent. On Tuesday, the 16th, I strengthened my picket line with two more regiments, before daylight, with instructions to be very watchful, and to make frequent demonstrations to prevent the enemy reinforcing his left, while an attack was made at that point by Major-General Birney with the Tenth Corps and a brigade from each division of the Second Corps. These demonstrations were made frequently during the day. At three o'clock, p. m., I advanced; the Eighth New Jersey deployed, supported by the Eleventh Massachusetts, through the woods and into a corn-field on my right, to feel the enemy. They were received with a hot musketry and shell from the enemy's works. After skirmishing for some forty minutes they were withdrawn with a loss in the Eighth New Jersey of fifteen (15) killed and wounded. I made a similar demonstration on my left with the Twentieth Indiana Volunteers, driving in the enemy's pickets, but were soon checked by the fire from the breast-works of infantry and artillery. Pending this, Captain Ford, ordnance officer of the division, with a detachment of the Fortieth New York, secured and brought away one eight (8) inch howitzer and three (3) wagon loads of ammunition, for which I enclose copy of receipts. These demonstrations were materially assisted by a steady shelling of the enemy's position by Rickett's Pennsylvania Battery and one of the gunboats on the river. During the day the regiment sent to the woods, near the bridge-head, was withdrawn. Remained quiet during the night. August 17th, at eight o'clock, received word that the brigade sent on the 15th to form part of Major-General Birney's force could be spared from his line. I immediately dispatched a staff officer to bring it back to the division, where it arrived about eleven o'clock, a. m. No active operations during the day, the enemy, however, showing considerable force along the breast-works, and reinforcing his picket line. Thursday, the 18th, the day had been quiet along my line, until about five o'clock, p. m., when the enemy opened with artillery on my picket line, (throwing an occasional shot into the woods where the troops were massed,) and at the same time making an attempt to advance his pickets. These demonstrations, twice repeated, were repulsed without difficulty, and were evidently made to keep us where we were, and to create a diversion while making an attack on the extreme right. Finding out this, I deployed the balance of the First Brigade near the junction of the cross-roads of the New Market, Malvern Hill and Long Bridge roads, where the attack was the most persistent. The other two brigades were held in readiness for any emergency. At twenty minutes past six o'clock, orders were received from Major-General Hancock to immediately send a regiment to the woods, near the bridge-head, with pickets well out on the Malvern Hill road. The Eleventh New Jersey was sent in accordance. Soon after, orders were received from the same source to send the balance of the brigade to reinforce and hold the position at all hazards. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, immediately started and took up the position, as ordered. At twenty minutes before nine o'clock, p. m., received orders from Headquarters Second Corps that on being relieved I should proceed with my division to the vicinity of Petersburg, and report to the Major-General Commanding the Army of the Potomac. At ten o'clock, p. m., crossed the James River on the lower pontoon bridge; massed on the neck, waiting for my pickets. Resumed the march at one o'clock, a. m., of the 19th. Crossed the Appomattox at 3 o'clock, a. m., and reported to Major-General Humphreys at seven o'clock, a. m. There received orders to relieve the Ninth Corps in the entrenchments, which was accomplished at eleven o'clock, a. m., the right resting on the Eighteenth Corps, near and across the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad, the left connecting with the pickets of the Fifth Corps, at the Strong House. I beg respectfully to state that *all* my officers and men behaved in a commendable manner. My brigade commanders were active and attentive in carrying out orders, particularly Brigadier-General De Trobriand, and Colonel McAllister, who deserve

vainly endeavored to turn our right, the corps on the 18th returned to the entrenchments before Petersburg, whence two divisions moved towards the Weldon Railroad. Here, severe fighting ensued, and on the 25th, Hancock being hard pressed, Colonel McAllister, with his command—numbering some seven hundred men, with six pieces and a few cavalry—was advanced up the plank road towards Ream's Station, where Hancock was still engaged. From this point, the brigade moved to the Blackwater, under orders from General Meade, and formed in line of battle. Hancock, meanwhile, had been beaten with heavy loss, and compelled to retreat, abandoning the station and a number of guns. Reaching the point occupied by McAllister, Hancock ordered the relieving forces to cover the retreat, which was done, the corps returning to its old position, where they engaged in the erection of a new line of works.

The next affair in which the brigade was engaged occurred on the night of the 9th of September. At that time, the Second Brigade guarded the Jerusalem plank road running into Petersburg, seven hundred men of the command occupying Fort Crawford on the left of the road. The enemy's picket line occupied the crest of a hill in front of this and another fort. This line it was deemed desirable to push back, and accordingly on the 9th, or rather early on the morning of the 10th, three regiments of General De Trobriand's Brigade moved forward, McAllister's men being held in reserve, and without firing a shot drove the enemy from his positions with a loss of one hundred prisoners. McAllister then advanced his picket line, and hastily constructing rifle pits, held

---

honorable mention as brave and efficient officers. The officers composing my staff rendered me great assistance, by their promptness and efficiency in carrying out my orders. Conspicuous among them were Major J. Hancock, Assistant-Adjutant-General, Major J. William, Assistant-Inspector-General, and Captain Beoman, Provost-Marshal. A nominal list of casualties has been forwarded, consisting of one commissioned officer and eighteen enlisted men killed, nine commissioned officers and one hundred and forty-five enlisted men wounded, and two commissioned officers and eighty-two enlisted men missing, making an aggregate of two hundred and fifty-seven. I regret to have to record among this, Colonel C. A. Craig, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanding Second Brigade, and Colonel D. Chaplin, First Maine Heavy Artillery, both mortally wounded, and have since died.

"Very respectfully,

"G. Mott."

the ground, though repeatedly assailed, and losing some ten men. During the day the enemy continued his fire, causing twelve additional casualties. Among the wounded was Captain Moorehouse, of the Eleventh. During the following day, the casualties numbered only two, notwithstanding the fire was almost continuous —the picket line of the Second Brigade alone firing seventeen thousand rounds of cartridges. For several days picket-firing was steadily kept up, but without appreciable results on either side.[28]

During the ensuing fortnight the New Jersey regiments were strengthened by considerable accessions of recruits. On September

---

[28] A correspondent of the Washington *Chronicle* gave the following account of this brilliant affair:

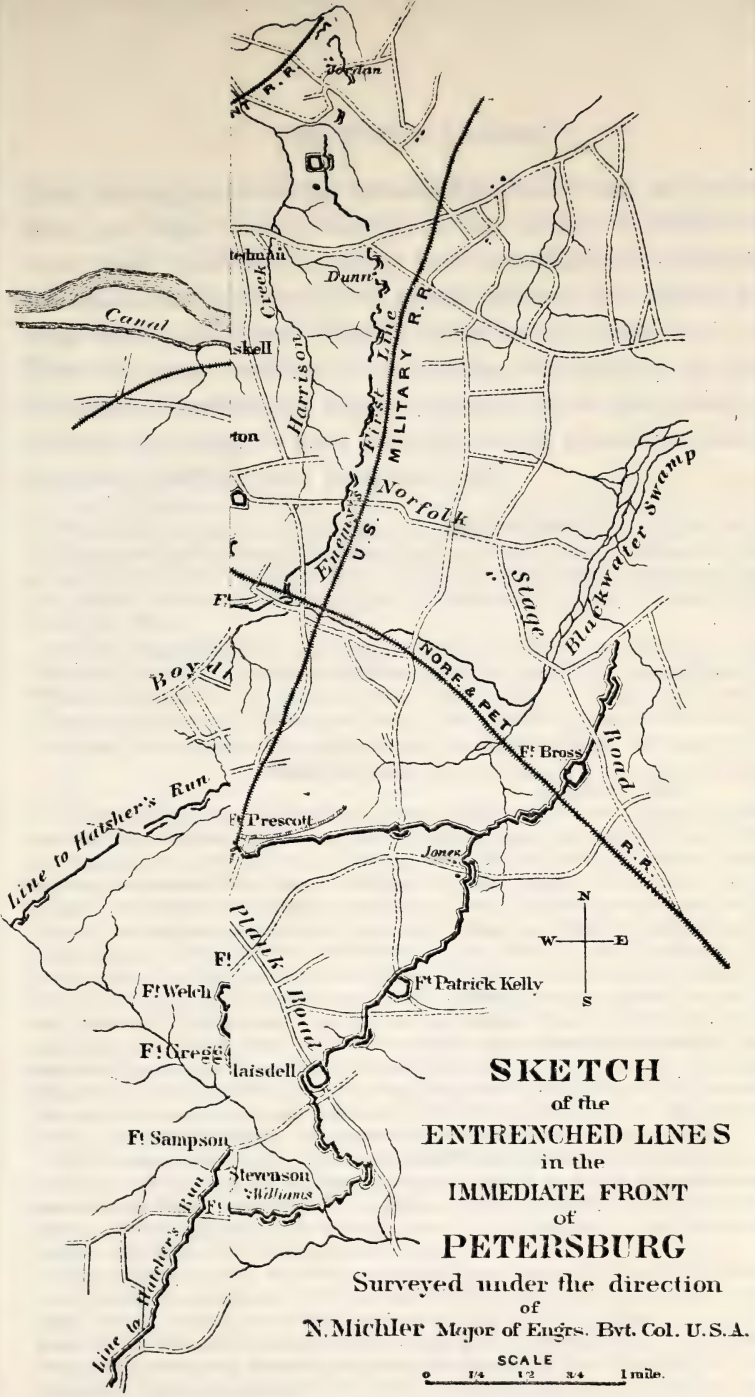
"For a long time previous to last Friday night, the 9th instant, the rebel picket line occupied a very unusual and improper position in front of the Third Division of the Second Corps, now commanded with much ability and popularity by Brigadier-General Mott. Their line was within a stone's throw of our works, much nearer ours than their own, while our pickets were forced to remain close under our own lines. In addition to this, their line ran along the crest of a hill, enabling their pickets to overlook our works and keep the rebel authorities well advised of all that transpired behind them. In their line were also several chimneys, that could be used as observatories and shields for their sharpshooters.

"Many general officers, including General Hancock, had remarked on the impropriety of the rebel pickets holding this advantageous position, but, as it was held by a strong picket force and swept by rebel batteries, how to prevent it was a question by no means easy of solution.

"General Mott and General De Trobriand, who commands the First Brigade, conceived and matured the bold idea of not only getting the coveted position, but also of capturing their pickets. One o'clock at night was fixed on as the time to execute the desperate enterprise. General Mott gave it his personal attention and presence, as usual, assisted by General De Trobriand. It was a complete surprise to the enemy, and a perfect success to us, reflecting much credit on all concerned. We captured nearly one hundred men, and still hold the line."

General Mott's report of this affair says:

"I have the honor to report that the officers and men engaged in the operation most gallantly did their duty, and performed the work entrusted to them in a manner worthy of their old services and well-earned reputation. Thanks are due to Brigadier-General De Trobriand, commanding First Brigade, who had a general supervision of this delicate movement, and gave it his undivided attention; and to my other brigade and regimental commanders, who performed their parts to my entire satisfaction. Also, to the different battery commanders on the line, who fully carried out instructions, and effectively silenced the guns of the enemy that opened on us. It is with deep regret I have to report the death of Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Mickel, Twentieth Indiana Volunteers. He fell on Saturday morning, on the ground wrested by him from the enemy with marked ability and his usual gallantry, and died with the consoling feeling of a victory—the most arduous and important part of which was due to his generous efforts."


SKETCH
of the
ENTRENCHED LINES
in the
IMMEDIATE FRONT
of
PETERSBURG
Surveyed under the direction
of
N. Michler Major of Engrs. Bvt. Col. U.S.A.
SCALE
0 1/4 1/2 3/4 1 mile.
U.S. Lines.
Enemy's Lines.
Canal
Dunn
Harrison
Creek
Enemy's First Line
U.S. MILITARY R.R.
Norfolk
Stage
Blackwater Swamp
Road
NORF. & PET. R.R.
Ft Bross
Ft Prescott
Jones
Line to Hatcher's Run
Ft Patrick Kelly
Ft Welch
Ft Gregg
Laisdell
Ft Sampson
Stevenson
Williams
Line to Hatcher's Run
N
W
E
S

30th, the brigade joined the remainder of the division, under General Mott, at Poplar Grove Church, in the vicinity of which two or three small works of the enemy were carried on the following day. His main line, however, defied assault, and our men withdrew with some loss, the Second Brigade losing twenty-three men in all.[29] Here the corps remained until October 6th, assisting in the construction of earthworks, when it returned to its old position, and steadily advanced its lines from day to day toward the Southside Railroad, fortifying both front and rear.[30]

---

[29] "In this fight one of my New Jersey sergeants was struck by a cannon ball, which nearly severed his leg, leaving it united by only a shred of skin. Pulling out his knife, he coolly cut it off with his own hand! Then, asking if he had not done his duty, he was carried to the rear, where he died in the evening."—*Letter of Colonel McAllister, October 3d*, 1864.

[30] "The frequent marches and countermarches secured to the brigade the name of 'Hancock's Cavalry.' On one of the marches of the Third Division, a spectator asked, 'What troops are these?' One of the 'boys' replied: 'Why, don't you know, 'Hancock's Cavalry. We have just stopped for the officers to change horses.'"

General Mott's report of the movements of the division at this time is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, THIRD DIVISION, SECOND ARMY CORPS,
October 8, 1864.

"I have the honor to forward the report of the movements of this division from the 1st to the 5th inst., inclusive. Having been relieved from the forts and rifle pits, extending from Fort Morton to Fort Alexander Hays, during the night before, the division was massed near trestle bridge, and in the woods in the rear of the Avery House. About twelve o'clock, m., on the 1st inst., I received orders from the Major-General commanding the Second Corps, that I, with my division, would take the cars to the Yellow House, or General Warren's Headquarters, there procuring a guide, would march to the vicinity of the Ninth Corps, reporting to Major-General Parke. At one o'clock, p. m., the cars being ready, I commenced to embark, at two points, viz: Hancock's Station, and near the trestle bridge. There were three trains, and each train made three trips. The head of the column reported to General Parke at half-past two o'clock, p. m.; the rear was up at five o'clock, p. m. I, with my staff, reported at four o'clock, p. m., having remained to superintend the embarkation. The march from the railroad terminus to the headquarters of the Ninth Corps was severe, owing to its raining very hard and the muddy condition of the roads.

"My division was massed in the rear of the Peeble's House, and remained until next morning. On Sunday, the 2d, having received orders from the Major-General commanding the Ninth Corps, to be in readiness to move at half-past six o'clock, a. m., and to report in person at six o'clock, a. m., to his headquarters, my command was ready at that time, and I reported accordingly.

"The orders I received were to form on the left of General Wilcox's Division of the Ninth Corps, and to advance with the said division, keeping up the connection on my right, and to keep a good look out for my left flank. At eight o'clock, a. m., I deployed the Second Brigade, General Pierce, on the left of General Wilcox's Division, with skirmishers well thrown out, followed closely by the Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, with instructions to deploy as soon as the movement commenced and the nature of the ground would admit. First Brigade, General De Trobriand, in reserve,

On the 27th, the Army of the Potomac, leaving only sufficient men to hold its works before Petersburg, marched suddenly by the left against the enemy's works covering Hatcher's Run and the Boydton plank road. The Second Corps, advancing on the left, and finding but a small force to dispute its passage at Hatcher's Run, pushed forward to the plank road, reaching a point within a mile of the Southside Railroad. Here the enemy showed himself in strong force, and, owing to the failure of General Crawford to

---

with instructions to throw out flankers, and to leave a regiment at the point where the roads forked, near the Clements House. Advancing about three-quarters of a mile, I came upon a line of the enemy's works, which was carried at once, the enemy making but little resistance. After taking this line of works, I advanced about a mile, driving the enemy's skirmishers, when I came upon a second and stronger line of works. These works were manned by infantry and artillery. After skirmishing with the enemy for some little time, I received orders from General Parke to develop the force and ascertain how much of the enemy were in the position. I immediately ordered General Pierce to carry out the order, which he did by advancing the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, with the First United States Sharpshooters on the right flank. I also instructed Colonel McAllister to move a regiment of his brigade to the left of the position occupied by the battery, and when the attack was made by General Pierce, to open a severe fire upon the batteries in order to draw part of the fire and relieve the attacking column as much as possible. At three o'clock, p. m., the line was ordered forward, when it charged most gallantly to within a few rods of the works, under a concentrated fire from muskets and artillery. At ten minutes past three o'clock, p. m., I received a communication from Major-General Parke, saying he had just seen Major-General Meade, who did not wish me to run any great risk, but to take up a line and entrench. The attacking column was immediately recalled. The casualties in this charge were, one (1) commissioned officer and four (4) enlisted men killed: five (5) commissioned officers and forty-four (44) enlisted men wounded.

"At fifteen minutes past five o'clock, I received orders to withdraw to the line of works near the Clements House, and to occupy said line with pickets well out, which was done and completed at half-past six o'clock, p. m. On the 3d, 4th and 5th instants, I continued in the same position, furnishing large details to work at the forts building near the Clements House, Smith's House, and the Poplar Spring Church. At half-past two o'clock, p. m., received orders to send one brigade to relieve the troops in the works between Fort Davis and Alexander Hays. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, was accordingly sent. At five o'clock, p. m., the balance of the division was relieved by General Wilcox, First Division of the Ninth Corps, and marched to the position now occupied, arriving at nine o'clock, p. m.

"The conduct of the officers and men of the division, during these five days' operations, was eminently satisfactory. All behaved well, and carried out my orders promptly and gallantly. Brigadier-General Pierce, United States Volunteers, deserves particular mention, as having the immediate charge of the advance, for his promptness and efficiency during the operations of the 2d inst. Annexed is a list of casualties. First Brigade, killed 3; wounded 11; missing 1. Second Brigade, killed 5; wounded 49; missing 14. Third Brigade, killed 5; wounded 16; missing 1. Aggregate, 105."

connect, as ordered, with Hancock's right, the position became a very critical one. Lee promptly took advantage of the opportunity. Sending in Hill's Corps, it struck Mott's Division a staggering blow, causing some confusion. At this time only two of Mott's Brigades had taken position, that under McAllister having been assigned by General Meade to another part of the field, with orders to report to General Egan at the extreme front. The two brigades, however, promptly changed front and fought with great gallantry; finally, charging upon the enemy, he was handsomely routed, and a battery lost in the first assault recovered, together with a large number of prisoners. Meanwhile, however, the change of position had uncovered McAllister's Brigade, occupying an eminence, and against him the enemy at once advanced. In a few moments he was surrounded, and the enemy's artillery and musketry pouring in upon him from every side. The ammunition of the men was nearly exhausted, and the communication with the rest of the corps being cut off, no supply could be obtained. The situation was indeed a desperate one, but the men who had borne the brunt of so many conflicts did not shrink. Suddenly facing about, McAllister gave the order to charge. Dashing forward through the undergrowth and swamp, the brigade struck the enemy with such force as to break his lines and cause his elated troops to retire in disorder, leaving one hundred prisoners in our hands. But the enemy still held the opposite hill, and, pouring in a destructive fire, the assailing column was momentarily staggered, but speedily reformed and once more drove back the again exultant foe, who now abandoned the field. Our communications were immediately established; and though at first disaster had attended our arms, the day at last was fairly ours. The charge of the Second Brigade had not only saved the brigade, but Egan's Division and the corps, which otherwise must have been utterly routed.[21]

---

[21] The following documents relate to this engagement:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, SECOND CORPS,
October 29, 1864.

"GENERAL: Through you, I beg to thank Colonel McAllister, commanding your

The brigade, now returning to its old position, remained in comparative quiet until the night of November 5th, when it again

---

Third Brigade, for indispensable service rendered to myself and command during the recent operations. Colonel McAllister brought up his command at a critical moment, when I was almost surrounded by a force of vast disparity of strength. The defiant bearing of the enemy showed that they regarded their combinations as undoubtedly successful, and wanting only final execution. My command had done everything possible, when Colonel McAllister saved them. I cannot sufficiently thank him. The recounting of the particulars of his services is unnecessary, as they are too brilliant not to have been made public ere this; but I beg that you will, if consistent, commend them at large to the Major-General commanding the corps, as I shall take great pleasure in doing. Your most obedient servant,

"T. W. Egan,

"Brigadier-General Commanding Second Division.

"Brevet Major-General Mott, Commanding Third Division."

The following is an extract from Colonel McAllister's congratulatory order:

"*General Orders, No.* 5.

"October 30, 1864.

"The Colonel commanding brigade congratulates the officers and men of this command on the manner in which they marched to the Boydton plank road, and the gallantry displayed by them in the battle of the 27th instant, reflecting great credit on the old brigade. Your bravery and determination, as exhibited when surrounded by the enemy, is a new wreath added to the laurels of honor already won by this command in days that are past. May this and the gallant deeds of those battles stimulate us to do or die for our country in the great cause in which we are engaged. Let each one of us resolve to do our duty, and, by the blessing of God, victory will perch on our banners, peace will crown our exertions, and millions will do honor to those who have so nobly borne our battle-flag through the trying scenes of this rebellion."

A correspondent of the Washington *Chronicle* said of this fight:

"The highest praise is given by all to the officers and men of the Second and Third Divisions, for their behavior during the day. Generals Eagan and Mott, who commanded them, and General Smyth and Colonel McAllister, commanding brigades, are particularly praised for the able manner in which they handled their men. The charge made by the New Jersey Brigade, under Colonel McAllister, on the enemy, who had got in the rear of our forces, was one of the finest ever witnessed, and resulted in saving the entire position."

General Mott's report gives the following account of the part taken by his division in the operations on the left of the army:

"At ten o'clock, p. m., on Monday, Octobor 24th, pursuant to orders from Headquarters, Second Corps, the garrisons of Forts Sedgwick, Davis and Alexander Hays, were relieved, and my division withdrawn from the front and massed near the Southall House, where it remained until Wednesday, 26th. At two o'clock, p. m., I moved the head of the column, and marched by the way of the Widow Smith's, Williams and Gurley houses, passed through the breast-works at the latter, moved across the open country in front of the fortifications to the Weldon Railroad, and bivouacked near the Lewis House at five o'clock, p. m. On Thursday, the 27th, at half-past three o'clock, a. m., resumed the march, following the Second Division down the Halifax to the Church road; thence by the way of the Wyatt House, and Mrs. Davis House to the Vaughn road, down said road near the Cummings House, where I received orders from the Major-General commanding the corps to mass, while the Second Division, commanded by General Egan, drove the enemy from the ford at Hatcher's Run, which was soon accomplished, and some defensive works carried. At eight o'clock, a. m., I crossed

shared in a brilliant achievement. At that time, the brigade held that part of our line between Forts Morton and Sedgwick, where

---

Hatcher's Run with my First Brigade, Brigadier-General De Trobriand, followed by the Second Brigade, Brigadier-General R. B. Pierce, Battery K, Fourth United States Artillery and Tenth Massachusetts, ambulances, &c., with the Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, in the rear. Immediately after crossing, I relieved a brigade of the Second Division in the works that had been captured, and threw forward two regiments, the Second United States Sharpshooters, and the Seventy-third New York Volunteers, as skirmishers, to drive the enemy out of a corn-field where it was reported they were throwing up some works to delay our advance, which they had no difficulty in doing. The column then advanced through a wood-road to Dabney's Mill, where the road intersected another, on which the Second Division was lying. At this place, the Major-General commanding the corps, ordered a lieutenant in command of some one hundred and fifty (150) cavalry to report to me. I gave him instructions to look well after the rear, and to throw videttes well out on all by-roads, also to drive up all stragglers. The march was continued, with flankers well thrown out on both flanks, and arrived at the Boydton plank road at half-past ——— o'clock, p. m., when I immediately relieved a brigade of the Second Division with my First Brigade, and placed it in position in a curved line facing to the left and rear, with a strong skirmish line thrown forward to the White Oak road, on the right connecting with the Second Division, and on the left with the cavalry pickets, the Second Brigade massed in the open field near the junction of the roads. The Third Brigade, while coming up the road, was halted by orders of Major-General Meade. At half-past one o'clock, p. m., in compliance with orders from Major-General Hancock, I sent one of my aids, Lieutenant Moore, to the lieutenant in command of the cavalry which had been placed under my charge, with orders to report with his cavalry to General Gregg, which was delivered a quarter to two o'clock, p. m. At a quarter past two o'clock, p. m., I received orders to send a brigade to make a connection between General Crawford's Division of the Fifth Corps, and the Second Division of this Corps. As the brigade was about to move the order was countermanded. At half-past two o'clock, I sent two regiments to the support of a section of artillery, posted in the corn-field near the woods, on the right of the plank road; soon after, I sent forward the balance of the brigade, (the Second,) commanded by Brigadier-General Pierce, to take up a position in the field and to be ready for any emergency, and to throw out pickets well into the woods to guard against any surprise in that quarter. At three o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Major-General Hancock to send a brigade to report to Brigadier-General Egan. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, was accordingly sent; for the part taken by this brigade, I respectfully refer to the report of Colonel McAllister. I will also add that Brigadier-General Egan expressed himself highly pleased with its conduct while under his command; although composed in a great measure of new recruits, and there being a scarcity of officers, it behaved most gallantly, and acted like veterans. During the time my whole command was subjected to a brisk artillery fire, (which, however, did very little harm.) The enemy commenced feeling all along the lines, and the fire increasing in the woods to the right of the Second Brigade, I sent a staff officer to inquire the cause of it; he returned with word from Brigadier-General Pierce that it was only a few stragglers that General Crawford's pickets were driving. The firing increasing, I ordered General Pierce to strengthen his picket line, when he sent the First United States Sharpshooters and the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers. The enemy finding there was no connection between us and the Fifth Corps, must have taken immediate advantage of it, for at four o'clock, p. m., he attacked my Second Brigade with an overwhelming force and with great vigor, driving back the regiments on the right, and striking the balance of the brigade on the right flank and rear, which

our lines pressed nearest to the city of Petersburg. Immediately in front of McAllister was an old line of unfinished field-works, where

---

caused it to fall back in some little confusion. I immediately rode out with a part of my staff, and succeeded in rallying them again. Seeing the danger of being cut off from the road up which we had advanced, and the necessity of having a force there as soon as the attack commenced, I sent Major Williams, of my staff, to General De Trobriand for at least a regiment for that purpose. The Seventeenth Maine Volunteers were selected, and taken on the double-quick to that point, when it was faced to the left and marched into the woods, striking the attacking force on the flank. I also sent word to General De Trobriand to take up a new line with the balance of his command along the road and to hold it at all hazards. About the time it was formed, a charge was ordered by the Major-General commanding the corps, and gallantly responded to by the Fortieth New York, Twentieth Indiana, Ninety-ninth and One Hundred and Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by General De Trobriand in person, driving the enemy and clearing the open field from which they had been pressing us.

"At the same time, the First Maine Heavy Artillery, with a portion of the One Hundred and Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, was led by Major Mitchell, A. D. C., to the Major-General commanding the corps, across the same field to the left of General De Trobriand. These troops, with portions of the Fifth Michigan and First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, re-captured a section of Battery C, United States Artillery, which had been taken from us at the first onset of the enemy. The firing on my left now increasing, and as it was only held by a skirmish line, I recalled General De Trobriand and the troops he had with him, excepting a line of skirmishers, to the road from which they started on the charge. This line of my left extended on the right, along the White Oak road, with the center and left along the edge of a dense pine woods, and refused to connect with the cavalry. The enemy, being posted on the opposite side of a large open field, now made a vigorous attack on this line, but were handsomely repulsed. Some portion of the line was thrown into slight confusion for a few moments, but the exertions of the officers, and steadiness of the veterans, soon re-formed it, and the enemy fell back to his original position, baffled in the attempt to break through, and, as he thought, to destroy us. These regiments consisted of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, Eighty-sixth and Seventy-third New York Volunteers, and Second United States Sharpshooters. This line was held until dark, when, by some misunderstanding of orders, two of the regiments came in. I attribute this to the fact that the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York Volunteers had its two field-officers and two senior company officers wounded, leaving it with so few officers to command it, that in the extreme darkness some of the men came in, and the impression got among the balance that they had been ordered to do so. A line was subsequently established by General De Trobriand, and no accident arose from it. I had also ordered General Pierce to re-form his brigade, on the road to the right of General De Trobriand, with pickets well out. I deployed the First Maine Heavy Artillery down the plank road, for the purpose of keeping a connection with the Second Division. This was my position when darkness closed the fighting, the enemy having been repulsed on all sides, and in every attack made upon us, with large losses in killed, wounded and prisoners, although in much superior force, as I took prisoners from the three divisions of Hill's Corps and Hampton's Cavalry. I now received orders to start the ambulances, pack mules, and the two batteries of artillery, (which were out of ammunition,) towards the Globe Tavern, under the escort of a good regiment. The Seventeenth Maine Volunteers were detailed for the purpose, and that I would move my division at ten o'clock, p. m.; in the meanwhile to send for my Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, who reported to me at half-past eight o'clock. At the

our main line was formerly established, but which recently had been used as a picket line. The enemy had, as we have seen, shown the utmost restiveness under the close proximity and menacing positions of our pickets, and night and day kept up an incessant fire upon our men lying within the short range of seventy-five yards. Could he but occupy and hold our picket line, his sharpshooters might effectually silence the guns of the two forts already named, and, finally, compel the abandonment of our line; and it was this consideration, doubtless, which induced the attack on the night of the 5th.

Shortly after midnight, six hundred picked men of Hill's Corps, accompanied by a large detail carrying entrenching tools, silently moved upon our advanced picket posts, occupied by detachments from McAllister's Brigade. Massing his troops, the enemy moved cautiously until discovered by our men, and then, with a yell, swept down impetuously upon the pickets of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eleventh New Jersey. The attack, though

---

hour named, I commenced to withdraw, having previously sent my provost-guard ahead to clear the road, which, being a narrow wood road, and the night very dark, was very much blocked up by the usual appendages of an army. When near Dabney's Mill, I was met by a staff officer from Army Headquarters, who said he had orders from the Major-General commanding the army, to Major-General Hancock to have me stop after crossing Hatcher's Run. At one o'clock, a. m., of the 28th, having crossed said run, I massed near the widow Smith's house, until after daylight, when I sent one brigade, Brigadier-General Pierce commanding, to the Wyatt House. During the morning, I received orders from Corps Headquarters, that I would follow the Second Division, General Egan, which was now coming on the road. At twelve o'clock, m., I followed this division, and arrived at the Southall House at five o'clock, p. m., and massed my Second and Third Brigades; the First Brigade was massed near the Cheever House. In closing this report, I take pleasure in stating that my division behaved well, repulsed successfully every charge that was made upon it; that from the time of going into position, all were exposed to a severe artillery fire, not only in front, but from both flanks and from the rear. There has seldom been an action where there was as much individual bravery shown by both officers and men, fighting when completely surrounded, and in some cases firing their last round of ammunition. Where so many did so well, it would be invidious to particularize. Two of my brigade commanders claim to have captured flags from the enemy. As they were not sent to these headquarters, I can lay claim to but one of them, which was captured by private William W. Scott, Company A, First Maine Heavy Artillery. Two pieces of artillery, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy, were re-captured by my command, and from four to five hundred prisoners; the exact number is difficult to tell, for a number of them were delivered direct to the Provost-Marshal of the corps. The casualties in my division during the action were 5 commissioned officers killed, and 28 wounded; 49 enlisted men killed, and 339 wounded; 3 commissioned officers, and 242 enlisted men, missing."

sudden, found our men on the alert, and a gallant resistance was made, the men on post fighting sometimes hand-to-hand, with a heroic determination to hold their position if possible. But against the furious assaults of ten times their own numbers a protracted resistance was in vain, and they retired fighting from pit to pit, leaving the enemy in possession of some forty posts, the works of which they immediately set about reversing, with the intention of permanently occupying our original line. In the meantime, all along the line, our men were under arms and ready for any contingency, and the guns from our works opened vigorously, and were answered briskly by the enemy. The midnight cannonade was incessant, and the scene grand and imposing. The bursting of shells; the hollow moaning of bombs as they slowly mounted far into the dimly-lighted sky, and then descended, marking their course by a fiery train; the flashes of musketry—all contributed to render the scene one of awful grandeur.

As the enemy was now in full possession of an important portion of our line, it became evident that we must dislodge him from the works which every moment were being reversed and strengthened. On being driven from their pits our men had fallen back to a ravine near our main line, from which they commenced a galling fire upon the enemy, who evinced no disposition to advance further from the works which he had captured. From this ravine it was determined to charge the enemy, and three companies of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York were accordingly ordered to move by the flank, and at all hazards drive the enemy from the works. The charge was made, and at the point of the bayonet, and with the blinding flashes of the enemy's guns full in their faces, our men, after a desperate struggle, were again in possession of most of their former line. A few posts, however, were still persistently held by the enemy until daybreak, when, their exact position discovered, they were again assaulted by our men, and at six o'clock the following morning, we had regained every post, and the enemy had been driven back with the loss on his side of ten or twelve killed, and left on the field one hundred wounded and forty-five prisoners, among them a commissioned officer. Nearly all the prisoners were

South Carolinians, who fought with the utmost desperation to the last. McAllister's loss was twenty-nine in killed and wounded.[22] Among the killed was private T. McBride, of the Eighth New Jersey, and Corporal H. Stone, of the Eleventh. Among the wounded were two privates of the Seventh New Jersey, and four of the Eleventh. The conduct of our troops in this affair excited the warmest admiration throughout the army, and Colonel McAllister was widely complimented upon the efficient manner in which he met the demands of the occasion. General Hancock addressed a note to General Mott, commanding the division, expressing unqualified gratification at the "brave conduct of his troops, and of the ability and determination displayed by Colonel McAllister;" and other officers gave prompt expression to similar sentiments of admiration. Colonel McAllister, in a congratulatory order, especially commended the three companies of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and one company of the Eleventh New Jersey, and their staff and line officers, "who so nobly led these gallant soldiers to a successful re-capture of the lost works, against an overwhelming force of the enemy." "The skill, bravery and determination," he added, "of the officers and men thus engaged, representing these, the Eleventh New Jersey, the Eleventh Massachusetts, and nearly all the regiments in this brigade, should be

---

[22] A correspondent of the New York *Tribune* says of this gallant affair:

"The struggle for the possession of the works on our picket line is represented as having been desperate in the extreme. Frequently a determined fight would occur across the works, and in one instance so close were the combatants that one of our men, a member of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, was pulled bodily over on the rebel side, where, after being beaten until apparently dead with the breach of a musket, he was robbed of his watch, money and boots. He made his escape this morning, minus the articles mentioned, and plus a very sore head. The faces of the men killed and of many wounded bear witness to the gallantry of the struggle, the skin, in some instances, being black with the powder from the enemy's muskets.

In the list of casualties, appears the name of Thomas McBride, of the Eighth New Jersey Battalion, who was killed while charging with our men to re-capture our works. This gallant fellow, an orderly to Colonel McAllister, commanding the brigade, when it was known that our picket line had been attacked, begged permission to accompany the detail, carrying ammunition to the front, and on arriving and learning that we were about to charge the enemy, entered the ranks of the assaulting party, and was killed while fighting heroically in the front ranks. As noble as is the example of the dead soldier McBride, many in the ranks of the Union army have fallen and are destined yet to fall, possessed of a patriotism as exalted and a bravery as sublime as his."

placed side by side with the heroic deeds performed in other and greater battles."[33]

The brigade was now permitted to rest from active campaigning until the 6th of December, when it started with the Fifth Corps and Mott's Division of the Second Corps, on the Weldon Railroad expedition. This march was attended by great discomforts, the weather being stormy and cold, and the roads at times impassable. Moving down the railroad to the Meherrin, the few rebels encountered were dispersed, and the troops commenced the work of destroying the track, which was done effectually for a distance of twenty miles. The brigade of McAllister, who, on the morning of the 6th, had been notified of his appointment as Brevet Brigadier-General, took an active part in this work. The troops, having accomplished the object of the expedition, returned to their position, the Second Brigade, however, going into camp on the Weldon Railroad.[34]

---

[33] General Mott's order on the occasion was as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, THIRD DIVISION SECOND CORPS, }
November 7, 1864. }

"*General Order, No.* 67.

"The Brevet Major-General Commanding takes great pleasure in expressing to the command his gratification with the good conduct of the troops engaged in the affair on the night of the 5th instant—resulting in the re-taking of that portion of the picket line wrested from us by an overwhelming force of the enemy, the capture of forty-two prisoners, (including one commissioned officer,) the forcing of the enemy to leave in our hands a number of their dead, and a quantity of small arms and entrenching tools. Special mention is due to Colonel R. McAllister, commanding brigade, who gave his personal superintendence to the operations, and to the officers on his staff, who rendered him such effective service. The conduct of the officers and men of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, who were directly engaged, is worthy of emulation. Such gallantry, always displayed, would soon bring the rebellion to a close.

"By command of Brevet Major-General MOTT.

"J. P. FINKELMEIER, A. A. G."

[34] General Mott made the following report of the part taken by his division during this movement on the Weldon Railroad:

"On Tuesday, the 6th inst., at two o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Headquarters Army of the Potomac, to report immediately to Major-General Warren for orders. . On reporting, I received instructions to be ready to move with my division at daylight next morning with six days' rations and one hundred rounds of small army ammunition. Wednesday, the 7th, left camp at daylight and marched just south of the Yellow Tavern, of the Gurley House, Smith's House, and of the Temple House, following General Ayres' Division of the Fifth Corps, and being joined by Battery B, Fourth United States Artillery, commanded by Captain Stewart, which battery was assigned to my division by the Chief of Artillery, of the Fifth Corps. Thence proceeded south by the Jerusalem plank road, arriving at Hawkins' Tavern at half-past four

On February 5, 1865, General Grant ordered the Fifth an Second Corps again to push out from our left to Ream's Station, and thence to Dinwiddie Court House, the Fifth being directed to turn the rebel right, while the Second assailed it in front. In this movement, McAllister's Brigade formed its line of battle at the Tucker House across the road leading past it, with pickets well to the front, connecting with the Second Division pickets on his left. Here breastworks were partly erected, which, however, were subsequently partly occupied by Ramsey's Brigade of the First Division, McAllister being ordered to form on Ramsey's left and make connection with the right of Smyth's Division. While making this formation, however, our picket line was attacked, and the brigade moved into line behind that portion of the works not occupied by Ramsey's men. At this moment, however, a gap was discovered in the line between the two brigades, and the Eleventh, intended for the left, was hastily detached and hurried to the right, occupying the breach. They were at once opened upon by the enemy, but promptly returned the fire, which soon became general

---

o'clock, p. m.; at six o'clock, p. m., received orders from the Major-General commanding the expedition to pass the divisions of General Griffin and Ayres, and to cross the Nottoway River on the pontoon bridge which had been previously laid; on arriving near the bridge there was some delay occasioned by a wagon having run off the bridge and broken one of the boats. The damage was soon repaired, under the immediate superintendence of Major-General Warren, and crossed the bridge at half-past seven o'clock and bivouacked near the fork of the roads leading to Stony Creek and Sussex Court House. Thursday, December 8th, I was charged with the protection of the general train. Captain Stevenson, with one hundred and fifty of the Second New York Mounted Rifles, reported to me for duty. At half-past six o'clock, moved the head of the column, consisting of the Second and Third Brigades, the First Brigade, General De Trobriand, with five regiments with him, and five and in rear of the train, and one hundred of the Mounted Rifles with the five rear regiments; the balance were used to protect the flanks. At half-past eight o'clock, the pontoon train was in motion, and we moved rapidly forward, passing through Sussex Court House and Coman's Wells to the Chambless Farm, where I massed in rear of General Ayres' Division at three o'clock, p. m., reporting my arrival to the Major-General commanding, and receiving instructions to move forward to within about a mile and a half of the Weldon Railroad, and bivouacked for the night at half-past four o'clock. Friday, the 9th, in pursuance of instructions, moved at daylight, and struck the railroad a little south of Jarrett's Station at half-past seven o'clock, a. m., and immediately commenced the thorough destruction of the rails and ties along my division front. After this had been accomplished, I passed down the road to a point about one mile south of the Bailey House, and completed the destruction of the road to that point; and at half-past four o'clock, went into bivouac for the night on the Bailey Farm. About six o'clock, p. m., I received verbal orders from the Major-General commanding that there was a space of about one mile between General Ayres' Division and the Cavalry Divi-

along the line. All the regiments of McAllister's Brigade were now behind breastworks, except the Eighth New Jersey, commanded by Major Hartford, which was exposed to a galling fire, but stood nobly to its work. Soon, however, two regiments of the Second Division, (General Smyth,) stationed on the left of McAllister's extended line, and upon which he relied to hold the gap between himself and Smyth's main line, unaccountably gave way on the approach of the enemy, and it became clear that McAllister's troops must fight the battle alone. The distance between his brigade and the First

---

sion which was not destroyed; moved the division to the point designated, destroyed the road and returned to the Bailey Farm at ten o'clock, p. m. The object of the expedition having been accomplished, orders were received to withdraw at seven o'clock, a. m., next morning, following General Ayres' Division. Saturday, December 10th, moved at half-past eight o'clock, a. m., and marched steadily, with but few halts, until six o'clock, p. m., when darkness set in, and the road becoming obstructed with wagons sticking fast, it was impracticable to proceed further, so I massed my division and bivouacked for the night about three miles from Sussex Court House. Sunday, December 11th, moved at daylight, and marched about three-quarters of a mile, when, coming up to General Ayres' Division, I massed in his rear until he moved off; then proceeded through Sussex Court House to within about three-quarters of a mile of Freeman's bridge on the Nottoway River, when I received orders to mass, and allow the trains and General Crawford's Division to cross and to cover the same. Dispositions were accordingly made by throwing out the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers as skirmishers on the Sussex Court House road, and the Eighth New Jersey on the Stony point road. Small squads of cavalry were seen on the flanks, evidently watching our movements, and for the purpose of picking up stragglers rather than with the intention of attacking. After passing all the command, with the exception of these two regiments and a section of Captain Stewart's Battery, six shots were fired as a parting salute, and by dark the last man was across the river, without any hostile demonstrations from the small force that followed our rear. Bivouacked at half-past eight o'clock about three miles north of the Nottoway River on the Jerusalem plank road. Monday, December 12th, moved at seven o'clock, a. m., along the Jesusalem plank road towards our old camping ground; reported at Headquarters Second Army Corps at two o'clock, p. m., and went into camp outside of the fortifications between the Halifax and Vaughn roads. As the division was not engaged with the enemy, the operations were limited to forced marches of six days and nights, exposed to the most inclement weather of the season, the destruction of the railroad and devastation of the country. Officers and men performed their duty with alacrity, although at times suffering severely on account of the extreme coldness of the weather. The first day's march was very severe on the command, being in rear of the column, and having in one of my brigades many recruits and new men unused to marching which caused many to straggle, consequently they failed to arrive at the river before the bridge was taken up, and were, therefore, taken up by the cavalry and returned to the headquarters of the corps. My brigade and battery commanders, together with the officers of my staff, carried out all orders with promptness and zeal, and deserve commendation as on many former occasions.

"My loss, which was from straggling, as no caualties occurred where the men stayed with their commands, was two killed, two wounded and twenty-five missing. Total, twenty-nine."

Brigade of General Smyth being some three hundred yards, offered an opportunity for the enemy to press in and take our troops upon the flank, which would in all probability, if accomplished, prove fatal to our position. McAllister, therefore, seeing the danger, directed the Seventh New Jersey, the third regiment from the left of his line, and formed at a different angle so as to enable them to enfilade the enemy's columns, to oblique its fire, which was done. Meanwhile, Lieutenant Adams, commanding a section of a Massachusetts battery, stationed on the extreme left rear, poured in a destructive fire, its shells crossing the fire of the Seventh at nearly right angles, while Green's section, still more advantageously posted, took the enemy directly on the flank. Thus terribly assailed, exposed to a withering fire in front and on either flank, the enemy soon recoiled, and for a time there was a lull. But, recovering from his confusion, and massing his columns afresh, the rebels again dashed forward, but again they fell back before the terrible fire. Then, all along our lines, the men took up the air, "Rally 'round the flag, boys," sending out its defiant strains over the ensanguined field. The heavy firing had now ceased for the time, but again the pause was of short duration. Soon as the night closed in, the rebel General Mahone, with his famous "Fighting Division," made a rush for the gap in our lines; but once more our men were prepared, reinforcements having fortunately come up, and again the assailing columns were rolled back, and at last the victory was ours. From prisoners, who subsequently came in, it was learned that the enemy had suffered very severely. The prisoners represented three different divisions of the rebel army, showing that they had a formidable force in our front,[35] and had

[35] The enemy, in this engagement, was commanded by General Gordon, who, in a conversation with General McAllister, some time after the close of the war, stated that he had *three full divisions on the field*, and had never felt more confident of victory. He had informed himself thoroughly as to our position, a spy, dressed in the uniform of a Major, having penetrated our lines, and actually witnessed the disposition of our troops. When told that he had been beaten by a single brigade, General Gordon expressed the greatest surprise, and frankly declared that the achievement was one of which any officer had reason to be proud. General Gordon's admissions as to the strength of his force are important, as entirely confirming the claim of the Jersey Brigade that they had vanquished in this fight vastly superior numbers.

been determined, if possible, to break our lines. Had they succeeded, they might have inflicted almost irreparable disaster on our army; and it was an appreciation of this fact which stimulated our troops to a bravery and endurance which deserved and elicited the very highest encomiums—not an officer or a man having left his post during the engagement. The loss in McAllister's Brigade was fifty-three, mainly in the Eighth New Jersey, which was peculiarly exposed. As in many other instances, the credit of this victory was given to others than those who really achieved it; but the Jerseymen who that day so heroically resisted the rebel onslaught, know, and it is due to them that it should be recorded, that they, and they alone, of McAllister's immediate command, saved the army from a calamity whose consequences would have reached far beyond that desparately-contested field.[36]

---

[36] The following papers relate to this engagement, and explain, in full, its incidents and importance. The first is an extract from General McAllister's official report, as follows:

"According to orders received, we broke camp and left at seven o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 5th, the brigade (the Third) following the Second, commanded by General West.

"On passing the Cummings' House, we were halted, and I was ordered by Brevet-Major-General Mott to place my brigade in line of battle near the Tucker House, across the road leading past it, and to throw out pickets well to the front, connecting them with the Second Division pickets on my left; also to guard well my right. This was accomplished in a very short time, giving my personal superintendence to the placing of the pickets, and their connection with the Second Division pickets, on the road leading through the left center of my line of battle, as directed. After taking a survey of the whole field, and making myself acquainted with the roads and swamps in my front and right, I returned to my command. At half-past twelve o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Major-General Humphreys to build breastworks. My men went at it with a will, and soon had the works well under way, at the same time extending them towards the swamp on the right, to prevent my being flanked. Meanwhile, an order was received from Brevet Major-General Mott, to throw a regiment across a road, a considerable distance from my left, leading down towards the Armstrong Mill. I placed there the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Price, and had my brigade to connect with him, by taking distance to the left. These works are now nearly completed. At half-past three o'clock, p. m., a staff officer from Brevet Brigadier-General Ramsey presented a telegram from Major-General Humphreys, ordering General Ramsey to relieve me in my position; at the same time, the head of General Ramsey's Brigade was on the ground, with the General leading it. I obeyed the order, and sent my Adjutant-General (Captain Finkelmeier) to Division Headquarters for orders, massing, in the meantime, my brigade in the rear. At four o'clock, p. m., received orders to form on the left of General Ramsey. I at once commenced the movement. My right regiments were just filing in, when the attack was made on the picket line. I then ordered 'double-quick,' and the men moved in rapidly. Lieutenant-Colonel Willian, of Major-General Humphrey's staff, then informed me that

On the 25th of March, General Meade, believing that the enemy's lines in front of the Second and Sixth Corps had been greatly de-

---

there was a gap in the line, between myself and Ramsey, caused by General Ramsey closing to the right. My rear regiment, the Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Schoonover, intended for the left of the line, was taken off and hurried into this gap. They received a fire from the enemy and returned it, causing the left of the enemy's line of battle to falter and lay down. The fire was taken up all along the line, as fast as my troops were formed. The pickets in my new front having run in without firing a shot, left the enemy right on us before I had my line completed. Regiment after regiment opened on the rebels, as fast as they wheeled into position, causing their line to halt and lay down. The left regiment, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Major Hartford, had no works, and were exposed to a terrible fire in their unprotected position, but they stood nobly and fought splendidly; not a man of this regiment, or, indeed, of the whole brigade, left for the rear. Major Hartford and his regiment deserve particular credit for the gallantry they displayed in getting into position under the severe fire, and holding it without works, while two regiments from the Second Division, that had been laying for hours a little to my left, on the approach of the enemy gave way without firing a gun, leaving still a much larger space between my left and the right of the Second Division. After completing the line on the left, under charge of Captain Bowers, A. A. D. C., I rode along the line with my Adjutant-General, encouraging the men to stand firm, and the day would be ours. The One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood, on the right of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers; the Colonel and his officers were all on their feet, doing the same. The Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Price commanding, came next. This regiment was formed at a different angle, so as to enable the men to pour an enfilading fire into the enemy's lines and prevent them from advancing into the gap. I gave the order, and it was executed handsomely, and added very much to the repulse of the enemy. Had it not been for this and the aid of the artillery, commanded by Lieutenants Green and Adams, of the Tenth Massachusetts, who were throwing their fire across the swamp at a right angle with my enfilading fire, all would have been lost. These artillery officers deserve great credit, and I have the pleasure to mention them favorably. The enemy advanced with a yell, well known to us all, and fell back. Again they advanced, with a determination to break my line, but again my ranks stood firm, and rolled back the tide of battle, in a highly creditable manner. Prisoners say that they advanced in three lines of battle; from all that I could see and learn, I think that was the case, though the woods prevented our seeing their movements. In riding along the line, I found Chaplain Hopkins, of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, using a gun and firing constantly, and encouraging the men to stand firm. He is deserving of mention. When asked what he was doing with a gun, the Chaplain quietly replied, 'Helping the boys a little, sir.' Before the battle ended, Major-General Humphreys and part of his staff came up on the line, and he was an eye-witness of the scene before him. It was a pleasing sight to see how the appearance of the Corps Commander inspired our men to new efforts. The third attack of the enemy, then attempted, ended in a complete rout, and, night closing in, they fell back to the woods, leaving their dead behind. During the latter part of the engagement, two regiments of the Second Division came up to support my line, and, at the close, the whole of the Second Brigade formed on my left. A number of prisoners came in during the evening, and were forwarded. During the night, our pickets were thrown out, and, tired and exhausted as the men were, most part of the night was spent in building breastworks, on the left of the line; the rest laid on their arms during the night. On the 6th of February, the strengthening of the line was continued, our picket line advanced, and details sent in front to slash the timber and bury the enemy's dead. In the afternoon, part of my command was sent out on a reconnoissance towards the enemy's lines, which were then discovered to

pleted, ordered an advance. Under orders from General Mott, to drive in the enemy's picket, General McAllister sent in the Eleventh New Jersey and One Hundred and Twentieth New York Regiments for that purpose. These regiments gallantly advanced across an open field, in face of a bitter fire, and promptly captured the works, with some fifty prisoners—an attempt to retake the line being as promptly repulsed. Two additional regiments were then advanced, and two others, the Seventh and Eighth New Jersey, carried to the right of the division. Meanwhile, the First Division of the corps, under General Miles, had been attacked by the enemy, but had held its ground. Later in the day, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, with his command, was again attacked and driven from the works occupied in the morning, but the Seventh and Eighth going to his help, his line was re-established and securely held. During the day, McAllister captured one hundred and fifty

---

be about a mile and a half from our own. February 7th, packed up and remained under arms until dark, one-fourth of the command remaining under arms all night. In conclusion, permit me to say that my officers and men did all that could be desired of them, the former encouraging the men to stand firm, regardless of their own personal safety, and the latter firing low, as directed. To mention some, would be doing injustice to others. I must, however, not omit to notice my Adjutant-General, Captain J. P. Finkelmeier, who fully sustained his previous reputation for gallantry and bravery in action, advising and encouraging officers and men everywhere, under the most terrific fire. Also my aids, Captain Charles F. Bowers, A. A. D. C., Captain Louis M. Morris, Brigade Inspector, and Lieutenant William Plimley, A. A. D. C., who went into the thickest of the fight with a will, whenever ordered. [Lieutenant Titus and some of the men carried boxes of ammunition up to the very front, and there distributed it under fire.] Subjoined, I have the honor to submit a statement of casualties: Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, 1 enlisted man wounded; Eighth New Jersey, 11 enlisted men killed, 2 commissioned officers and 35 enlisted men wounded; Eleventh New Jersey, 1 enlisted man killed, and 1 enlisted man wounded; Eleventh Massachusetts, no casualties; One Hundred and Twentieth New York, 2 enlisted men wounded. Total, 53."

The following is an extract from Colonel McAllister's congratulatory order to his brigade:

"It is with feelings of pleasure that I once more congratulate you on the brilliant achievements of the 5th inst. Your gallantry and bravery, thus displayed in rolling back the enemy's columns, when he felt sure of success by superior numbers, is worthy of your former fame. While all are deserving of great praise in doing everything in their power to stay the tide of battle, the left regiments, and particularly the left wing of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Major Hartford, wholly unprotected by breastworks, and standing the shock of battle with a heroism worthy of the great cause in which we are enlisted, are deserving of special mention."

General Mott, in his report, says, after noticing the preliminary movements, including the establishment of his picket line in front of the enemy:

"Ramsey's Brigade, of the First Division, having been ordered to relieve McAllister,

prisoners, and lost in the brigade one hundred and forty-seven men (including two officers) in killed, wounded and missing—some eighty of the whole number being captured. The loss of the Eleventh was fifty-four men. The corps captured in all some five hundred prisoners; but the hardest fighting of the day was done by Mott's Division, though it failed to receive credit therefor in the newspaper reports of the time.

Holding the position thus wrested from the enemy until the 29th, the brigade broke camp, and with the division, moved to the left. The grand final movement against the enemy was now in progress, and the Second Corps (now commanded by General Humphreys) was again to sustain the brunt of the fray. Cautiously advancing its lines, the division, on the 31st, took position near the Boydton plank road, where the enemy was found strongly entrenched, with three forts commanding the road. Here, at midday, an assault was made by the Eleventh and Eighth New Jersey, with two other

---

(holding the roads near the Tucker House,) I sent him instructions that as soon as relieved to move to the left and extend towards, and, if possible, to make a connection with, the right of Smyth's Division. At about half-past three o'clock, I was somewhat surprised to receive word from General McAllister, by his Adjutant-General, that, on being relieved, he had massed his command in the rear of his former position. I ordered him to hasten back and tell General McAllister to deploy immediately and fill the gap between General Ramsey's Brigade and Smyth's Division. Also, sent Captain Moore, A. D. C., to see the order executed. It was while going into this position that the skirmishers were driven in, and the attack was made on, and handsomely repulsed by, the brigade. As soon as the firing commenced, I sent a staff officer to General McAllister, to see how he was making out. The General was most gallantly encouraging his command, and sent me word that he was 'fighting with and without breastworks; also, that he could whip them either way.' A little before five o'clock, two regiments of West's Brigade, (the One Hundred and Seventy-first Pennsylvania Volunteers and the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery,) were sent to report to General McAllister. These regiments arrived in time to render efficient service in repulsing the last attack of the enemy, going into position under very heavy fire. At about five o'clock, p. m., the balance of the brigade, with the exception of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, were ordered to the support of McAllister. The enemy charged this line three distinct times, and each time he was signally repulsed. It now becoming dark, the enemy withdrew, leaving a portion of his dead on the field. The conduct of General McAllister and his troops deserves especial mention, having repulsed successfully the vigorous attacks of the enemy, who were in greatly superior numbers, (prisoners being taken from each division of Hill's and Gordon's Corps,) parts of the command without any protection; yet all bravely stood firm and inflicted severe loss on their assailants, who were employed through the night in carrying off their wounded and dead. Yet my pioneers, who were sent out the next day, buried thirty-three, and found twenty-two newly-made graves, some of them large enough to contain five or six bodies."

regiments, upon one of the rebel works, the men advancing through heavy slashings to the crest of a hill overlooking the enemy's position, and succeeding in occupying part of his rifle pits. The position, however, was found to be a most perilous one, the column being exposed to an enfilading artillery fire which swept its entire front, and, after a time, it was withdrawn, under a brisk fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, causing a considerable loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. Skirmishing was actively continued during the night and following day. On the 2d of April, a general attack on the enemy's line was ordered, and at eight o'clock, the Eighth New Jersey, advancing on the immediate front, in the midst of a fire of musketry, shell and canister, captured the entire picket line of the enemy—one hundred and sixty-five men, and two hundred muskets; whereupon, the Eleventh New Jersey and Eleventh Massachusetts were advanced, and a charge was at once made on the main works of the rebels, resulting in the capture of further prisoners and the occupation of the works. This charge, which was made with the utmost gallantry, the men frequently grappling hand to hand with the enemy,[37] opened Petersburg to assault at that part of the line, and the command at once moved forward towards the doomed city, intelligence being soon received, however, that the enemy, beaten also at all other points of the line, had evacuated both Petersburg and Richmond. The elation which this announcement caused among the men who had, to the last, so honorably shared in every important engagement, can, perhaps, be realized only by those who, that day standing on the captured entrenchments of the Confederacy, saw the End shining luminously through the battle-smoke.

On the 3d, the brigade joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy, and moving towards Jetersville, on the morning of the 6th, found the enemy's line in its front. The brigade was at once formed in line of battle, and steadily advancing, at three o'clock charged upon the enemy, driving his line and capturing a part of his wagon train, with a number of prisoners. During these operations, General Mott was shot in the right leg by a rifle-ball. On the

[37] In this charge, the brave Major Hartford, of the Eighth, was the first man to plant our flag on the enemy's redoubts, at half-past nine o'clock.

7th, crossing the Appomattox, at High Bridge, the brigade advanced towards Turnville, where the enemy again made a stand, and skirmishing was sustained during the greater part of the day. During the night, the enemy was pushed steadily towards Appomattox Court House, where, at three o'clock on the following afternoon, intelligence was received that General Lee had surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia, and the march was ended.[38]

---

[38] General McAllister's official report of this campaign closes as follows:

"During this short and eventful campaign all officers and men of this command have exhibited such commendable bravery and endurance that it is almost impossible to make a distinction. I cannot, however, omit to mention particularly the brave and gallant conduct of the following officers, and to recommend them for brevet promotion: Lieutenant-Colonel John Schoonover, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers; Captain John P. Finkelmeier, A. A. G. of this Brigade, to date from the 21st of January—on which date both officers have been recommended for brevet promotion—in just appreciation of their valuable services during the last summer's campaign. They have since, on the 5th of February, near Hatcher's Run, as well as throughout this campaign, fully sustained their previous reputation, and are so well known throughout the corps for their gallant and efficient conduct in the field, that I deem it my duty to renew the application for their well-earned promotion.

Major Hartford, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, for his gallantry exhibited on the morning of the 2d of April.

Colonel Francis Price, commanding Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, and Captain Charles F. Gage, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, for bravery exhibited on all occasions during this campaign.

Lieutenant W. Plimley, A. A. D. C. on my staff, for his brave conduct during the morning of the 2d of April with Major Hartford."

The following is the order of General McAllister, issued upon the termination of this campaign:

"*General Order, No 7.*

"*To the officers and men of this Brigade:*

"It is a pleasure for me again to congratulate you on the brilliant success of this campaign, and the noble manner in which you have acquitted yourselves in the different affairs in which you have participated.

"I must favorably mention the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, temporarily commanded by Major Scott, and the Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, temporarily commanded by Captain Gage—all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover—for their gallantry in taking and re-taking the enemy's picket line with a large number of prisoners, on the 25th of March, under a severe fire of artillery and musketry.

"The Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Price, for timely assistance, rendered late in the evening, in establishing the broken line and making the connections under the fire of the enemy.

"The Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford; Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Major Dunham; and the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood—all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers—for gallantry in developing the enemy's force on the Boydton plank road, on the 31st.

"The Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford, for the capture of the picket line on the 2d of April, and a large number of prisoners and arms, under a galling fire of shell and musketry, and planting our flag on the enemy's redoubts.

Here, too, ends the campaigning of the Second Brigade. Marching to Burkesville Station, it remained at that point until May 2d, when it set its face homewards, marching through Richmond on the 6th, and arriving at Arlington on the 15th. On the 23d, it participated in the grand review of our victorious armies, and early in June the various regiments reached Trenton, whence the men scattered to their homes.[39] They had done their duty bravely, steadily, uncomplainingly; had helped, in many of the severest battles of the war, to maintain the Union and the prowess of our arms; and they deserved, now that peace had come, to sit down in calm content at their own dear firesides, honored of all men—there, in all coming years to cherish the proud memorials of their service, and treasure

---

"The Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers, for their gallant advance with the division skirmishers on the 6th.

"The Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers, and the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood, for the early connection with the Second Brigade in the advance on the evening of the 6th, and the balance of the regiments for their promptness in throwing out skirmishers, and their handsome advance which drove back the enemy and assisted in capturing his wagon train.

"While all were not engaged at once, each did his share in helping to secure these results—of which you may all feel proud and can now rejoice over the greatest victory of the war. But in our rejoicing, let us not forget the gallant dead, that our prayers may go up daily for the widows and orphans, and our hearts open to their wants in sympathy and benevolence."

[39] General McAllister's farewell order to the brigade, issued on June 2d, was as follows:

"*General Order, No* 10.

'*To the officers and soldiers of the Third Brigade:*

"As we are about to separate, allow me once more to congratulate you on your past and brilliant career—which now becomes a matter of history. The war is over, the contest ended, and the glorious old flag of our country—consecrated by the blood of our fallen heroes, under the folds of which you have so often, so long and so gallantly fought and bled, and to defend which your comrades have died—now floats in triumph all over the land. The war brought us to the field. Peace returns us to our homes. Our work is done, and we go to enjoy with our friends in the several States represented in this command, the fruits of our victories. New Jersey, New York and Massachusetts have an interest in you as their representatives, and will do justice to the old Third Brigade.

"In parting with you, I feel more than I can express or language convey. We shared each others' dangers, toils and fatigues—on the march, in battle, in the charge, whether attended with victory or defeat. Ties of more than an ordinary kind bind us together. Good-bye, comrades in arms. Good bless you and the widows and orphans of those of our number who have fallen by our side; and if we never meet again on earth, may we meet in a brighter and better world.

"ROBERT MCALLISTER,
"Brevet Brigadier-General."

the memories of their dead and heroic comrades whose eyes were not permitted to see the purple dawn of the day of peace, but whose feet walked unfalteringly, always, the path of duty.

As illustrating the part performed by the New Jersey regiments in this last campaign, the following letter, kindly furnished by General McAllister, is here appended:

"*March 29th.* As ordered, we broke camp at the Tucker House and moved by the left flank, across Hatcher's Run on the Vaughn road, about two miles. All this corps (the Second) was here. Our connection was kept up with the old works by some of the 'Army of the James.' The Second Brigade of this division, General Pierce, was on my right; First Brigade on the reserve; First Division of our corps on my left. Ten o'clock, a. m., halted, faced to the right, and built breastworks. No enemy appearing, we moved forward in line of battle, with our skirmishers in the advance, passing over some old rebel breastworks. When darkness set in, we moved by the left flank, as we did in the morning, and passed a deserted rebel camp. It now commenced raining, and to the darkness of the night was added another obstacle, in the thick underbrush of the forest through which we had to pass, rendering it almost impossible to march. We now halted in line of battle, threw out our pickets for the night, and laid down to sleep.

"*March 30th, six o'clock, a. m.* All up, and breakfast over, we advanced forward in line of battle, through a very heavy forest, encountering the difficulties of swamps. We soon crossed the old plank road leading from Dabney's saw mill to the Boydton plank road, about equal distance from the two places. The rain-storm grew harder, pouring down in torrents, making it exceedingly bad for the troops. Our skirmishers now encountered the enemy and drove him back. We advanced to the Grow House, and in great haste threw up a long line of breastworks. At dark, bivouacked for the night, as we supposed. Although the storm continued, all, except those on duty, were soon asleep.

"*March 31st, one o'clock, a. m.* Ordered to fall in, and about two o'clock, a. m., we found ourselves moving slowly along by the left flank, in rear of this new line of works. The rain had stopped, but the mud was so deep that it was almost impossible to travel; but on moved our column—the whole army in the same direction. When my left touched the Boydton plank road it was daylight and we halted—faced the enemy, whose works were frowning upon us, telling us by shot and shell, 'Thus far shalt thou come, and no farther.' At the left of my brigade stood the old white oak tree, known as General Hancock's Headquarters; he having stood under this tree on the 27th of October last, when we fought the Boydton plank road battle. The enemy's guns now playing upon us, are concealed from our view by redoubts and breastworks, built by the enemy upon the very ground on which I fought that day, and where my brigade so nobly drove back the rebels, saving us from destruction. Ten o'clock, a. m., the Fifth Corps, and First Division of our corps, now became hotly engaged, and it was necessary that we should demonstrate against these works, develop the enemy's force and draw him off from these points of attack. I was ordered to send out one company to demonstrate against their pickets, which I did, and found the enemy strongly picketed in our front, and that nothing but a heavy fire could drive them away. I was then ordered to take out one or more regiments and attack at another point. I took the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, four regiments; took them under cover of the woods, and deployed in line of battle; the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, Eleventh Massachusetts and one wing of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, retaining the balance as a support, went forward under a terrific fire of musketry, canister and shell; drove the enemy from their rifle pits and occupied them for about half an hour, when we found them untena-

ble from the enemy's concentrated fire, and had to abandon these pits the best way we could—as it was more dangerous to get out than to go in; on some parts of the line one man at a time made good his escape; others were cut down in their attempts to get back and quite a number were taken prisoners. Our loss was considerable. It was not the intention to capture the works, but merely to demonstrate, and we did more than was expected or desired. It had the desired effect in drawing the enemy towards this point, which enabled General Miles to swing around on the enemy's right (our left). My men and officers acted bravely. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, although on the reserve, had no less than fifteen men wounded by one shell. This was very remarkable. Four o'clock, p. m., I moved to the left with the corps, and erected more works. You see that as we could not attack the enemy's works with success we pursued Grant's old plan of moving to the left to weaken their lines—which, at last, caused the downfall of General Lee. We remained in this position all night.

"*April 1st.* At daylight we moved back to our old works on the plank road, and remained all day. There was no firing; all was quiet, and late in the evening we went into the same position we had left in the morning, and demonstrated on the enemy's lines until daylight Sunday morning. This first night of April I shall never forget; it seemed as though all the demons of war had been let loose. The roar of artillery and musketry all night long—from the Appomattox River, below Petersburg, to our extreme left—was the most terrific I have ever heard. Not one moment's rest did we get that night. No language can give you even a faint idea of the noise of musketry and cannon on that battle night. The enemy weakened their left in order to strengthen their right, and we expected the great attack would take place on our front. While their troops were massing on our left, to defend their right, we were massing on our right, to break their left. This General Lee did not expect.

"*April 2d.* This Sabbath morning dawned beautifully, but its gray light disclosed to view two powerful armies arrayed in their full strength for the last time, in the great and final struggle of the war. The sacredness of the day was not a barrier to the continuance of the contest, for the battle had already begun, and the dark clouds of war were bursting here and there all along our lines. It was necessary that another demonstration should be made on my front. At eight o'clock, a. m., according to orders to attack, I sent out one regiment, the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford, and went out to superintend it; advanced on the enemy's picket line, amidst a terrific fire of musketry, canister and shell. Though the wounded and dead fell around us, the regiment advanced, and captured the whole picket line in our front—one hundred and sixty-five prisoners, and over two hundred muskets. The enemy still continued their fire upon us, and we, in return, poured a raking fire into the redoubt in front, and silenced their guns. I now sent back for two more regiments, (Eleventh Massachusetts and Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers,) and was preparing to charge their main line of works, when the enemy run back their guns and commenced a retreat. We advanced rapidly, and as I rode up to the works I found quite a number of white flags hung out for protection by those who remained behind when the enemy left. We took possession of the redoubt and a long line of works, and gathered up a large number of prisoners. Besides being thus successful ourselves, we received splendid news from all quarters that the day was ours, not only here but all along the lines. Major Hartford had the honor of planting the Star Spangled Banner on the redoubt we captured; and well he merited that honor. He evinced bravery and gallantry worthy of the great cause in which he was engaged. It was yet very early in the day, and what a glorious triumph had crowned our arms! For nine long months we had been battling to accomplish this end, and the ground for miles along this line had been consecrated by the best blood of our army. Thousands of our brave comrades had fallen on this battle-field and were mouldering to dust beneath this ground; thousands more were here maimed for life—to say nothing of the vast number who had been here slightly wounded, nor of those who here died by disease. What a subject for reflection! What a change had come over us; our stubborn enemy was now fast retreating. We occupied their long line of works, and every soldier well knew that

Petersburg was virtually ours. Half-past nine o'clock, p. m., we moved forward along the Boydton plank road, crossed over Hatcher's Run, and passed the battle-ground of the 27th of October last to our right. After traveling a few miles we found that the Sixth Corps had come to their left and our front and were driving the enemy, who had gone in that direction. A number of prisoners and cannon were captured, the enemy still making some resistance. We soon reached Petersburg, or rather close on it. I remained in reserve with my brigade. The troops in our front threw up works and all bivouacked for the night.

April 3d. There was little or no firing during the night, and the next morning, by dawn of day, the mayor of the town came out and surrendered the place to the Sixth Corps. Our boys cheered heartily. It was now ascertained that Lee was retreating southward, and at eight o'clock, a. m., we were on the march after him—taking the river road.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

April 9th, half-past three o'clock, p. m. IT WAS OFFICIALLY ANNOUNCED THAL LEE HAD SURRENDERED. What a scene followed. The excitement was beyond description. Officers and men were perfectly wild. There were greetings, congratulations and cheering; shoes and hats flew high in the air, speeches were called for loudly and made, but could not be heard, the boys cheering at every sentence. The old flag waved in triumph high and low, back and forth over a sea of up-turned faces. No picture can portray, no language can describe that scene. * * * * * * *

The following is General Humphrey's farewell order to the Second Corps:

"HEADQUARTERS, SECOND ARMY CORPS,
April 10, 1865.

"*Officers and Soldiers of the Second Army Corps:*

"I congratulate you on the glorious success that has attended the operations just closed. While awaiting the expressions of approbation from the country, from the Commander of the Armies, and of the Army of the Potomac, for the manner in which you have performed your part in the general plan, I cannot refrain from expressions of admiration at the noble spirit that has animated you throughout, at the brilliant exhibition of the soldierly qualities for which the Second Corps has been conspicuous. The rapid manner in which you pressed the pursuit, from the moment the enemy was discovered in retreat, driving him before you by constant combat, over an unknown country, through dense undergrowth and swamp, from positions which his advanced troops had entrenched, has, I believe, been unexampled. Being in direct pursuit, the opportunities for large captures were not yours; but spite the disadvantages you labored under, the results to the corps have been the capture of thirty-five guns, fifteen flags and five thousand prisoners, and the capture or destruction of four hundred wagons, with their contents, besides tents, baggage and other material, with which the road was strewn for miles. In addition, you have contributed eminently to the general success, and to the captures made by other corps, by hemming in the enemy and preventing his escape, and have done your full share in the grand closing scene. In the operations before Petersburg, your success was brilliant. General Miles, with the First Division, was ordered to advance and attack the enemy, flushed with success over two divisions of another corps, which they were pressing back; this was done in the promptest and most spirited manner. The enemy was driven back rapidly into his entrenchments, with severe loss, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. In the plan of general assault upon the enemy's lines, on the morning of the 2d of April, this corps was not to attack; but, nevertheless, the Second Division, under General Hays, captured one of the enemy's redoubts, with two guns, and the Third Division, under General Mott, less favorably placed, captured and held the entrenched rifle pits of the pickets, under the fire of the main entrenchments. During the night of the 1st instant, General Miles, First Division, had been detached, under orders of Major-General Sheridan, and, in the pursuit of the following day, attacked the enemy, entrenched in a strong position, which was finally carried in the handsomest manner, with the capture of two guns, one flag and six hundred prisoners. These great successes have

been gained with comparatively small loss, but the rejoicing for our victory is tempered by the reflection, that in that loss many noble spirits are counted.

"In this brief glance at what you have done, I cannot attempt to award to each the full merit due, but must content myself with thanking the division commanders, Major-General Miles, Major-General Mott, Major-General Barlow and Brigadier-General De Trobriand, and the commander of the artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel Hazard, and, through them, the troops they command. My thanks are also due to Brigadier-General Hays, who commanded the Second Division when it carried the enemy's redoubt before Petersburg. While enjoying the satisfaction of having done your duty to your country, it is a source of intense gratification to all, that the greatest military feat of the country was reserved as a fitting climax to the great deeds of that army, of which this corps has always formed a part, the Army of the Potomac.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Major-General Commanding.

CHAPTER VII.

THE NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Ninth Regiment was raised under an authorization from the War Department to recruit a regiment of riflemen in this State. Its recruitment was commenced in September, 1861, the first muster being made at Camp Olden, Trenton, on October 5th. It remained at that camp, engaged in continuous drill, until December 4th,[1] when it proceeded to Washington, its rolls showing an aggregate of one thousand one hundred and forty-two men. The regiment was armed with superior Springfield rifles, and was more fully supplied with ambulances, forage wagons, &c., than any regiment which, up to that time, had left the State. Arriving at Washington on the 6th, it reported to General Casey, and was

---

1 The roster of the regiment, as mustered in, was as follows:

Colonel, Joseph W. Allen; Major, C. A. Heckman; Surgeon, F. W. Weller; Assistant Surgeon, Louis Braun; Adjutant, Abram Zabriskie; Quartermaster, Samuel Keyes; Chaplain, Thomas Drumm. *Company A*—Captain, Herman Rumpf; First Lieutenant, Charles Hayes; Second Lieutenant, Philip Spear. *Company B*—Captain, Cornelius Castner; First Lieutenant, H. Bartholomew; Second Lieutenant, C. H. Sofield. *Company C*—Captain, Charles Hopkinson; First Lieutenant, E. S. Harris; Second Lieutenant, J. W. Cleft. *Company D*—Captain, Thomas W. Middleton; First Lieutenant, G. G. Irons; Second Lieutenant, Edgar Kissam. *Company E*—Captain, William Dehart; First Lieutenant, William H. Abel; Second Lieutenant, A. B. Beach. *Company F*—Captain, William B. Curlies; First Lieutenant, August Thompson; Second Lieutenant, James W. Gibson. *Company G*—Captain, John P. Ritter; First Lieutenant, William Zimmerman; Second Lieutenant, William Benton. *Company H*—Captain, John J. Henry; First Lieutenant, James Stewart, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, J. B. Laurence. *Company I*—Captain, Henry F. Chew; First Lieutenant, Samuel Hufty, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, E. M. Pinkard. *Company K*—Captain, Elias J. Drake; First Lieutenant, W. B. S. Boudinot; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan Townley, Jr. *Company L*—Captain, Charles Erb; First Lieutenant, Henry M. Heybold; Second Lieutenant, Francis E. Adler. *Company M*—Captain, J. M. McChesney; First Lieutenant, Thomas Smith; Second Lieutenant, A. Cause.

Companies A and L were consolidated into the other ten companies, in November, 1862.

ordered into camp on the Bladensburg turnpike, about one mile from the Capital, where it remained until January 4, 1862, when it proceeded by rail to Annapolis, where a large portion of the troops composing the famous Burnside Expedition had already assembled. Here the regiment was assigned to the command of Brigadier-General Jesse L. Reno, and on the 10th, having been embarked on two vessels, sailed for Fortress Monroe. The expedition remained at that point until the 12th, when sail was made for some point southward. Many conjectures were ventured as to the probable destination, it having been generally rumored and credited that the expedition was designed to operate against Norfolk, then in possession of the enemy. All doubts, however, were dispelled on the following day by the arrival of the fleet at Hatteras Inlet, where it came to anchor. Soon after reaching this bleak and barren sand-bar, a violent gale arose, the wind blowing fiercely on shore, rendering the situation of those vessels which remained outside of the inlet extremely hazardous. Extra anchors were cast, but even this precaution did not avail to save several vessels of the fleet, which were drifted ashore and became total wrecks. The steamer City of New York, laden with ammunition, foundered at the mouth of the inlet, while the Connecticut was sunk inside the bar. The steamer Pocahontas, laden with horses, on the passage down was driven ashore in the gale, its engines having become unmanageable, and but for the gallantry of Corporal Samuel J. Dilkes, of Company K, of the Ninth, the lives of all on board might have been lost. Dilkes, bravely swimming ashore with a rope, fastened it securely by means of a stake driven firmly into the sand, and so enabled the crew to reach the land in safety. The cook, an aged colored woman, being unable in this way to escape, Dilkes, with a heroism which filled all beholders with admiration, returned to the ship, now rapidly going to pieces and binding the frightened woman to his person, leaped into the angry sea, and by almost superhuman exertions, succeeded in safely reaching the shore, where he was hailed by his comrades with deserved and the utmost enthusiasm.

On the following day, the 15th, the sea having somewhat calmed,

Colonel Allen, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman, Surgeon Weller, Adjutant Zabriskie and Quartermaster Keys, proceeded in the gig of the Captain of the ship Ann E. Thompson to the shore, for the purpose of reporting to General Burnside. The gig was manned by a picked crew, in charge of the Captain, and contained twelve persons in all. Having concluded their interview with the General-in-chief, the party returned to their boat, which was rowed swiftly and safely towards the ship until the breakers just outside of the inlet were reached, when suddenly a heavy sea, or water-spout, burst over the bow, sweeping to the stern, unshipping the oars, and occasioning the greatest consternation among the passengers. Before the boat could be righted, a second and stronger wave struck it from beneath, hurling it some distance in the air, and precipitating all its occupants into the sea. The situation was fearful, indeed, and the struggle with the seething waters desperate in the last degree. With great difficulty, the boat was reached by several of the party, and efforts made to right it; but this was soon found to be impossible, owing to heavy swells which caused it to roll over and over and defy any attempt to render it manageable. Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman and Adjutant Zabriskie, being expert swimmers, finding that Colonel Allen and Surgeon Weller were in greater danger than others, made several heroic attempts to save their lives, but all were unsuccessful, these officers, bravely struggling to the last, going down into the watery depths. By this time the capsized boat was drifting rapidly seaward, but the Lieutenant-Colonel and the Adjutant finally succeeded in raising an oar, having fastened thereon a sailor's shirt, which signal being shortly afterwards discovered, the alarm was given, and the steamer Patuxent at once hastened to give assistance. So overcome were the survivors by their exertions, that upon reaching the decks of the steamer, some of them sunk into insensibility, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman remaining in a state of prostration for several days. The bodies of Colonel Allen, Dr. Weller, and the second mate, who was also drowned, were recovered during the day, and every effort made to resuscitate them, but entirely without avail. On the very borders of their career in the nation's service, these officers, around whom

clustered so many precious hopes—whose lives seemed then of incalculable value to the command, had received their "discharge" from service here, and gone to answer the roll-call above. To the regiment, the blow was a severe and painful one, occasioning universal gloom;[2] but the decree was unalterable, and submission is, peculiarly, the soldier's duty. The bodies of the Colonel and Surgeon were temporarily interred on the banks of Hatteras, where the wild winds of ocean chanted, day and night, solemn requiems, but were subsequently exhumed and carried to New Jersey, in whose soil they have permanent rest.

Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman, without waiting to fully recover his strength, at once assumed command of the regiment, and prepared to lead it to victory. On the morning of the 16th, the brigantine Dragon, having on board five companies of the Ninth, attempted to enter the inlet, but struck upon the bar, where she pitched heavily for several hours. Great fears were entertained for the safety of the ship until the steamer Patuxent hove in sight, attracted by the flashes of the rifles, which were being fired under direction of Sergeant Thomas Burnet. Upon the quarter-deck, wrapped in

---

[2] The intelligence of the loss of these officers occasioned an equally profound gloom in all parts of New Jersey, and especially at the Capital, where the Colonel was widely known and esteemed. The Legislature was in session at the time the news was received, and for several days the sad event was the theme of universal comment.

Colonel Joseph W. Allen was born in Bristol, Pennsylvania, in 1812, but had been for many years a citizen of New Jersey, residing at Bordentown, in Burlington County. He had been, during his later years, prominently identified with political affairs, and for six years represented his County in the State Senate. Educated as a civil engineer, many important works had been entrusted to him, and executed with signal ability. Among these were railroad enterprises in Mississippi and Alabama, the Harper's Ferry and Cumberland road, the Flushing (L. I.) Railroad, and the Dundee (New Jersey) water works. In all the stations which he had been called upon to fill, he had exhibited proficiency, industry and good judgment, and had he been spared, his services in the army must have proved of marked value and secured him a still higher place in the confidence of the public. There were circumstances of peculiar sadness connected with Colonel Allen's death. From the time that Fort Sumter was fired upon, until his untimely death, he gave all his thoughts and all his time to his country. He had long held the position of Deputy Quartermaster-General, but hitherto his military office had been merely nominal. Now, his entire energies were devoted to the forwarding of troops. He soon found it necessary to relinquish his business, which was bringing him a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, and never more urgently required his attention. When asked if he could look at his family and still say, "Country first," he replied, "In these times every man must say 'country first'—and that for the sake of his family." From the time he sailed on the ill-fated expedition, his wife, with a prophetic solicitude, mourned him as lost, nor hardly did the announcement

a heavy blue overcoat, stood the ubiquitous Burnside, field-glass in hand, his face plainly betraying the intense anxiety which he felt for the safety of his command. A line was finally thrown to the steamer, and a hawser attached, when the brig was drawn off the dangerous reef into deep water.[3] In less than an hour, the vessel was anchored safely within the harbor, the men being greeted with deafening cheers by their more fortunate comrades who had already arrived. On the 21st, the remainder of the regiment, seven companies, arrived in the Ann E. Thompson, which, however, had great difficulty in entering the inlet.

A comparatively small strait, as a reference to the map will show, separates the two majestic Sounds, called Pamlico and Albemarle. In the center of this strait lies Roanoke Island, twelve miles long and three miles broad. The channel on either side is narrow and tortuous, so that the island effectually commands the passage between the two sounds. On this island the rebels were in force, with batteries, entrenchments and gunboats, and these it was designed by Burnside to capture or destroy.

On the 6th of February, all the vessels having arrived, signal

---

of his actual death add to her grief. The monument which was placed over his remains in the graveyard attached to Christ (Episcopal) Church, Bordentown, by the officers of his regiment, is a remarkable evidence of the attachment and respect of his companions in arms, having been erected by them two years after his death, and when it might have been thought that subsequent stirring events, and the terrible scenes through which they had passed and were passing, would have distracted their thoughts and diverted their intentions. The monument is an elegant structure, fifteen feet six inches in height. The base is of Pennsylvania marble, and the rest of the monument of the best white Italian marble. There are appropriate carvings in base-relief of flags, muskets, shield and masonic emblems, with cross swords, and an ivy and oak wreath. The inscriptions are as follows: 1. "Joseph W. Allen, Colonel Ninth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers. Drowned at Hatteras, North Carolina, January 15th, A. D. 1862, in the fifty-first year of his age." 2. "This monument is erected by the officers of the Ninth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, as a tribute of grateful respect to the memory of their first commander, who, while faithfully serving his country in the darkest hours of her peril, even to the sacrifice of his life, endeared himself to the hearts of his whole command." 3. "January 1st, A. D. 1864." 4. "This record of the unreturning past is dedicated with kindly heart to thee."

Surgeon Frederick A. Weller, who also perished, was born at Paterson, in 1817, and at the time he entered the army, was in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice in that city. He was a gentleman of great intelligence and private worth, and his death was widely mourned.

[3] The men accounted for this deliverance by saying, "Burnside is at the helm," his presence inspiring all with confidence.

was made, and the fleet steamed directly up Pamlico Sound, the dozen gunboats, under command of Commodore Goldsborough, taking the advance. Never before had these placid waters been disturbed by so formidable a fleet. Every vessel being gaily decked in its trimmest bunting, the spectacle was most imposing, while the spirits of the troops were vastly elated, at once by the novelty of the scene and the prospect of immediate service. At sunset the fleet anchored off a point of shoals, some twelve miles from Roanoke Island. On the following morning, the fleet was early under way, the signal, "To-day the country expects every man to do his duty," flying at the mast-head of the flag-ship. At nine o'clock, the advance gunboats opened on the picket-boats of the enemy, which were speedily driven through the weaker obstructions, to the cover of the land batteries on the island. At half-past ten o'clock, the gunboats, having come fairly within range, made a general attack upon the enemy's fleet and the batteries which lined the shore, the latter replying vigorously. This combat continued until three in the afternoon, when the boats were lowered, and the First Brigade (General Foster) immediately rowed to the shore, followed by the Second Brigade, under General Reno, in small boats. The forces encountering no opposition upon landing, marched without delay, toiling for some distance through a heavy swamp, until at length solid ground was reached. Here a brisk skirmish ensued, the enemy falling back upon his main body, entrenched in a well-constructed earthwork, (Center Battery,) surrounded by a dense swamp and undergrowth of laurel and scrubs, and the Union army of three brigades bivouacked for the night in a corn-field, a heavy storm beating piteously upon the unprotected men, who suffered greatly from the rain and cold.

At six o'clock on the morning of the 8th, Foster's Brigade advanced and engaged the enemy. The advance was one of great difficulty, the narrow road leading through a dense swamp, intersected here and there by ponds and streams of water, while on either side of it, in the dense undergrowth, rebel skirmishers were stationed, keeping up a continuous fire. The column, however, pushed steadily forward, pushing the enemy from the undergrowth and

finally driving him behind his works; but here the advance was checked. Foster being only able to answer the well-directed artillery and musketry fire of the enemy with small arms, his command suffered severely, and to add to his difficulty, the nature of the swamp was such as to prevent any proper formations for assault, even should that course be otherwise advisable. Meanwhile, the men of the Second Brigade, who remained inactive about half a mile from the scene of hostilities, waited eagerly for orders to advance to the relief of their comrades; but they did not come. Presently, in their stead, stretchers supporting the dead and dying were carried to the rear. For a moment, the spectacle caused the stoutest hearts to shudder. These, be it remembered, were raw troops, unused to battle-scenes, and withal were but feeble-handed, with perhaps overwhelming numbers arrayed against them. But the tremor was but for a moment. At eight o'clock, as the firing at the front grew more heavy, a courier appeared and delivered to Colonel Heckman, walking impatiently at the head of his one thousand two hundred riflemen, an order directing him to pass the Fifty-First New York and report at the front to General Foster, which was immediately done, the regiment marching forward with the utmost alacrity. Soon after, under orders from Foster, the regiment entered the swamp on the left of the causeway, and, up to their hips in mud and water, advanced to the edge of the timber, about one hundred yards from the fort, commanding the road, which up to this time still defied our assaults. Here the regiment, having been previously formed by division, opened a vigorous fire on the enemy, which was returned for a time with great vehemence. Presently, however, owing to the heavy fire of the 9th, the musketry fire from the fort visibly slackened, but the batteries still poured a storm of shot and shell into our ranks. Under these circumstances, Colonel Heckman directed that particular attention should be given to picking off the cannoneers, and the result was soon apparent. So accurate was the fire of the men that the rebel guns were now but seldom discharged, and then altogether regardless of their aim. One gunner, more obstinate and daring than his fellows, continuing to annoy the regiment, three sharp-shooters, of Company D, were

placed in a good position and directed to fire at the first fair opportunity. A minute or two passed, when the rebel was seen to seize the match and a second after to apply it to his piece. Four reports followed simultaneously—one, that of the rebel gun, which carried death into the Union ranks; the others those of the sharp-shooters' rifles, whose bullets pierced the head of the gunner, who fell dead across his piece. The name of this determined rebel was Lieutenant Selden, of Wise's Legion. But his last shot, fatal as it had proved to him, had done fearful execution. Sweeping through the swamp, the deadly missile severed the two legs of Corporal John Lorence,[4] and one of Jonathan Bural, of the same company, (K,) and passing on, killed young Blackwell, of Company F, and Captain Joseph J. Henry, of Company H, though no marks or bruises could be distinguished on the person of the gallant officer, who fell, as he would have chosen to fall, at the head of his division. The last words of Blackwell were, "Remember thy God," uttering which he fell back and expired in the arms of his brother, who fought bravely at his side.

The fighting still continued, but at eleven o'clock, it being ascertained that the enemy was retreating, Colonel Heckman made his dipositions for an assault, and the order to charge was given. But just at that moment the Ninth was fired upon from the rear, causing a momentary confusion, but the fire being ascertained to come from Hawkins' Zouaves, the alarm subsided, and the men

---

[4] A letter from Captain J. Townley, Jr., of the Ninth, says:

"Few cases of greater individual courage are recorded than that of Corporal Lorence, of Carpenter's Landing. In the early part of the action at Roanoke, both of his legs were shot off just below the knees. As he was carried to the rear, his shattered limbs dangling in the bushes, he repeatedly said to the men passing on to the conflict, with all the energy he could command, 'Go in, boys, go in; give it to them; I can't do any more.' He was taken to the Surgeon's tent in the back-ground, where his limbs were amputated and dressed. At length, the shout of victory rang through the forest. The Corporal inquired, 'Who has won?' and upon being told that the rebels were running, raised himself on his stumps, swung his cap over his head, and, with an enthusiasm that thrilled every beholder, gave three cheers for the Union and the New Jersey Ninth! General Burnside being informed of the Corporal's brave conduct, visited him several times in the hospital, as did many other officers. Once when I was with him, as he lay suffering, he said that if his limbs would only heal, he would procure 'a pair of wooden legs and fight on them.' Of this I told General Burnside, who came in just at that moment, and who replied, 'Corporal Lorence has done enough for his country; it is time now for the country to do something for him.'"

were steadily advancing when they again received a volley from the rear, several falling under the fire. Such a mistake, twice repeated, naturally excited the deepest indignation, but the officers finally calmed the excited Zouaves, and the Ninth succeeded in escaping further casualties at the hands of their friends, though, strange to say, the latter were with difficulty restrained from firing a third time. This mishap necessarily delayed the progress of the regiment, and it was the second to enter the fort, whereas, but for this, it would have been the first to plant the flag over the captured works. From first to last, the conduct of the Ninth was in the highest courageous. The enemy, after the battle, admitted that they had never supposed a body of troops could operate in the swamp, and it was, undoubtedly, the occupation of this swamp, by which operations upon the rebel flank became possible, which secured the great success of the day.[5]

On being driven from the fort, the enemy retreated to the immediate fortifications along the shore, but finding that further resistance would be useless, they surrendered, giving into our hands five forts, thirty-three pieces of artillery and two thousand eight hundred prisoners. Of the latter, and the fact is significant, but one hundred and seventeen were able to write their names. The victory, however, had a greater value than a mere acquisition of war material. By the capture of the island, we gained the key to all the inland waters of North Carolina, thus interrupting communications which at that time were essential to the enemy.

The Ninth lost in this battle nine killed, and twenty-five wounded.[6]

---

[5] John S. C. Abbott, in a paper published in *Harper's Magazine*, and Greeley, in his *American Conflict*, both give the credit of the operations here performed by the Ninth, to Hawkins' Zouaves, who, in fact, as appears in this narrative, had no part whatever therein, except to annoy and embarrass the assailing column.

[6] The following, from a correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser*, preserves some interesting incidents of the battle of Roanoke:

"By an order of General Burnside, promulgated on the evening of February 10th, the Ninth Regiment are to have the words 'Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862,' emblazoned on their banners. The only ordnance which could be brought to bear upon the enemy, owing to the deep morass which our troops traversed, and the almost impenetrable thickets, was a small rifled-cannon, manned altogether by men detailed from the Ninth. Besides, the gunboat which did the most execution to the fort that

The brigade remained on the island until early in March, being daily exercised in drill, which brought it to a high state of efficiency and thoroughly qualified it for the fatigues of the campaign upon which it was soon to enter. On the 11th of March, having a few days previously embarked on vessels in waiting, it sailed down the sound to Hatteras Inlet, entering the mouth of the Neuse River on the following day, and anchoring at Slocum's Creek, eighteen miles from Newberne, which place, lying at the junction of the Neuse and Trent Rivers, it was designed to reduce. On the following day the troops were landed, and the gunboats moving up the river in advance, took up the line of march, dispersing a company of rebel cavalry near the landing, and halting fourteen miles distant, in front of a long line of entrenched works, extending from the Neuse River across the railroad to an almost impenetrable swamp, which connects Newberne with Morehead City, with strong forts at either flank, and defended by fifteen cannon. The troops taking position during the night, on the morning of the 14th the column moved to the attack, firing commencing on the right first, at eight o'clock. Reno's Brigade, after marching some two miles, filed off to the left, and entering the woods, formed line of battle, the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, Colonel Hartranft, being held in the rear as a support to the Ninth, which was thus given the extreme left of the line. At nine o'clock the brigade advanced to within two hundred yards of the enemy's works, when it opened a sharp fire of musketry with telling effect; the enemy meanwhile replying with much vigor, having five guns bearing on our position. Discovering a movement on his left flank, Colonel Heckman reversed his left

---

was attacked on Friday, had her guns manned by Jerseymen, detailed from the Ninth. On the 10th ultimo, this detail asked to be sent back to their regiment, but the Commodore said, 'the Jersey Blues had shown themselves too good managers of the big guns to allow him to part with them; that they were *true blues*, and no mistake.' Consequently, they remained. One Jerseyman, who had been wounded by a bullet through the head, said it was not much, and walked alone back to the hospital tent, as he said, 'to get something to keep the blood out of his eyes, when he would come back to his company.' The poor fellow fell dead just as he got to the tent. Another, who was shot through the body, and was being attended to by the surgeons, asked to be 'carried back where he could fire upon the enemy.' Still another, belonging to Company K, when required by the Surgeon to stay and assist him in dressing the wounded, cried like a child, and begged to be permitted to 'go into the fight and not play *mum*.' "

wing in time to repel a fierce attack from the enemy, whereupon Colonel Hartranft promptly placed his regiment on the prolongation of this line. The Ninth then resumed the direct attack, and soon silenced the rebel guns, our sharpshooters picking off their gunners with fatal accuracy of aim. The rebel infantry, however, redoubled their exertions and fought more vigorously than ever. During this time several desperate charges were made by a portion of Reno's Brigade on the right, but all were repelled with considerable loss. One of these charges, and the most gallant of them all, was made by the Twenty-first Massachusetts, which succeeded in entering the redoubt on the north side of the railroad, but were driven out at the point of the bayonet by a brigade of Georgians. By this time the ammunition of the Ninth being reduced to ten rounds, General Reno ordered up the Fifty-first Pennsylvania to take its place, but Colonel Heckman begging that he might be permitted to charge, the order was finally given. That charge settled the contest. Dashing eagerly forward, leaping from ditch to ditch, now wading knee-deep in mire, now rushing over pit-falls, through an almost impenetrable abattis, the irresistible assailants swept up to the earthworks, climbed their blood-stained, slippery sides, and a moment after had captured the whole line of fortifications in their front, with six guns, one stand of colors, many prisoners, and field, staff and artillery horses. Almost simultaneously the flags of the Ninth waved from two of the enemy's redans, while the right guidon floated from a third, which but a moment before had been occupied by the enemy. The Ninth was followed by the Fifty-first New York, Colonel Ferrero, on the right, and soon after by the entire division, which took complete possession of the rebel works, mounting some sixty-nine cannon. Having thus gained possession of the main line of the enemy's defences, Burnside next turned his attention to the river batteries in the rear, but these were at once evacuated, and both the land and water approaches to Newberne being thus opened, all that remained was to march in and take possession. This was done in the evening, the Ninth, however, going into camp at the junction of the Trent and Neuse Rivers, some four miles from the line of the captured works. In this

engagement, the regiment lost four killed and fifty-eight wounded, one-sixth of the entire Union loss. Among the killed was Lieutenant W. C. Walker.[7]

Two days after this battle, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman received his commission as Colonel of the regiment, while Major Wilson was notified of his promotion to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy. At the same time, Adjutant Zabriskie was promoted to the Majority, and Lieutenant Abel, of Company E, was made Adjutant. The regiment remained in camp until the 1st of April, when it proceeded to Newport Barracks, relieving the Fifth Rhode Island on duty at that post. The headquarters of the regiment remained at the barracks during the siege of Fort Macon, while various companies were engaged in picket-duty, guarding all approaches from the direction of Wilmington, and losing during these operations nine

---

[7] Among the incidents of this battle the following may be mentioned: A rebel battery, in front of Company H, having given considerable annoyance, Captain James Stewart, Jr., (afterwards Brigadier-General,) seized a rifle, and, watching his opportunity, shot a rebel cannoneer through the head. On entering the battery, shortly after, the dead body was found and recognized as that of Captain William C. Martin, a rebel renegade from New Jersey.

The New York *Tribune*, in speaking of this battle, made the following candid statement:

"In the capture of Newberne, the Ninth New Jersey Regiment sustained the honor of their State with characteristic gallantry. Though their position in that brilliant engagement was one of great exposure, they bore themselves through the conflict like veterans, suffering more severely than any other regiment on the field. Out of a total loss of three hundred and sixty-four killed and wounded, they lost sixty-two, or one-sixth of the whole, although twelve regiments were in the battle. Bravo for the Jersey Blues!"

A correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser* said of the battle:

"I never calculated upon witnessing more cool, substantial, effective bravery, than was exhibited by the New Jersey Ninth on that day. Private Luke Davison, of Company K, from Princeton, was shot through the foot, the ball passing clear through the middle, near the instep. He fell, and was ordered to be carried to the rear; but he refused to go, and went on loading and firing very deliberately, until a peremptory order to go back was given. Private Thomas Macquaid, of Elizabeth, was struck by a spent ball on the shoulder, and tumbled down; but, when being carried back, he suddenly broke away and said, 'Let me take off my coat and see that first;' and finding the shoulder much swollen, he went on a few steps and concluded to 'take another look,' when he said he 'guessed he'd take a few more shots,' came back and fought bravely until the victory was won. Sergeant Joseph Wright was shot *through* the shoulder, and sat down in his place a moment, and then slowly turned to his commander, saying, very coolly, almost drily, 'Captain, I am wounded.' That officer finding his company pretty well cut up, and not wishing to send back more men with the wounded than was absolutely necessary, asked 'if he was much hurt?' 'He didn't know,' he said, 'but thought he would let the Surgeon see,' and had gone some distance, when he returned, saying, 'Captain, may I take my rifle with me?' Of course he could."

enlisted men as prisoners. Now and then bands of guerrillas attacked the outposts, and expeditions were sent out for their capture, being, however, for the most part fruitless of "game."

On the 26th of July, six companies of the Ninth, three companies of cavalry and two pieces of artillery, all under command of Colonel Heckman, started on an expedition to Young's Cross Roads, some thirty-six miles distant, with instructions to co-operate with other forces sent out from Newberne. Reaching the Cross Roads on the following day, Colonel Heckman disposed his infantry in ambush, and then, at the head of a company of cavalry, proceeded some distance down the Onslow road. Suddenly, however, upon turning a bend of the road, he was assailed by a volley from a party of bushwhackers, causing him to retire. A dozen or two of the cavalrymen were promptly dismounted and deployed as skirmishers, but upon advancing it was found that the enemy had retreated across White Oak River, destroying the bridge after crossing. Meanwhile, Captain Hufty, hearing the firing, hastened up with two companies and one gun; this was put in position, and at once opened with canister on the enemy posted on the opposite bank, while parties were detailed to find a ford. The water being found too deep and rapid to be forded, Heckman hastily rebuilt the bridge, and at the expiration of an hour, Captain Hufty dashed across on the double-quick, only to find, however, that the enemy had again retreated, leaving in their hasty flight a quantity of small arms, sabers, &c., together with several horses. Eighteen prisoners were taken, who reported the rebel force to number three hundred men. The Union loss was seven wounded, two severely, while the enemy lost four killed and eighteen wounded. Among the wounded were Colonel Heckman and Surgeon Woodhull—the latter of whom received two balls in his body and another in his hat, his horse being also badly hurt.* After the engagement, the captured guns were

* While many of the surgeons of New Jersey regiments achieved eminence during the war, none attained to a higher place in the esteem of their superiors, or rendered more signal services in their sphere of duty than Doctor A. W. Woodhull, of the Ninth. When the first call for troops was made, Doctor Woodhull had just attained to a profitable practice in the city of Newark, where he had located but a few years previously; but, born near a revolutionary battle-ground of the State and patriotic

examined and each found to be loaded with seven buckshot and two minie bullets.

---

in every instinct of his nature, he at once abandoned the prospect opened before him, and offering his services to Governor Olden, was appointed (August 23, 1861,) Assistant-Surgeon of the Fifth Regiment. He continued in this position, serving most acceptably, until February 6, 1862, when he was made Surgeon of the Ninth, but was unable to reach his new field of labor until after the battle of Newberne. There, in the crowded hospitals, among the wounded and suffering, he found ample employment for his skill; and he did not shrink from the task. Unremitting in his labors, faithful and gentle in his attentions—never neglecting a single duty—he won rapidly upon the confidence and esteem of all in distress, and soon, unconsciously to himself, came to exert a commanding influence both over the well and the sick. He understood, as many do not, that a kind word, a sympathetic touch, an ennobling thought dropped in the craving heart, is oftentimes a better medicine than any known to the schools, and many to whom he, as a Christian healer, spoke a word in season, think of him to-day with blessings on their lips.

At the time when Doctor Woodhull reached North Carolina, there were comparatively few surgeons at Newberne, and consequently there was little relaxation from labor for those stationed at that post. Among them all none displayed greater skill in the treatment of serious cases than Doctor Woodhull, and this soon coming to the attention of General Burnside, he was at once appointed to a position of great responsibility, in which he exhibited administrative qualities of a high order. Under his supervision hospitals were arranged, which for convenience, comfort and character of accommodations, were not surpassed by any in use, while their government was in all respects commendable. When wounded at Young's Cross Roads, he was not more than one hundred yards distant from the enemy, but managed to effect his escape under a shower of balls, when, notwithstanding his hurts, which were serious, one rib being broken and one arm disabled, he dressed the wounds of every man injured in the engagement before leaving the field. In the fall, he was appointed Surgeon in Charge of the Hammond General Hospital at Beaufort, where he remained until the departure of Generals Foster and Heckman for South Carolina. Upon taking the field, he was made Surgeon of Heckman's Star Brigade, in which capacity he served with fidelity for a long time. In the summer of 1863, in addition to his other duties, he superintended the erection of Mansfield General Hospital at Morehead City, which was pronounced a model institution of its kind. In the summer of 1864, he served with the brigade in Virginia, and upon returning to North Carolina in the autumn of that year, when the yellow fever was raging at Newberne, he at once offered to assist in the work of combating and extinguishing the epidemic, and through the whole period of its ravages was found constantly at his post.

As exhibiting the arduous nature of Doctor Woodhull's duties, it may be stated that during a part of the time he was in the field, he was obliged to ride a distance of sixty miles, in order to reach all his posts—this duty being uniformly performed twice a week. But it is in the medical statistics of the regiment that we find the most conclusive evidence of his diligence and skill. These show, that during the time he was connected with the regiment, but three men died in camp or regimental hospital in each year, making nine in all, and this, too, when but few were sent to the general hospital. This was doubtless due to the unceasing care with which Surgeon Woodhull looked after the habits of the men, the condition of their quarters, the injunctions he always gave the soldiers to attend early to any indisposition they might feel, and the pertinacity with which he insisted upon daily inspecting the processes for preparing food. These, after all, were the really important duties of a Regimental Surgeon. On the 13th of March, 1865, Doctor Woodhull was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel, the honor coming to him unsolicited, and, therefore, so much the more valuable.

The expedition from Newberne not being heard from, and provisions growing scarce, Colonel Heckman returned with his command to the city, whence several reconnoitering parties were sent out during the following month, but without any material results. On the 31st of August, Lieutenant Thomas Burnett, commanding Company B, was attacked by a large force of rebels about two miles from the camp, but after an hour's fighting, succeeded in driving them. A corporal of the company was shot in the hand. Subsequently, two companies under Lieutenant B. W. Hopper, went in pursuit of the rebels, capturing two guerrillas and taking fifty stand of arms.[9] From this time until the 30th of October, the regiment was not actively engaged. On that day a force of some thirteen thousand men, under Major-General John G. Foster, started on an expedition for Tarborough—two brigades being transported by water to Washington, and a third marching overland.[10] All the troops having come up on the morning of November 2d, the column moved forward, encountering and dispersing squads of rebel rangers as it advanced. After marching some nineteen miles, it became evident that an engagement was imminent, the rebels increasing both in numbers and audacity. About four o'clock, the advance was checked by a heavy fire from the opposite side of a deep creek, on which a large force of the enemy had posted themselves to dispute the passage of the stream, having already fired the bridge. Colonel Stevenson, commanding the Second Brigade, ordered forward the Forty-Fourth Massachusetts, but this regiment, after

---

[9] A very pleasant episode in the camp history of the Ninth occurred on the same day. The regiment being drawn up for parade, Colonel Heckman was surprised by the presentation of an elaborately ornamented sword, the gift of the line officers—the presentation address being made by Captain Boudinot. The sword cost seven hundred dollars, and was ever afterwards worn with pride by the Colonel. On the following day, a handsome sword, with sash and belt, was presented to Captain James Stewart by his company—Corporal J. E. Matthews performing the presentation ceremony.

[10] This force consisted of the First Brigade, Colonel Amory, composed of the Eighth, Seventeenth, Twenty-Third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts; the Second Brigade, Colonel Thomas Stevenson, composed of the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut and Fifth Rhode Island; and the Third Brigade, Colonel Lee, composed of the Third, Fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and the Ninth New Jersey, with five hundred cavalry, five full batteries of artillery, and a section of boat howitzers, in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Manchester, of the Marine Artillery.

a brief engagement, retired, whereupon the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts was advanced. But it, too, was soon forced to fall back, before a galling fire, behind the swamp across which it was necessary to advance; and again the Ninth New Jersey was ordered to the rescue.[11] At the word of command, with Heckman in advance, the brave Jerseymen rushed on the run through the files of the Twenty fourth and Forty-fourth, dashed past the fort of the enemy, and passing the still burning bridge, halted under a high clay bank, beyond the swamp near Rowles' Mills. Here parties were at once detailed to discover convenient fords above and below the bridge; a third party, under Lieutenant Abel, to examine the condition of that structure; and a fourth, under Lieutenant A. B. Brown, to start the mill near by, for the purpose of drawing off the water from the dam. Lieutenant Abel reporting that the river could be crossed by infantry, Heckman placed Belger's Napoleons in position, and then as the pieces opened with double-shotted canister, dashed upon and over the burning bridge into the works of the rebels, who fled precipitately before him—leaving a considerable quantity of property behind. Darkness coming on, it was impossible to pursue the foe, and Angel's Battery having crossed and taken position, the Ninth bivouacked on the field. Few achievements of the North Carolina campaign were more gallant than this passage of a burning bridge and rout of the enemy, strongly posted, by a single regiment.

From this point, the expedition moved forward, on the 3d, in the direction of Tarborough, learning on the way that the enemy was retreating in great confusion. On the 5th, the force reached a point only four miles distant from Tarborough, but a storm coming on, and it being ascertained that the enemy had been largely reinforced, it was determined to return, which was done without molestation or loss, other than that inflicted by the storm—the Ninth reaching Newport on the 12th.

---

[11] General Foster, commanding the expedition, remarked: "I know I have one regiment here which can and dares to cross this swamp," and at the same time sent his orders to Colonel Heckman, commanding the Ninth. In and through went the men of the Ninth, but on coming to the other side, it seemed as if the rebels had heard the remark made and order given, for no rebel was to be seen.—*Diary of Hermann Everts.*

On the 8th of December, Colonel Heckman was assigned to an independent command, consisting of the Ninth New Jersey, a detachment of the Third New York Cavalry, Major Cole, and the First Rhode Island Battery, Captain James Belger, and three days after, at the head of his command, set out, together with all the troops available for duty, (some twelve thousand,) on a march directly inland. The object of this movement, in which a large force participated, was to reach and destroy, if possible, the important railroad junction at Goldsborough, some forty miles distant. On this as on the previous march, squads of rebel videttes were encountered, some of whom were captured, but no evidences of serious opposition were discovered until a point some sixteen miles distant from Newberne was reached, where the road was found effectually blockaded by fallen timber. After a hasty reconnoissance, Heckman determined to push the Ninth through the obstructions, and the regiment accordingly moved forward, the men leaping from tree to tree and from branch to branch, sometimes in water, oftener in mud and mire. Finally, just at dark, the regiment emerged into an open space, where pickets were at once strongly posted on the roads leading to Kinston and Trenton, with instruction to conceal themselves, and on the approach of any small party of the enemy, to permit him to pass and then close up—thus cutting off his line of retreat. Here the command remained until the following morning, when, the obstructions having been removed, the march was resumed, the advance soon coming up with detachments of rebel cavalry, who sharply contested its progress, but were steadily driven with loss—several being killed and a number captured. Reaching a point ten miles from Kinston, on the morning of the 13th, Colonel Heckman, with the entire cavalry force and a section of the Third New York Artillery—the main column continuing the advance on the main road—made a detour to the left, on the Trent road, for the purpose of cutting off any reinforcements in that direction, and, if possible, attacking the enemy in flank should he be found in position. After proceeding some six miles, he found the rebels in an entrenched position on the opposite side of Southwest Creek—the bridge over which had been destroyed—and at

once ordering the cavalry to dismount, speedily drove the rebel skirmishers into their works—after which a section of artillery was brought into action and a vigorous fire opened on the enemy. Major Coles, with his dismounted cavalry, having meanwhile approached to within short musket range of the enemy's works, had discovered several pieces of artillery and a considerable body of infantry, and this discovery seeming to make a direct attack unwise, Colonel Heckman directed Morrison's Battery also to open, which was done in an effective manner, the enemy responding with equal spirit. While this was going on, three companies of the Ninth were deployed to the left of the enemy along the bank of the creek, with instructions to cross and attack in flank the moment that Morrison's Artillery ceased its fire. A mill-dam having been discovered on the rebel right, the remainder of the regiment was placed in a convenient position for crossing at that point, awaiting the signal to advance—the movement being supported by Wessel's Brigade. At length the firing ceased, and the Ninth cautiously crossed the dam, pressing straight up to the rebel works, when, being discovered by the enemy, they dashed with a cheer right against the foe, the last of whom passed safely out, as the assailants climbed through the embrasures into the fortifications.[12] Thus once more the gallant Heckman, with a handful of men, had put the enemy to flight, capturing a strong position, defended by two thousand five hundred men and one piece of artillery. But only a moment was given to exultation, when the Ninth again started forward. Upon turning a bend in the road, some five hundred yards from the works, it received a charge of grape and canister from a twelve-pounder, but a minute after, members of Company A were astride the gun, clubbing the gunners with their muskets. The drivers, succeeding in extricating their horses, managed to join the main force, which was now retreating in great disorder, the rear guard, however, being soon overtaken, and a large number captured, together with a caisson, a guidon and other trophies. The pursuit was kept up with great vigor for a considerable distance,

[12] A rebel officer was heard to exclaim to his men, "There comes that Dutch Heckman. You had better save yourselves while yer have the time."

when, an open country being reached, Heckman halted and awaited the arrival of the column. Later in the day he moved across the open space at the head of a squadron of cavalry, and coming upon the enemy posted in the timber, again ordered up the Ninth, the right wing of which, deploying, dislodged the rebels, with the loss of but one man wounded.

The advance had now reached a point within only two or three miles of Kinston, where the enemy was concentrated in large force, and strongly posted in the woods. On the following morning, at seven o'clock, the skirmishers of the Ninth, once more advancing, again entered the heavy timber, shortly after becoming warmly engaged along the entire line. Hotly pressing the skirmishers of the enemy, the Ninth, far in advance of the main body, was suddenly fired upon by several pieces of heavy artillery, posted on rising ground about a mile from the bridge leading across to Kinston. Satisfied that his further advance would be vigorously disputed, Colonel Heckman, after wading the swamp, fronting the enemy's line, and finding the position to be naturally a strong one, covered by an almost impenetrable swamp on three sides, and the Neuse River on the other, and defended by artillery and a large force of infantry, ordered up Morrison's Battery with a brigade of infantry as a support. The battery being placed in a commanding position, at once opened the engagement, known in the records of the war as the battle of Kinston. Shortly after, while making a detour to the right with the Ninth New Jersey and Seventeenth Massachusetts, Heckman discovered two rebel regiments moving in the direction of the woods on his left, and almost simultaneously with his formation to meet this demonstration, two other regiments were found lying under cover of a slightly-elevated stretch of ground, immediately on the right of the Ninth. At this moment, fortunately, he was reinforced by the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, Fifty-second New York, Colonel Gray, and the Eighty-ninth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Weldon, with a section of Wiard guns. These were put in battery on the extreme left of the line of battle, supported by the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, facing to the right, while the Fifty-second and Eighty-ninth New York were ordered

to charge the regiments under the hill, with instructions, if successful, to prevent their reaching their works. In this Colonel Gray was eminently successful, cutting off one rebel regiment from the main body. Meanwhile, Heckman pressed forward over the open ground, under cover of a belt of woods, with the Ninth New Jersey and Seventeenth Massachusetts, forcing the two regiments in his front to the left and rear of their batteries, and Colonel Gray at the same moment emerging from the woods on the left of the road, both commands started on a run for the bridge—hoping thus to prevent the retreat of the enemy. But the rebels, discovering the movement, at once abandoned their works, and hurried towards the same point. Having the inside line, the greater part of their force succeeded in crossing the bridge, but finding the pursuers close upon their heels, the rear-guard fired the structure, which in a moment was wrapped in flames—having been previously sprinkled with spirits of turpentine. A considerable number of the fugitives who had fallen upon the bridge, borne down by the press and rush of the retreat, met a horrible death, being roasted alive in the flames which their comrades had kindled. At the same time, some four hundred of the enemy who found it impossible to cross, were taken prisoners by our advance, while seeking the shelter of their works. Heckman and Gray, with the men of the Ninth New Jersey and Fifty-second New York, at once set to work to extinguish the flames, now rapidly destroying the bridge, and this they succeeded in doing, although greatly annoyed by sharpshooters, when the Color Company of the Ninth, Captain William B. Curlis, dashed across and into the work at the end of the bridge—capturing some fifty rebels who had remained crouching behind the fortification, fearing to make an attempt to escape, owing to the close proximity of the Union troops, who commanded the position. Without delay, Colonel Heckman pushed forward into the town, followed by the Ninth, which was the first regiment to enter the place. During the pursuit, Heckman succeeded in wresting from the hands of the bearer a stand of Texan colors, which were afterwards sent to the Governor of New Jersey and by him deposited among other trophies obtained

by our troops. This exploit of the dashing Colonel was loudly cheered by the Ninth, in whose presence it was performed. The total fruits of this victory were one stand of colors, three brass guns and several hundred prisoners.[13]

On the morning of the 15th, having bivouacked on the field, the army re-commenced its march. Re-crossing the bridge, which was then immediately burned, to prevent pursuit, the force pressed along a road which skirted the southern banks of the Neuse, towards Whitehall, a town lying directly west upon the river, some twenty miles from Kinston. Reaching a point some three miles distant from Whitehall, the troops halted for the night. Early on the morning of the 16th, a detachment of cavalry having been, meanwhile, dispatched to Mount Olive, a station on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, fourteen miles below Goldsborough, where the railroad track was destroyed for about a mile, as was the bridge at Goshen Swamp, four miles distant—the infantry, with the Ninth again in the advance, pushed on to Whitehall, finding on arriving that the bridge over the Neuse had been destroyed, and that the enemy, in considerable force, had taken position on the opposite side, with ten guns in battery, protected by long lines of rifle pits. Whitehall, which is only a hamlet, is situated on a perfectly level plain, extending from the river westward a distance of half a mile, where it becomes slightly rolling. It was in this open space that Colonel Heckman deployed the Ninth, the men advancing under a withering fire from the enemy, concealed on the other side of the river. Gaining the bank, however, and selecting such cover as the nature of the ground afforded, they opened vigorously on the enemy, who had now become visible, although still protected by the heavy trees. Finding the Ninth warmly engaged, and unable to silence the entire rebel force, Heckman ordered forward the Seventeenth, Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments, who at once opened briskly—several pieces of artillery, at the same time, getting into position well to the right of the forces engaged, and pouring an enfilading fire into the rebel ranks. Guns

[13] During the following night, six additional guns were captured at a rebel work, some distance down the river.

were also placed on a slight elevation under the bluffs, and the engagement soon became general, the rebels, however, speedily becoming dispirited and slackening their fire, our artillery causing great havoc in their ranks. Finally, after a combat of some two hours, the rebels retired, and, deeming his object accomplished, General Foster ordered the column to resume its march towards Goldsborough. Bivouacking that night eight miles from the place of destination, the little army, on the morning of the 17th, again moved forward to the completion of its work. Goldsborough, the objective of this movement, lies at the junction of the Wilmington and Weldon and the Atlantic and North Carolina Railways, and the principal object of the expedition was to destroy the former of these roads, which was the main line of Northern communication for the rebels. To make this interruption complete it was necessary to destroy a bridge, an eighth of a mile long, which here spanned the river, and which could not be re-constructed without much labor and great expense. The enemy, of course, fully appreciated the importance of this bridge, and was prepared to make a vigorous stand for its defense. By feints, however, at other points, he somewhat distracted attention, compelling the rebels to detach bodies of troops from the main force to resist his attacks at the menaced points, and thus rendering his success in the main purpose of the expedition more probable and certain. The main force advancing, as we have stated, came up with the enemy posted on the edge of the woods lining the railroad. The Ninth New Jersey at once moved to the right and along the country road under cover of the timber until the railroad track was reached, when, leaving the Seventeenth Massachusetts to hold this point until the arrival of Wessel's Brigade, Heckman "changed direction to the right," and being presently joined by the Seventeenth Massachusetts, moved straight up the track towards the bridge. The enemy had now divined the purpose of the advancing column, and at once concentrated heavily at the threatened point, opening a rapid fire, both musketry and artillery. General Foster having meanwhile come up, ordered all his available guns to open on the enemy, and, under cover of their fire, Heckman still steadily

advanced, engaging and repulsing two rebel regiments which presumed to dispute his progress. After some two hours of continuous fighting, the command reached the bridge, which was still covered by the enemy's guns, and volunteers were at once called for to advance and fire the structure. Nearly every member of the Ninth at once volunteered, begging the privilege of engaging in the perilous service, but as three or four could perform the work as well as a hundred, Corporal James W. Green and Private Elias C. Winans, of Company K, were selected from the many offering their services, and being supplied with fuses, set out on the expedition. Running rapidly forward, under cover of the railroad embankment, exposed all the way to a perfect storm of bullets from the enemy's sharpshooters, they soon reached the bridge. There, covering themselves as much as possible, they endeavored to kindle the fires, but these not igniting, they attempted to fire the structure with matches. These, too, failed. Meanwhile, the leaden hail fell around them, and the situation every moment grew more perilous. But the gallant fellows, determined on success, did not flinch. At length, Winans, watching an opportunity, crept down the bank into the edge of the timber, and hastily gathering a quantity of leaves and lightwood, started to return, confident now of success. But just at this moment, being discovered by a party of rebels under the bridge, a sharp fire was opened upon him. One bullet passed through his canteen and cup, another through his coat, and a third grazed his face, but steadily, unflinchingly, he crept forward, until at last reaching his companion, like himself so far unharmed, the match was struck, the leaves were ignited, and the bridge was fired! Just at this moment, a terrific storm of bullets swept along the structure, and, looking to the rear to discover the cause of the outburst, Green and Winans saw Lieutenant Graham, Aid to Colonel Heckman, and Private William Lemons, of Company E, entering the wooden structure on the run, each bearing a fresh supply of fuses. By a desperate effort, loosening a plank, these gallant soldiers fired the fuses, and thrusting them into the aperture, awaited the result. A minute after, a column of smoke rose over the bridge, then tongues of flame

shot into the air, and the work was accomplished. Then, hurrying from their shelter, the heroes of the day, under cover of the dense cloud of smoke, started for their comrades, whom they safely reached, cheer upon cheer welcoming them, as with flushed faces they came once more to their places in the ranks. During these operations, several members of the Seventeenth Massachusetts had attempted to reach the bridge, but had failed, and the glory of this grand achievement belongs exclusively to the Ninth. The regiments were now deployed along the railroad, and the track torn up for a distance of several miles, after which the Ninth and Seventeenth were withdrawn, both having suffered severely, being the only troops engaged.[14]

At three o'clock in the afternoon, the object of the expedition having been accomplished, the army commenced its return. The Ninth had reached a distance of perhaps three miles, when it was suddenly halted—heavy firing being heard in the rear—and was soon after dispatched to the relief of the rear-guard, who had been suddenly assailed by the enemy. Fatigued as they were, the gallant Jerseymen promptly moved to the rescue, arriving on the field just in time to witness the retreat of two rebel brigades, which had been repulsed with heavy loss by Belger's and Morrison's Batteries. No further attack being apprehended, the column resumed its march towards Newberne, where it arrived on the evening of the 20th, having accomplished, on the last day, a distance of thirty-two miles in eleven hours, and having, during ten days, marched one hundred and fifty miles and fought three engagements, with a total loss of about one hundred and fifty men in killed and wounded.

On the 22d of December, Colonel Heckman received his commission as Brigadier-General, bearing date of October 29, 1862, the announcement of his promotion for "signal ability and meritorious services," occasioning the liveliest enthusiasm among the men of the Ninth. General Heckman was at once assigned to the com-

[14] General Foster, in his official report of this engagement, says: "Colonel Heckman, of the Ninth New Jersey, was, with his admirable regiment, always in advance, and displayed the greatest courage and efficiency."

mand of the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Army Corps, consisting of the Ninth New Jersey, Third, Eighth and Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiments. On the same day Doctor A. W. Woodhull was made Brigade-Surgeon, reporting for duty with the gallant Heckman. On the 24th, a beautiful stand of colors, costing seven hundred dollars, the gift of the New Jersey Legislature, was presented to the Ninth, the following resolutions, passed by the Legislature, accompanying the gift:

"*Resolved*, That the Ninth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers, by their patient endurance under privation and fatigue, and by their courage at the ever-to-be-remembered battles of Roanoke and Newberne, (a courage evinced by the havoc made in their own unwavering columns, better than by the reports of partial journals,) have sustained the high reputation which, since the days of the Revolution, has belonged to the soldiers of New Jersey, and as evidence of our appreciation of that acme of every manly virtue, 'patriotic devotion to country,' the Governor of the State is requested to have prepared and forwarded to said regiment a standard on which shall be inscribed these words: 'Presented by New Jersey to her Ninth Regiment, in remembrance of Roanoke and Newberne.'

"*Resolved*, That Colonel Charles A. Heckman, who so gallantly led his well-ordered men to the conflict, is requested, at the proper time, to report to the Clerk of the House of Assembly, the names of those who fell, killed or mortally wounded, on either of the said battle-fields; and that the Clerk of the House is, by virtue of this resolution, ordered to enter their names, with the place where they fell, on the minutes of the Assembly of New Jersey, as men who have fallen in defence of the best government of the world.

"*Resolved*, That New Jersey looks with pride upon all her soldiers in the field, without exception or distinction, and is prepared to honor them; and while extending congratulations that the occasion has never yet occurred when they have been put to flight by an enemy, entertains entire confidence that such occasion will never be-recognized by them.

"*Resolved*, That New Jersey highly appreciates the disinterested fidelity of Brigadier-General Philip Kearney, in declining proffered promotion, rather than separate himself from the command of Jerseymen to him entrusted.

"*Resolved*, That with the families, relatives and friends of those members of the Ninth Regiment, who, on the 14th of March, met death in that form most courted by the true soldier, on the battle-field, with their faces to the foe, we most deeply sympathize and sincerely condole.

"*Resolved*, That copies of these resolutions be forwarded to the Generals and Colonels commanding the New Jersey troops.

The year 1863 opened with the Ninth in camp, and with Lieutenant-Colonel Zabriskie promoted to the Colonelcy of the command. On the 7th of January, the brigade to which it was attached—known from that date as "The Star Brigade," was reviewed by General H. M. Naglee, commanding the Second Division, and three days subsequently left its camp for Morehead City, where the following explanatory order was read to the troops:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS, MOREHEAD CITY,
NORTH CAROLINA, January 14, 1863.

"*General Order, No.* 4.

"As rapidly as any of the following vessels are supplied with coal, water and ten days' provisions, you will commence embarking your troops designated to go with them, leaving cooks and cooking utensils to supply them temporarily: steamer City of Bath, Eighty-first New York, four hundred men; steamer Expounder, Eighty-first New York, one hundred and ninety-one men; ship Morton, Twenty-third Massachusetts, seven hundred and forty-five men; steamer Curlew, Ninth New Jersey, three hundred and seventy-two men; steamer Key West, Ninth New Jersey, two hundred and seventy-one men; steamer United States, Ninety-Eighth New York, four hundred and seventy-four men. Headquarters of the brigade will be established on the steamer United States. * * * Sealed instructions will be furnished each vessel. * * *

"By command of Brigadier-General C. A. HECKMAN, Commanding Brigade.

"WILLIAM H. ABEL, Capt. and A. A. G.

On the 20th, the vessels having received the necessary supplies the troops were embarked, but the fleet did not sail until the afternoon of the 29th, when it slowly steamed out of Beaufort harbor—some one hundred vessels in all. The sea being unusually rough, several of the steamers struck the shoals, the Curlew at one time being in considerable danger, but succeeding at last in getting off with the loss of a portion of her keel. Early on the morning of the 31st, the fleet entered Port Royal Harbor, South Carolina, sailing past Hilton Head, and anchoring off St. Helena Island, where, on the 9th of February, Heckman's Brigade disembarked, being followed, on the following day, by Foster's entire force, consisting of two divisions. During its stay at this point, the corps was almost continuously under drill, General Hunter, who commanded the department, appearing determined to tax the endurance of the troops to the utmost. Frequently, after undergoing the severest drill, the regiments were ordered out for review, for no other purpose, apparently, than the gratification of the whims of the Commanding General. On the 5th of March, General Naglee was relieved of the command of the Second Divison, to which he said farewell in a stirring order, urging every man to do his duty in the future as in the past. By order of General Hunter, General Heckman then assumed command of the division, and on the 4th of April, embarked his troops on transports, with instructions to proceed to the Edisto River, and there await further orders; the troops not to disembark, unless it should be necessary to give sup-

port to General Stevenson, then occupying Seabrook Island—in which case, sufficient force should be put on shore to enable him to hold his position. At this time operations against Charleston were going vigorously forward; many of the approaches to the city had already been occupied, and it was now proposed to make a combined land and naval attack, a fleet of iron-clads having been collected in the mouth of the North Edisto River, whence they were to move up to the harbor and open upon the outlying forts of the enemy. This movement was made on the 6th of April. Meanwhile, General Heckman, in obedience to orders, had reached Edisto River, and on the 7th, learning that the rebels were preparing fire-ships a short distance from his anchorage, ordered Captains Hufty and Townley to land their companies and make a careful reconnoissance, which was promptly done, but without discovering any signs of the enemy. The same day the bombardment of Charleston by the iron-clads had been opened with great vigor, but had failed to produce any satisfactory results, and this rendering co-operation by the land forces useless, Heckman's command was not engaged, greatly to the disappointment of both officers and men. Instead of an order to move up to Charleston, the General received, on the 10th, an order to proceed immediately, with his division, to Port Royal harbor, disembarking one brigade under his own command at Hilton Head, (of which port he was to assume command,) and sending the other at once to Beaufort, there to report to General Foster. This order, though unwelcome, was at once obeyed, the Second Brigade being sent to Beaufort and the First disembarked at Hilton Head, whither General Hunter returned on the 12th. On the same day, the steamship Augusta Dinsmore, arrived from Morehead City, brought news that General Foster was besieged at Little Washington, North Carolina. This intelligence caused the greatest commotion among the men of the Ninth, as well as throughout other commands, and Major Giles, of the Third New York Artillery, with Captain Hutchins, A. Q. M., who were familiar with the facts as to General Foster's dangerous position, having just arrived on the steamer, at once prepared a statement of the condition of affairs, to be laid before General Hunter—soli-

citing the return of the Eighteenth Corps to North Carolina. Subsequently, General Heckman, with the officers named, waited upon the Commanding General at Beaufort, and presenting the statement, awaited a reply, but none was received, General Hunter entering into conversation on other matters, and obliging the officers to leave without any information as to his intentions.[15] The next day, however, General Heckman received the following order:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
HILTON HEAD, SOUTH CAROLINA,
April 12, 1863.

"*Special Order, No.* 160.

"It having been officially represented to the Major-General Commanding, by Brigadier-General Heckman, Major S. Giles and Captain W. V. Hutchins, that Major-General Foster, Commanding Department of North Carolina, is besieged and in danger of being captured by the enemy at Little Washington, North Carolina, Brigadier-General Heckman, United States Volunteers, is hereby ordered to proceed with his brigade, consisting of the following regiments: Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third Massachusetts, Eighty-first and Ninety-eighth New York, to Newberne, North Carolina, where he will report to the General in command for service in relieving Major-General Foster. This duty executed, or it being found that Major-General Foster has been already relieved, Brigadier-General Heckman will forthwith return with his command to this Department.

"By command of

"Major-General HUNTER."

As may be imagined, General Heckman hastened with all possible despatch to obey this order, but from unavoidable causes, some of the vessels having to be coaled and watered, there was a delay of an hour or two in getting the brigade embarked and on its way. During this time the wharf was crowded with officers and men of the Eighteenth Corps, praying for permission to return to their old campaign-grounds, and the Department Headquarters was besieged with applicants craving the same favor. Presently, while awaiting

---

[15] Captain J. M. Drake furnishes the following account of this interview:

"The statement being presented, General Hunter read it, winked several times, and then quietly folding the document, placed it in his pocket. An answer was, of course, expected, or that further information would be asked for. Whether General Hunter wished to be waggish or not, does not appear; but he certainly exhibited a quaint way of disposing of a matter of so much importance as that which had just been laid before him. 'Ah! General Heckman,' said he, 'you are from New Jersey, I believe?' 'No, General,' answered Heckman, 'I was born in Pennsylvania, in the town of Easton, but I have lived in New Jersey for the last fourteen years.' 'In what part, pray?' 'In the town of Phillipsburg.' 'What town did you say?' 'Phillipsburg.' 'Phillipsburg! where is that beautiful place?' 'Phillipsburg, sir, is forty miles from Trenton, on the line of the Belvidere, Delaware and Central Railroads, and directly opposite Easton.' 'Ah! indeed.' (A solemn pause of three minutes here ensued, during which period not a word was spoken on either side. Hunter, however, seemed to be keeping up a continual thinking.) At last the silence was broken by General

the arrival of one of the vessels by which his command was to be transported, General Heckman received the following note from General Hunter, who seemed anxious to deepen as much as possible the unfavorable impression he had already made on the fighting men of the Ninth:

"GENERAL: I am instructed by the Major-General Commanding to call your attention to the delays in getting off your command—delays the less excusable in view of the representations of urgent haste made yesterday afternoon, on which it was decided to send your brigade to General Foster's relief. Should these delays be continued, in view of the imminent probability of active operations in another quarter, it will be necessary to countermand the orders already given to your brigade.

"Yours respectfully,

C. G. HALPINE, A. A. G.[16]

This brusque note produced an instantaneous effect throughout the brigade, though it did not quicken by one jot the desire of the men to go to the relief of their North Carolina comrades. Their longing in that direction was already intense; the mere thought that General Foster, under whose eye they had so often fought, and for whom all alike entertained feelings of the liveliest esteem, was in danger, induced in every regiment and company a painful, eager anxiety to move to his rescue. At last all were embarked, and the vessels sailed direct for Morehead City, where they arrived on the 16th. Thence the command proceeded by rail to Newberne, reaching that city just as the steamer Escort, with Major-General Foster on board, touched the wharf—having run the gauntlet of the rebel batteries which the rebel General Hill had planted on both sides of the river.[17] The rejoicing among the troops at the escape of their favorite General, and among the loyal citizens at the timely arrival of Heckman's Brigade, was, as may be conceived, of the heartiest character; but for the "Star Brigade" there was work still to be done. During the night, General Heckman gave himself up to pre-

---

Hunter, who, good naturedly, asked if those present would not take a little whiskey. 'Thank you,' said General Heckman, 'we have just taken a little sherry wine. (Another ominous pause, which was broken by the fortunate intervention of the dinner bell. Declining an invitation to dine, General Heckman and his party left, to await the decision of the Commanding-General."

[16] To say the least, this curt note was uncalled for, but it was characteristic of General Hunter. The statement as to the imminency of operations in that department or elsewhere was simply untrue, the demonstration against Charleston having already been abandoned, and no other movement being thought of.

[17] In passing the long line of batteries, the steamer had been subjected to a terrific

parations for the relief of Little Washington, which was still surrounded by a large rebel force, and shortly after noon on the 17th, the Ninth, crossing the Neuse, marched towards the imperilled post, closely followed by the other regiments. The road was very heavy, the men at times marching in water up to their knees. At two o'clock, p. m., on the 18th, the column reached Blount's Mills, where Heckman made a reconnoissance, but finding no enemy, rode into the abandoned works of the enemy, followed by the Ninth. These earthworks were situated on a promontory, and commanded every approach to Little Washington with the exception of that from the southeast. The evacuation of this very important position satisfied Heckman that the rebel Hill had raised the siege, which proved to be the case. Heckman then dispatched two squadrons of cavalry, with a section of howitzers, to ascertain Hill's line of retreat—General Naglee and staff volunteering to accompany the expedition; and at a late hour the same night, the following report was received, showing the success of the pursuit:

"JUNCTION GREENVILLE AND WASHINGTON ROADS,
Half-past eight o'clock, p. m.

"DEAR GENERAL: We came upon Hill's rear-guard at this point, charged them, killing one officer and two men, wounding several, and capturing one guidon, one officer and five privates, whom I send to you under guard. I will have the squadron remain here until you arrive with the infantry. I never saw cavalrymen equal to the squadron you sent with me.

"Respectfully,
"H. M. NAGLEE, General."

On the 14th, Major William B. Curlis, with three companies of the Ninth, found the regiment, having marched from Newberne, a distance of some forty miles, in a day and a night,[18] and the

---

fire, and so completely was she riddled that on reaching Newberne her side, and hull resembled a honey-comb more nearly than "walls of oak." Before starting on the perilous trip, General Foster had taken the precaution to have the machinery well protected by cotton bales. The Escort was a fast sailer, and besides her machinery had been well oiled and an abundant supply of pine-knots had been provided, which aided greatly in keeping up a full head of steam, and so enabled her to escape the rebels, who felt confident of her capture. More than seventy Whitworth bolts (so generously furnished the rebels by our English "friends,") poured through the hull of the vessel during the trip—one going through a stateroom which General Foster had occupied only a moment before.

[18] Those companies had been left in the hasty embarkation at Helena Island. The march made by them to overtake their comrades is one of the most extraordinary of the war.

advance being resumed, Heckman entered Washington at the head of his column at three o'clock in the afternoon, receiving a hearty welcome both from citizens and soldiers, who acknowledged him as their deliverer. It was, no doubt, an apprehension of attack from this intrepid command which had induced Hill to withdraw as he did, abandoning all the works he had been at so much pains to construct at Rodman's and Kee's Points and elsewhere. The Ninth returned to Newberne by steamer the following day, and, on the 25th, was sent to its old camp at Carolina City, (consisting of two or three small houses,) where it remained for several weeks, recuperating from the fatigues of its arduous campaigns.

On the 18th of May, Colonel Zabriskie assumed command of the District of Beaufort, during the temporary absence of General Heckman who commanded the department, and about the same time (25th) Surgeon Woodhull was ordered to superintend the erection of the hospital at Morehead City, afterwards known as the Mansfield General Hospital.[19] Subsequently, General Heckman was placed in command of the forces and defences of Newberne, which position he held for some time. On the 3d of July, the Third New York Cavalry, and a portion of the First North Carolina Cavalry, having started from Newberne for the purpose of destroying the railroad at Keenansville, some forty-five miles distant, Heckman, with the Ninth New Jersey, Seventeenth, Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and Eighty-first and One Hundred and Fifty-eighth New York, and Belger's and Angel's Batteries marched as a support, proceeding by way of Pollocksville and Trenton to Free Bridge, on the river Trent, where, on the 6th, the rebels were encountered in some force, and after a sharp fight, compelled to retreat—leaving us in possession of the road and bridge, and so enabling the cavalry to cross and rejoin the infantry on their return from the point against which they were operating. Only three men of the Ninth were wounded in this affair. The cavalry force was eminently successful, destroying several miles of railroad, together with government and commissary

[19] Doctor Woodhull was complimented in a General Order for the able and faithful manner in which he performed his manifold duties.

stores, and a factory for making sabers and other arms. About three hundred fine horses were also captured, while a large number of negroes flocked into our lines, eager to be of service. The expedition returning, reached Newberne on the evening of the 7th. On the 14th, the Ninth, with one or two regiments, proceeded to the White Oak River, for the purpose of making a reconnissance, ascertaining by soundings, &c., the best crossings within five miles of its mouth which being done, the force returned, for once having no engagement with the enemy. On the 17th, General Foster having been ordered to the command of the Department of North Carolina and Virginia, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe, General Heckman assumed command of the District of North Carolina, and eight days after, with a large force, embarked and sailed up the Chowan River for Winton, reaching that place about three o'clock on the afternoon of the 26th. Here Lieutenant Robert Swain, commanding Company I, immediately landed his men, and advanced a short distance from the river, being soon followed by the entire regiment, which pushed forward for about a mile, when, it being ascertained that the wrong road had been taken, a countermarch was ordered. The Seventeenth Massachusetts now took the advance, but without deploying skirmishers, supposing the Ninth to be still leading the column. It was not a little surprised, therefore, when, as it moved foward, it was suddenly assailed by a shower of bullets from both sides of the road, along which the enemy lay concealed behind earthworks. Speedily recovering, however, from their momentary confusion, the men of the Seventeenth vigorously returned the enemy's salute, and in a short time, with the assistance of the Ninth, which had now come up, compelled him to evacuate a strong position. A mile beyond, however, the fugitives re-formed behind fresh earthworks, on the right bank of Pattacassey Creek, and prepared again to deliver battle. At this point there was a bridge which Heckman had been ordered to carry and hold, and he lost no time in attempting the task, advancing the Ninth for the purpose. Moving slowly forward until the bridge was reached, the dauntless Jerseymen, in the face of a galling fire, charged swiftly over the structure right into the works of the enemy, capturing thirty prisoners,

and putting the remainder of the rebels to flight, with a loss of only a few men wounded—Lieutenant J. Madison Drake being hit in the shoulder, and two or three others otherwise injured. The objective point having thus been reached, Heckman made a disposition of his forces, and awaited the arrival of General Foster with a force of cavalry from Fortress Monroe, by way of Suffolk.[20] This force, consisting of the First New York Mounted Rifles, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and Stewart's (Regular) Battery, arrived on the 27th, crossing the Chowan River at Winton, when it was ascertained that all the cavalry were to operate against Weldon, destroying the important railroad communications at that point, while the infantry were to hold Hill's bridge, taken from the enemy the day previous. Here, therefore, Heckman's command remained until the 30th, when, the cavalry returning, having been unable to turn the rebel position at Jackson, situate some ten miles east of, and covering, Weldon, the entire force proceeded to Winton, and late at night embarked for Newberne.

On the 13th of August, Major-General Peck took command of the District of North Carolina, relieving General Heckman, and on the 26th, many members of the Ninth being sick with chills and fever, the regiment was sent to Carolina City, where it remained unemployed for a month and a half. At this time, nearly three hundred men were daily reported sick and unfit for duty. On the 18th of October, the regiment again broke camp and proceeded to Newport News, Virginia, the remainder of Heckman's command, the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Eighty-first and Fifty-eighth New York, Third New York Cavalry, and Belger's and Riggs' batteries, reaching the same place on the 20th, and with the Ninth going into camp near the river. Here the regiment remained during the remainder of the year.

---

[20] "While before Winton, and in bivouac, Private Charles Muller, Company A, of the Ninth Regiment, from Newark, went into the woods for pleasure, carrying a small wooden stick in his hand, when he came up with three rebels standing under a tree, their loaded guns, with equipments, standing by their side at the tree; to secure the arms and to tell the men that they were his prisoners, was the work of a moment, and carrying the arms himself, with the men walking before him, Charles returned to camp, still with the wooden stick in his hand. His march past the artillery and cavalry guards, and his arrival in the camp of the Ninth, caused much amusement among the men."—*Diary of Hermann Everts.*

On the 16th of January, 1864, General Heckman being ordered to the command of the District of Suffolk, issued the following farewell order, which was read to the Ninth at dress-parade:

"HEADQUARTERS, NEWPORT NEWS,
January 12, 1864.

"*General Order, No.* 2.

"Having been relieved from the command of the brigade, by Special Order, No 12, from Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, I, therefore, bid farewell to the officers and men composing the command. The intercourse, both official and personal, between myself and those serving in the command, has been highly satisfactory, and will always be remembered with pleasure. To those troops which formed a part of my old command I bid an affectionate farewell. From my first association with them at Trenton, through the perils and affliction at Hatteras, the gallant charges at Roanoke and Newberne, the noble daring and brilliant deeds at White Oak, Southwest Creek, Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsborough, my feeling towards them has been one of affection and pride.

"Called to another command, I will continue to watch over you with unabated interest, feeling confident that your future history will be equally brilliant as the past.

"By order of "C. A. HECKMAN.

"W. H. ABEL, Captain and A. A. G."

The term for which the Ninth had volunteered having now nearly expired, Colonel Zabriskie, on the 21st, addressed the regiment on the subject of re-enlistment, a majority having already expressed a wish to do so if the Colonel would agree to remain in command. In his remarks, Colonel Zabriskie stated that he would cheerfully continue with the command which had already achieved so enviable a distinction, and two-thirds of the entire number at once re-enlisted for "three years or the war." The number required to entitle the whole regiment to a veteran furlough, in accordance with the regulations announced by the War Department, being thus secured, the regiment, on the 31st, embarked, and on the 2d of February sailed for the North, reaching Jersey City the following day. On the 4th, upon landing, the command was formally received by the city authorities, after which, having paraded the principal streets, it was entertained at Taylor's Hotel, and late in the afternoon, proceeded to Trenton, where its arms were stored, and the men scattered to the homes, where fond ones awaited their coming.

During the absence of the Ninth, the portion who did not re-enlist were ordered on a reconnoisance to Deep Creek, where, the enemy appearing in strong numbers, the little band, under command of

Lieutenant Thomas Burnett, was compelled to retreat, leaving the bodies of Albert Nutt and Joel Hulse, of Company D, in the hands of the rebels, who mutilated them in a horrible manner. General Heckman, who was at Getty's Station, on learning of the affair, hastened to the relief of the detachment with five hundred men, and, enraged at the wanton cruelty of the enemy, did not halt until the menacing force was driven into North Carolina. During the pursuit, the rebels, who were under command of General Ransom, and numbered four regiments, were severely punished for their barbarism.

On the 15th of March, the gallant Ninth, strengthened by a number of recruits, once more set its face towards the field. Reaching Portsmouth, Virginia, on the 17th, it proceeded to Getty's Station, where it re-united with Heckman's command, which consisted of the Eighty-first, Ninety-sixth, Ninety-eighth and One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York, First Brigade; Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Second Brigade; Fourth Rhode Island, One Hundred and Eighteenth New York, Eighth Connecticut, Tenth and Thirteenth New Hampshire, Third Brigade; with nine batteries and thirty-two pieces of artillery, mounted on the line of fortifications. On the 14th of April, "Heckman's old Brigade" embarked at Portsmouth and sailed up the Chuckatuck River, landing on the following day at Cherry Grove, the enemy being met near that point and engaged by several companies of the Ninth, with a loss of a number of men wounded. The rebels retiring, the command advanced to Smithfield, a point some miles northward of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad; but returned the next day to its camp, where, on the 26th, it was transferred to Yorktown. From this point the division advanced towards Williamsburg, a large number of transports, crowded with troops, meanwhile, sailing up the York River. Heckman's movement being designed only as a feint, he suddenly countermarched to Yorktown, embarked his division, and during the night sailed down the river, with the Eighteenth and Tenth Corps, to Fortress Monroe. On the morning of May 5th, the fleet again moved, the iron-clads in advance, and at six o'clock in the

evening, the Ninth disembarked at Bermuda Hundred, on the south side of the James River—being among the first to land. Bivouacking about two miles from the river, the division, at six o'clock on the morning of the 6th, moved forward, the Ninth, as usual, having the post of honor, Company D, Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, being deployed as skirmishers. At this time the army of the Potomac was just emerging from the Wilderness, after its terrible encounter with Lee, and the movement of Butler's army towards Petersburg was part of the grand plan by which General Grant hoped to reduce the rebel capital and put an end to the rebellion. There was a possibility of desperate fighting, needing the sturdiest courage and most robust endurance, and it was only natural, this being true, that the veterans of the Ninth should have the post of honor and of danger. Moving steadily forward, the regiment at noon came within sight of Petersburg, halting at a point north of the Appomattox River, three miles from the Petersburg and Richmond Railroad. From this point, General Butler, two hours later, ordered Heckman to advance towards Petersburg, and ascertain, if possible, the position and strength of the rebel army, but not to bring on a general engagement. The "Star Brigade," proud to head the column, obeyed this order with the utmost alacrity, advancing to Port Walthall Junction, where, strongly posted, it found Beauregard's South Carolina Army, just arrived from Charleston. Beauregard, seeing the small force sent against him, at once opened the engagement, our men being obliged to fight in an open field, while the enemy had the advantages of good protection and a bright sun at their backs. The contest, necessarily, under these circumstances, was a very unequal one, but our troops stoutly held their ground, continuing the engagement for some two hours, when, in obedience to orders, they retired. The Ninth in this engagement lost four killed and thirty wounded. General Heckman had his horse killed under him, the faithful animal being pierced by no less than thirteen bullets. On the morning of the 7th, the brigade again moved to the scene of hostilities, speedily finding the enemy and bringing on an engagement, during which General Weitzel moved around to the right, with a view of destroying the railroad between

Petersburg and Richmond. For some time the fighting was less severe than on the preceding day, but about noon, the enemy, evidently determined to drive Heckman from his position, advanced in strong numbers, rendering his situation extremely critical. But just at this moment, as the combatants were coming to close quarters, the enemy were startled by a heavy fire in their rear. Weitzel, having torn up the railroad for a distance of seven miles, had fortunately discovered the designs of the rebels, and at once attacked them with great ardor, inflicting considerable loss, and causing Beauregard to abandon altogether his purpose of assailing Heckman, and to act for the remainder of the day purely on the defensive. At sunset, Heckman and Weitzel, having accomplished their object, returned to their camp, the Ninth having lost one man killed and ten wounded.

The following day being Sunday, the regiment remained in camp, but on the morning of the 9th, both corps of Butler's command moved southward to Swift Creek, three miles from Petersburg—Heckman's Brigade again having the advance. The enemy, though strongly posted at the creek, were at once attacked and driven some two or three miles with heavy loss, our troops tearing up the track of the Petersburg and Richmond Railroad as they advanced. Coming, however, within two miles of Petersburg, on the turnpike, into which the column debouched from the track of the railroad, the enemy was encountered in strong force, and fighting was immediately resumed, continuing with great violence until darkness put an end to the combat. Both armies held during the night the ground occupied during the day; the rebels seeking in vain, by a swift dash upon our pickets, at midnight, to break our lines. During the day, some two hundred prisoners were taken from the enemy. The loss of the Ninth was one man killed and nine wounded. On the following day, Heckman's Brigade was not engaged, but on the 12th, the whole army again advanced, encountering the enemy on the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike. After some skirmishing, Weitzel's Division established itself on the turnpike, driving the enemy on the run in the direction of Fort Darling. Night closing active operations, both armies rested on

their arms until the 13th, when skirmishing was resumed at day light, and continued with little intermission during the entire day, the enemy being gradually driven at all points of the line. It being rumored that the rebels were evacuating Fort Darling, (Drury's Bluff,) General Heckman dispatched Captain Samuel Hufty with one hundred men of the Ninth to reconnoiter the enemy's position, which duty was satisfactorily performed, the party returning before daylight with a report that the enemy still occupied the fort, with their lines established as during the previous day. On the morning of the 14th, the artillery opened vigorously upon the enemy. Heckman's Brigade soon after advancing, with Companies D and G, of the Ninth, commanded by Lieutenants Drake and Peters, deployed as skirmishers, and compelling the enemy to fall back to their fortifications. Lieutenant Drake, upon discovering the works of the enemy, halted his command to await the arrival of General Heckman, who soon after coming up, the two stealthily crept some distance to a point under the brow of a hill, where, as they were examining the rebel position, they were discovered and fired upon, but fortunately without injury. Heckman, now understanding the situation, at once ordered Drake to drive the enemy behind his works, which was speedily done without loss to his command. At noon, Companies D and E were relieved by Captains Hopper and Townley, who silenced the enemy's guns, and during the remainder of the day rendered them useless, our sharpshooters picking off every rebel gunner who ventured to show his head. Our army at this time was facing northward, and operating against Richmond. The enemy held a strong line of works, extending from Fort Darling on the right to the Appomattox River on the left, and it was towards the capture of this fort, which commanded the James, that the attention of our forces were particularly directed.

On the 15th a sharp musketry fire was kept up all day, but no general demonstration was made. During the day, learning that the enemy were in very strong force, and preparing to assume the defensive, General Heckman, whose old brigade held the extreme right, asked for reinforcements of infantry and artillery, but these

could not be furnished. During the evening, the purpose of the enemy to make an attack becoming still more obvious, a second request for reinforcements was made, but being again denied, preparations were at once made to hold the position without them, if at all possible. Passing along his thin and extended line, the gallant Heckman apprised his men of the probability of an attack, and directed them to construct as quietly and rapidly as possible a breastwork of such materials as they could gather, in order that they might defend to the last the position which it was so important they should hold. Silently but rapidly stacking their arms, the men obeyed the order of their chief, in whose sagacity they had implicit confidence, and whose expectation of an attack was very soon realized. At midnight, the rebels moved out from their works, massing strongly on Heckman's extreme right, held by the Ninth New Jersey. Between this point and the river, a distance of a mile and half, were posted two squadrons of cavalry, who, however, could not operate owing to a dense swamp. Just before daylight, the enemy, having obtained position, rushed with great impetuosity upon the pickets, but after a desperate struggle was forced back by the heroic Captain Lawrence, and day broke, thanks to the vigilance of Heckman and the gallantry of his men, with our lines still unbroken. But that day which broke so calmly over the field, (16th) was a sad one for the "Star Brigade." Shortly after dawn, under cover of a dense fog which completely concealed the enemy from our view, five picked brigades in column debouched from the rebel works, and rapidly advancing, drove in our pickets, pressing up on a run to our main line. Heckman's Brigade, hearing their approach, swept instantly into line, and in steady column awaited their coming. On and on they came, careering madly to the shock. Still the veteran brigade stood immovable, holding its fire. But at last, when only five paces intervened between the rebel bayonets and that inflexible line, one simultaneous, resistless volley swept into the faces of the exultant foe, smiting scores to the earth, and hurling the whole column backward in dismay and confusion. But soon, encouraged and rallied by their officers, the doomed rebels, reforming, again advanced to the attack, but

only to be again repulsed, hundreds falling at every discharge of our well-aimed muskets. Finding that it was impossible to force Heckman's position, the enemy now changed his front, and attempted to flank his extreme right, held by the Ninth, but here, too, the right wing having been reversed, they were met by a heavy fire of musketry, and again for a moment faltered. But soon they once more advanced in column by brigade, and the Ninth, being without artillery and withal vastly outnumbered, was compelled to give way. While this movement (involving a change in the position of the Ninth) was being executed, General Heckman, whose aids were engaged in other parts of the field, passed along the line to a point where the Twenty-third Massachusetts was supposed to be stationed, but where he found instead a rebel sergeant, with a squad of men, who at once demanded his surrender. With rare *naivette*, however, the General responded by bidding the sergeant attend to his duty, saying, in reply to a further inquiry, that he was "Major Anderson of General Ransom's staff." This seemed to satisfy the sergeant, who at once marched off; but Heckman was as yet by no means extricated from his predicament, the fog being still so very dense as to make it impossible for him to distinguish his whereabouts. However, he made a dash, and immediately found himself on a rebel line of battle, headed by the traitor Gracie, formerly of Elizabeth, New Jersey, who commanded an Alabama brigade. Gracie, at once recognizing the General, of course took him in charge, remarking with a leer, "Heckman, I am right glad to meet you under these circumstances, and am proud to say that I have been fighting Jerseymen all day." [21]

The Ninth lost heavily in this battle, some one hundred and

---

[21] "Before the General was captured, he said truly, and with bitterness: 'I am outdone this time, when with only two sections of artillery and with one regiment and a half of infantry, as reinforcements, I would have been able to prevent the sad catastrophe.' According to subsequent accounts, made by rebel prisoners and rebel official reports, 'the loss of the rebels in front of this (Heckman's) Brigade doubled in number the whole of that brigade!' The loss of the Ninth was ten killed, seventy-seven wounded and seventy-five missing; the loss on Thursday, when regiment left camp, and on Friday, Saturday and Sunday, was two killed and twenty-three wounded; making a total of twelve killed, one hundred wounded and seventy-five missing during this five days' engagement."—*Diary of Hermann Everts.*

fifty being killed and wounded. The regiment at the commencement of the engagement, had nineteen officers, thirteen of whom were killed and wounded, and three taken prisoners. From first to last the men fought with characteristic gallantry. At one time during the battle, the colors of the regiment being in imminent danger of capture, the color-bearer, George Meyers, took them from the staff, and secreting them upon his person, seized a rifle, and killing two or three of the enemy, got away in safety. A member of Company H, being badly wounded, two comrades were ordered to carry him to the hospital in the rear. They had gone perhaps one hundred yards bearing their wounded companion, when a shell from the enemy exploding a few feet from them, severed their heads from their bodies, which were otherwise mutilated in the most horrible manner. The three died as they had fought, as "comrades in battle," always brave, always faithful to the flag. Among the wounded in this engagement was Colonel Abram Zabriskie, who, while encouraging his men, was struck by a ball in the front part of the throat, passing through the windpipe and lodging in the spinal column of the neck. The brave Captain Lawrence, who was near at the time, was directed to inform Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart of the circumstance, with instructions to assume command, but Lawrence also fell soon after, shot through the leg, which, being amputated, he died two weeks later. Seeing that most of his officers were disabled, Colonel Zabriskie, although weak from loss of blood, went himself in search of the Lieutenant-Colonel, to whom he transferred the command, and then staggered to the rear, the gallant Captain Thomas Burnett, who had also been wounded some time before, and was now much exhausted, hastening to lend him all possible assistance. The Colonel, on passing to the rear, and seeing some of his men retreating, attempted to rally them, but his voice failed him, and he proceeded to the field hospital, where his wound was dressed by Surgeon Woodhull, who, though from the first considering it mortal, did everything in his power to relieve the suffering of his brave commander. But the faithful Surgeon, with all his tender care, was not able to calm the mind of the wounded man, whose thoughts were still with his command, his lips murmuring

continually, "Poor boys, poor boys; they are in a bad scrape!" On Tuesday, the 17th, the Colonel was sent to Chesapeake Hospital where he lingered until the 24th, when, with friends and relatives around him, he breathed his last. One who served under him in all his campaigns, says of him, that "he was not only highly esteemed by his officers, but they looked upon him with a reverence founded on a more noble, a more sublime impulse than that of mere rank—a reverence springing from a superiority of principle, of knowledge, and of virtue rarely found in one so young. The rank and file loved him no less sincerely, looking upon him as a father. Every man in the Ninth would cheerfully have risked his life to shield his Colonel from harm, and all felt his loss as that of a close personal friend."

But Colonel Zabriskie and Captain Lawrence were not the only officers who fell on that bloody day. The regiment also lost Captain Edwin Stevens Harris and Adjutant Edward S. Carrell—the former a son of Rev. N. Sayre Harris, of Hoboken, and the latter a son of Rev. Mr. Carrell, Chaplain of the regiment. Both were brave and efficient officers, and fell with their faces to the foe.[22] Among the wounded in the engagement were Captains Burnet, Hopper and Townley, Lieutenants Brown and Shepherd, and Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart, the latter being severely wounded in the thigh. The command of the regiment, the Major having been disabled by an accident, devolved upon Captain Hufty, who led it, at the close of the day, from the field. The repulse of the Ninth, however, disastrous as it had proved to that regiment, had proved of little advantage to the enemy. It is true that having turned this flank, he for a time swept on unresisted, but presently encountering two regiments, fortunately moving into the break, he was hurled back with heavy loss, and did not again advance to the attack on that part of the line, though it subsequently fell back some little distance to a new position.

During the three following days fighting was continued along the front, but the Ninth was not engaged. On the night of the 20th, it was called twice to repel the enemy, which was handsomely done

[22] Both these officers had been married but a short time before this battle.

in both instances. In one of these movements the regiment captured a large number of prisoners, including Major-General Walker and other officers. During the 21st, the cannonading was continued, out without decisive results. On that day, General Butler sent a flag of truce to the enemy, offering to exchange Major-General Walker for Brigadier-General Heckman, but the proposition was declined, the rebels being evidently disinclined to afford the New Jersey General another opportunity to unsheathe his sword against them. Indeed, the Richmond *Examiner*, of May 19th, made substantially this admission, using the following language: "We congratulate Beauregard on his victory over Beast Butler, and have a lively satisfaction at the destruction of Heckman's Brigade, and the capture of its daring commander. His celebrated New Jersey Rifle Regiment has been completely destroyed—thus ridding, although at a late day, the bleeding Carolinas of a terrible scourge. Heckman feels his imprisonment keenly, but his indomitable spirit does not seem to be at all broken. At any rate, he is prevented, for a time, from making further raids upon our lines of communication with his 'foot cavalry.'" No language could constitute a better eulogy of Heckman and his gallant command than this from the bitter pen of an antagonist.

On the 22d, Major-General "Baldy" Smith having requested that four men be sent him from the Ninth to act as scouts within the rebel lines, privates James Van Buskirk and Robert White, of Company B, and Marshall Howell and Daniel Johnson, of Company H, volunteered and were dispatched on the perilous undertaking. The first two penetrated to a point only two hundred yards from Petersburg, where they were taken prisoners, and threatened with hanging, being, however, afterwards taken to Beauregard's headquarters, whence they were sent to Andersonville, and afterwards to Millen and Savannah. At the expiration of ten or eleven months, they were paroled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland, where they were exchanged, rejoining the regiment in the spring of 1865. Both suffered much, while in prison, from scurvy and other diseases incident to the "hells" in which they were confined. Marshall Howell, who left camp at four o'clock on the afternoon of the 22d,

finding himself observed on passing our outer cavalry-picket post, sought the shelter of the woods on the right, but had not proceeded very far when he came upon two rebel pickets, who fired at him, but without effect. Pushing forward and hiding himself in the woods, he finally got into the rear of the rebels, who were posted on the edge of an open field, about one mile from Adam's Mill. Here, taking position in a ravine, at a point which General Smith had described to him before starting, he made his observations. He saw the enemy engaged in re-constructing the track of the railroad which our forces had destroyed a few days before; and after remaining some three hours, closely examining the ground, set out on his return, reaching camp in safety at six o'clock on the evening of the 23d. Two hours after, he reported to General Smith, who, satisfied with his exploit, furnished him a proper recommendation to General Butler, by whom, on the following morning, he was paid the promised reward, five hundred dollars in cash, for the information received.

During the five days next ensuing, the Ninth was more or less constantly engaged in skirmishing, severe fighting at some times taking place, but the withdrawal of Smith's Corps being ordered for the purpose of reinforcing the Army of the Potomac, the regiment, on the 29th, embarked at City Point, and after some delays, caused by getting aground, proceeded to White House, on the Pamunkey River, where a landing was effected on the 1st of June. From this point, the regiment marched to Cold Harbor, where Grant's army was already taking position. Reaching the scene of action on the 3d, the Ninth was ordered to the front line, and almost immediately became engaged. The fire of the enemy being very severe, the Jerseymen hastily threw up a slight breastwork, using their bayonets and even their pocket-knives to loosen the earth, and their tin cups to scoop it up, (in the absence of spades and other implements,) and with this covering renewed the assault with unsparing vigor. Late in the afternoon, engineers arrived on the ground to build a new work, and the rebels anticipating their design, charged our lines with great fury, but were repulsed with heavy loss, the engagement lasting an hour. Subsequently, the

combat was renewed and continued until darkness closed upon the scene—having been of the most murderous and desperate character throughout. Owing to the heavy firing, it was impossible to afford any relief to the wounded, and many perished miserably, crying for help and praying for only a drop of water to cool their parched tongues. On the 4th, the fighting was continued along the whole line, but the Ninth was not engaged. On the 5th, it was again ordered into the breastworks, but the army having already commenced its flank movement to the left, the hostilities were not general. On the 6th, Burnside, who had been left to hold the right, arranged an armistice[23] of two hours, during which the dead were hastily buried, being thrust into such graves as could be dug, and the wounded brought in and carried to the rear. Many of the latter had remained in the open air for three days, exposed not only to the burning rays of the sun, but to the fire of both armies, between whose lines they were lying. Upon the expiring of the armistice, the firing on both sides was renewed, and continued until the 11th, with more or less vehemence, but with less fatal results than before. On the 12th, Grant having determined to pass the Chickahominy far to Lee's right, General Smith's army gradually withdrew from its position—the Ninth covering the withdrawal,—and marched directly to White House, where it embarked and proceeded to Bermuda Hundred. The total loss of the Ninth during the operations at Cold Harbor, extending from the 3d to the 12th, was five killed and thirty wounded.

On the 15th, having reached Bermuda Hundred the evening previous, and reported to General Turner, nine companies of the Ninth New Jersey, with a part of the Twenty-third Massachusetts, being all that was left of Heckman's old brigade, were, with other troops whose organizations were lost, united under the title of Provisional Brigade, and attached temporarily to the Tenth Corps. This brigade, on the morning of the 16th, moving out from its breastworks, charged and entered the rebel fortifications, which it held during the day; the Ninth participating in several skirmishes,

[23] Surgeon Woodhull, of the Ninth New Jersey Volunteers, was in charge of the flag of truce.

and on retiring, burning all the buildings which had been used by Beauregard as headquarters and for other purposes. On reaching the railroad, which had been destroyed on the 9th of May, but afterwards rebuilt by the enemy, the men again tore up the rails for a distance of a mile, at the same time leveling to the ground a carefully-built rebel redoubt. The enemy, who had been reinforced on the withdrawal of the Ninth, pursued nearly to the line of the breastworks, but was easily repulsed. The regiment during these operations, which formed a part of the assault on Petersburg, had marched a distance of thirty-five miles in twelve hours, and had all parts of Smith's army done as well, and moved as promptly, the center line of works which protected that city might have been carried. The fighting was continued for two or three days afterwards in this quarter, but the golden opportunity had been lost, the enemy taking up a new and stronger line of defences, and Petersburg was not taken. On the 21st, the Ninth was advanced to a new position, crossing the Appomatox and taking possession of the rifle pits beyond the City Point and Petersburg Railroad, where, on the day following, it assisted in repelling a charge of the enemy, losing one man killed. At this time, the regiment was brigaded with the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Eighty-ninth New York, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania and Fifth Maryland Regiments, but remained in the works, (the other regiments retiring,) for some days longer, participating in several sharp conflicts brought on by charges of the enemy, who was in all cases repulsed. On the 25th, it was relieved, but again moved to the front on the 27th, and on the 29th, had several men severely wounded by the explosion of a shell. Here, in the front line, the regiment remained, with brief intervals of relief in the second line, until the 29th of July, losing several men, but not having any pitched engagement. On the 29th, marching orders were received, and the command proceeded to a new position to act as a reserve to the Ninth Corps, in front of which the "Burnside Mine" was exploded on the 30th. A day or two after, returning to its position, the regiment again went into the entrenchments, remaining for a fortnight, exposed to a steady fire from the enemy. On the 16th of

August, Major Hufty was wounded in the left arm, and the staff of the regimental State colors was cut in two by a shot from a rebel sharpshooter—nine bullets passing through the colors. On the 25th, the regiment, after various movements on the right, crossed the Appomattox, having left the front of Petersburg, and proceeded to Point of Rocks. Up to this time, the Ninth had been sixty-four days before Petersburg, fighting forty days in the rifle pits, from which it was dangerous to move owing to the contiguity of the rebel sharpshooters, and performing other service no less arduous or perilous. Often, when in the breastworks, the men were obliged to remain for two or three days without being relieved, it being impossible to advance fresh troops to supply their places except on the very darkest nights. At the Point of Rocks, an agreeable surprise awaited the command. General Heckman, having been exchanged, had just arrived, accompanied by General Butler, and the brigade being formed in line, cheering him as he came to the front, he proceeded to address them, though at first too much overcome by emotion to speak with much freedom. It was no wonder that his eye filled and his voice failed him as he looked along the thinned ranks. The commanding form of Zabriskie was no longer seen at the head of the gallant Ninth; the faces of Lawrence Harris and Carrell no longer shone along the line; Brown and Hobart, with many others, equally brave and true, of the rank and file, were missing, disabled by wounds, while Drake and Peters and a hundred of their comrades, whose voices would have swelled that day's welcome, were still lingering in rebel prisons—victims to all the torments of rebel ferocity. Heckman would have been other than he was had he not wept at the pathos of the scene and the memories it evoked. But finding voice at last, he pledged himself, as the best evidence he could furnish of his appreciation of their kindly reception, to use his utmost endeavors to secure the return of the brigade to its old "tramping ground" in North Carolina; and with that, as a fresh gust of cheers swept along the line, took his old place at the head of the column and with it moved forward to its destination.

The fighting of the Ninth in Virginia was ended. On the 17th

of September, it proceeded to Bermuda Hundred, and with the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, embarked for North Carolina, reaching Morehead City on the 21st, and proceeding at once to its old camp at Carolina City. Here the regiment was rejoined by Colonel Stewart and Major Curlis, and for the first time in ten months the men were paid. About this time, the yellow fever broke out in Newberne, introduced, as afterwards appeared, through the devilish ingenuity of Doctor Blackburn, who had trunks, filled with infected clothing, sent to the city for distribution. For a time, the epidemic prevailed to a fearful extent among the citizens, some one thousand nine hundred of whom died, but the soldiers, though seriously affected, generally escaped fatal consequences. The army surgeons were unremitting in their exertions to stay the pestilence, and some thirteen of their number fell victims to it. Several members of the Ninth, whose term of service had expired, and who had stopped in Newberne on their way home, died of the disease—Corporal John S. Parkhurst, of Company K, being among the number. This brave soldier had been badly wounded at Newberne, but, although incapacitated for active service, refused a discharge, resolved in some way to serve his country. This he did for two years in the capacity of Chief Clerk in the Foster General Hospital, where he earned the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. Sergeant Pulaski Hines, who served for two years in the Signal Corps with Lieutenant Edward S. Moffatt, also fell a victim to the epidemic. The Sergeant possessed fine literary abilities, was a brave soldier and had many friends. Both Parkhurst and Hines were from the city of Elizabeth. The Ninth was also exposed, about this time, to another scourge, the small pox, which prevailed in a regiment of negro troops encamped near Carolina City, but by cutting off communication and isolating each case as much as possible, the loathsome disease was fortunately excluded from the camp of the "Star Brigade."

On the 21st of October, one hundred and eight men of the Ninth, whose term of service had expired, left the camp for Trenton, where they were mustered out. The party was accompanied by Color Sergeant George Meyers, with the worn-out colors of the regiment.

which Colonel Stewart had directed should be delivered to the State authorities, with the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS NINTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, CAROLINA CITY, NORTH CAROLINA, October 15, 1864.

"*To His Excellency, Joel Parker, Governor of New Jersey:*

"SIR:—I herewith have the honor to forward to you for safe keeping in the archives of New Jersey, the National and State colors of the Ninth Regiment New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. Three years ago they were entrusted to our hands. How well we have performed our trust, our past record must show. In every engagement they have been with us, and battle-worn and bullet-riddled as they are, we can proudly look upon them with the consciousness that not upon a single thread is there the least speck of dishonor or shame.

"At the expiration of original term of enlistment we now return them to the authorities of our State, well assured that they will sacredly cherish them as priceless relics of the brave men who have fallen, as well as the most precious deposit of those who remain.

"Corporals Delaney, Company K; Hand, Company C; Hubner, Company A; Garthwaite, Company G; Smith, Company D, the bearers of the State colors, were severely wounded while bearing them at the battles of Newberne and Goldsborough, North Carolina, and Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, Virginia.

"Color-Sergeant George Meyers has carried the National colors for the whole of the three years, and by singular good fortune his life has been spared, and doubtless he has known no prouder day than that in which he safely replaces them in the Capitol of our State. Understanding it to be your intention to furnish the regiment with new National and State emblems, we can only say we shall be gratified to receive them, and it shall ever be our utmost endeavor to preserve them as unsullied as are those we now place in your hands.

I have the honor to remain, your Excellency's obedient servant,

JAMES STEWART, JR.,
Colonel Commanding.

On the 27th of October, Major Hufty rejoined the regiment, having entirely recovered from his wounds, and one month later, Color-Sergeant Meyers returned from the North, bringing new colors, together with a very complimentary letter from Governor Parker. On the 5th of December, the regiment proceeded to Newberne, and embarking on gunboats, was transferred to Plymouth, at the head of Albemarle Sound, near the mouth of the Roanoke River. Plymouth, during the previous summer, had been taken from us by the rebels, but had been re-occupied by us late in October. About the same time, the rebel ram Albemarle, lying in the Roanoke River, had been destroyed by an expedition under Lieutenant William B. Cushing. On landing at Plymouth, the Ninth at once took possession of the town, the men quartering in the houses,—which had been greatly damaged by the bombardment by our fleet a few weeks previous,—and making themselves as

comfortable as possible. On the Ninth, the regiment, with detachments of several other regiments and two pieces of artillery, advanced from the town in the direction of Gardner's Bridge, where, the enemy's cavalry being met in some force, the Ninth, with the gallant Stewart at its head, charged on a double-quick, speedily dispersing the rebels, who left several of their wounded behind. Still advancing, the Ninth bivouacked for the night about a mile from Foster's Mills, and the next morning, resuming the march, encountered the rebels strongly entrenched near Foster's Bridge. A fierce engagement ensued, lasting over an hour, when the enemy again withdrew, destroying the bridge as he retired. In this affair, the Ninth had two men wounded, but took a number of prisoners, including a Lieutenant, who took the oath and followed the column several days. After repairing the bridge, the troops crossed and took possession of the mill, in which they found a large quantity of flour, and after a brief halt, pressed on towards Williamston, on the Roanoke, discovering a force of the enemy on the way, but being unable to overtake them. Late on the following night, (11th,) the column reached Spring Green Church, in the direction of Rainbow Bend. Here it was ascertained that a strong force of infantry and cavalry, with several pieces of artillery, were posted some distance ahead, at Butler's Bridge, and Colonel Stewart was ordered to take the Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and Third New York Light Artillery, and by a flank movement gain the enemy's rear, while the remainder of the force should hold the enemy in front. The undertaking was known to be a perilous one, but Colonel Stewart entered promptly upon it, passing noiselessly down Butler's Creek, and, at the designated point, stealthily crossing his men in single file upon the floating logs which bridged the stream. Pushing on, the command soon reached Fort Branche, grimly guarding the Roanoke, its garrison all unconscious of their peril. Soon the fort was passed, but still the enemy gave no sign. Hastily disposing his forces, two companies of the Ninth were ordered to advance, and a moment after swept upon the rebels, capturing couriers, cooks, pickets and detached parties of the enemy, who did not so much as dream of danger. Indeed, the surprise

was complete. Colonel Hinton, of the Sixty-eighth North Carolina, commanding the fort, thinking that the troops were reinforcements which he was expecting, and which were really only four hundred yards in the rear, rode directly into our lines, and with many others was taken prisoner. The excitement now became intense, but not a sound was heard except the summons to halt and surrender, as post after post of the enemy was taken. On reaching the vicinity of the bridge, Colonel Stewart formed line of battle, the Ninth on the right and the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts on the left, Company A being deployed as skirmishers, with Company I as a support, when an advance was at once made, the interior line of the enemy's works being carried without a shot being fired. But soon a loud "halt" was heard, then a shot and a rush succeeded, and the works at all points were ours. The rebels flying towards the bridge, Company I, Captain Charles Hufty, went in pursuit, driving them, as was supposed, right into the grasp of the force left on the front. But this expectation proved delusive. Colonel Frankle, who had command of the expedition, had unaccountably failed to secure the Tarborough road, the only avenue by which the enemy could escape, and thus they, after all, eluded our grasp, much to the chagrin of Stewart and the men who had so effectively performed the part of driving the game from cover. By this time, however, the expected reinforcements had come up and occupied the line of works which Stewart had just passed, but discovering the fact, he promptly charged back over the ground he had traversed, and speedily cleared the works, driving the enemy in confusion far to the rear. During this movement a number of additional prisoners were taken, and doubtless had Stewart been in command of the expedition, the entire rebel force would have been taken, together with all the works in that vicinity, along the Roanoke and elsewhere.

On the 12th, the Ninth being again in the advance, the enemy was once more discovered, but retired without giving battle. About noon, the object of the expedition, which was to hold a portion of the North Carolina State troops while operations were carried on against the enemy at another point, having been accomplished, the

column came to a halt, and soon after commenced its return, reaching Jamestown on the evening of the 13th. Thence the troops were carried on steamers to Plymouth, where they remained until the 22d, when another expedition proceeded up the Roanoke, returning, however, two days after, fruitless of results. The Ninth remained at Plymouth until the 7th of January, 1865, when it proceeded to Carolina City—thus terminating one of the most fatiguing as well as unprofitable expeditions in which it was ever engaged. During the entire movement, the men suffered greatly from long marches, being poorly provided with shoes, while the absence of overcoats and blankets during the severely cold nights, rendered their condition anything but comfortable or desirable.

On the 14th of January, Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, who was captured at Drury's Bluff on the 16th of May, 1864, returned to the regiment, having effected his escape from the rebels by leaping from a train of cars while *in transitu* from Charleston to Columbia, South Carolina, and marching some seven hundred or eight hundred miles, most of the distance barefooted, and without hat or suitable clothing. This gallant officer was warmly welcomed on his return—the story of his marvelous escape finding many listening ears. Colonel Stewart at once promoted him to a captaincy, but the ill-health of Lieutenant Drake prevented an acceptance of the commission. The Colonel anxious of retaining his services, then kindly offered him an honorable position on the staff, but this was also necessarily declined—the Lieutenant preferring his old position in the command.

On the 1st February, four companies of the Ninth—E, B, H and I—commanded by Major Hufty, proceeded to Newport, whence, being there joined by Captain Graham's Cavalry, they marched to Adams' Creek, a distance of thirty-one miles, and crossed over to Hard's Island, then a notorious covert for guerrillas. Dividing into sections, the force thoroughly scoured the island. Captain Hopper, piloted by two natives, succeeded in dispersing a gang of thieves, and completely destroying their rendezvous. Having effectually explored the island, the force returned on the 5th to Carolina City, where the Ninth remained until the 4th of March. At this time,

Sherman's victorious army, having cut loose from Savannah and swept through South Carolina, was rapidly approaching the heart of the old North State, the enemy in vain endeavoring to arrest his progress. Indeed, his advance was already close to the line, carrying everything before it; on the coast, Fort Fisher had fallen, and Schofield had occupied Wilmington; while at other points disasters no less serious had overtaken the enemy, who, retiring inland, now awaited grimly and doubtingly the final issue. Immediately upon the occupation of Wilmington, Schofield ordered an advance upon Kinston, with Goldsborough as its objective, and on the 4th of March, the Ninth marched out from its camp with other troops to participate in this movement; being brigaded with the Twenty-third Massachusetts, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Eighty-fifth New York and Battery C, Third New York Artillery, under command of Brigadier-General Harland. Advancing on the line of the railroad leading to Goldsborough, the command, on the 7th, reached a point five miles east of Southwest Creek, where the enemy was encountered in strong force, and a sharp skirmish ensued, the Ninth being engaged during the entire day. At dusk, a charge was made on the rebel breastworks, but without decisive results, the regiment losing, however, Captain Charles Hufty, who received a wound from which he died a few days afterwards. During the night, the Ninth fell back half a mile, joining the line of battle, where it remained during the following day behind hastily-constructed breastworks. In the night, fighting was renewed, the enemy, late in the afternoon, making seven distinct charges on our left, resting on Wise's Forks, but being each time repulsed. The Ninth, on this day, was ubiquitous, moving rapidly from one point to another—at one time repulsing a charge on the left, at another returning on the double-quick to the center, charging the foe—being ever in the thickest of the conflict, always at the very front. The combat continued until evening, when the enemy, who had suffered severely, retired from the field, leaving our forces in command of the position. During the night, however, Lieutenant A. H. Evans, of Company E, with a picket of sixteen men of the Ninth was captured by the rebels, together with a number of men belonging

to the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. On the following morning, the enemy, apprised that reinforcements were hurrying forward to our assistance, renewed the battle at an early hour, charging the Union lines with great ferocity. During the day a force of eleven brigades charged in solid column as many as eleven times in succession, but their desperate assaults were fruitless, our line standing as immovable as a wall of granite. During the whole engagement the Ninth fought with all its accustomed gallantry, winning the most cordial plaudits from the Western troops, who witnessed their resistless onslaughts upon the rebel ranks. The loss of the regiment amounted to one officer (Lieutenant Joseph Wright), and nine men wounded. During the evening, a remarkable silence pervaded the rebel camp, inducing the conviction that they were evacuating their stronghold, and this proved to be the fact, Captain Hopper, of the Ninth, discovering, early on the following morning, that they had retreated, leaving eight hundred dead upon the field. These were decently interred, together with some seventy of our own soldiers, after which the command again advanced, passing through the abandoned works of the enemy on the right bank of Southwest Creek, and reaching the Neuse River at noon on the 14th. Here the railroad bridge had been destroyed and the woods fired by the retreating rebels. Leaving the river and Kinston to the right, the column pursued its march, crossing the river by pontoon bridges on the evening of the next day, and bivouacking southeast of Kinston—the Ninth being detailed to do garrison duty in the town. On the 19th, however, it was again placed in the advance, Colonel Stewart taking charge of the brigade, and on the 21st, about noon, reached Wepton, but a short distance from Goldsborough. Here the enemy having a force of one thousand five hundred cavalry and two hundred and twenty-five infantry, brisk skirmishing commenced, but the rebels were steadily driven, the Ninth pushing forward, in their eager desire to enter Goldsborough, with resistless velocity. At length, the suburbs were reached, when, with loud huzzas, the men dashed through the principal street to the Court House, where, the mayor being found, the town was at once surrendered to Colonel Stewart. Two minutes after, the colors of the regiment floated

triumphantly from the top of the Court House—being the first Union flag raised over the city—while cheer upon cheer rolled along the streets, only to be taken up by the incoming troops, and rolled back with deeper volume along the serried lines. Colonel Stewart at once detailed detachments of the Ninth to guard certain portions of the town, and the main column, on coming up, were greatly surprised to find a provost-guard already established, with Major Hufty as provost-marshal. On the following day, Sherman's advance entered the town, and on the 23d, his whole force having arrived, a general review was ordered. Sherman's troops entered Goldsborough with wagon loads of provisions, numbers of cattle and other live animals, with carriages drawn by four and six horses; in some cases, they seemed to have carried off the entire product and possessions of the plantations lying on their route. During the 23d, about one thousand prisoners were brought in, and over one thousand two hundred negroes, flocking to our lines, were sent to Newberne. A large number of white refugees, men, women and children, also appeared, clamorous for provisions, having been reduced to the verge of starvation under the pressure of a relentless rebel conscription. On the 25th, the engineer and construction corps having arrived from Newberne, the work of repairing the railroad was commenced, and it being reported that the Ninth was about to be relieved from provost-duty, a petition, numerously signed by the citizens, was forwarded to the Commanding General requesting that the regiment might be permitted to remain, the conduct of the men having been such as to give general satisfaction. On the 3d of April, however, the regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, the brigade, consisting of the Sixty-fifth Illinois, Sixty-fifth Indiana and One hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio, and seven days after was relieved from provost duty.[21] On the 6th, a special order from

[21] On the 10th, Lieutenant George Peters, Company G, who was taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, returned to the regiment. This officer shared the same fate as Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, until the latter made his escape, October 6, 1864. Lieutenant Peters remained at Columbia, South Carolina, two months, when, with three brother officers, he escaped from Camp Sorghum, and took the swamp. After marching some two hundred miles towards the mountains, they were finally captured

Sherman's headquarters was read to the troops, announcing the joyful intelligence of the capture of Petersburg and Richmond, with five hundred cannon, three rams and three thousand prisoners, and at once the entire army was filled with the wildest commotion —the glad news, as it ran along the lines, stirring even veterans' pulses like a bugle-peal. On the 10th, Colonel Stewart, being relieved from command of the brigade, returned to his regiment, which at once moved from the town, encamping for the night some six miles distant. The following day, the march was resumed, nothing, however, being seen of the enemy. On the 12th, just as the troops were preparing to continue the advance, a courier arrived from General Sherman, announcing, as he rode along the lines, "Lee has surrendered!" The scene which ensued no pen can describe. Instantly one hundred thousand voices broke into deafening huzzas, fifty bands struck up the old, familiar airs, innumerable flags were fluttered joyously along the line, and "veterans of a hundred fights" danced and wept together for very joy. And was it any wonder? These men, for four long years, had faced all the perils of the field; had endured untold privations, suffered sickness and wounds for the nation's sake; had, with unfailing hope, held on to the Cause amid all the gloom of disaster, when scarcely a ray of promise shone through the battle-clouds, and now at last the End towards which they had hewn their way with royal fortitude and faith was in sight; the victory of law, of liberty, of good government, for which they had marched, and fought and suffered, was achieved. Was it any wonder that as the rebel flag went down at Appomattox Court House, and the Confederacy crumbled as the baseless fabric of a dream, these armies of ours, everywhere in the widely-expanded field, grew wild with exultation, and looked with eyes at once tearful and glad upon the flag under which they fought—the symbol now not only of an unbroken

by the Home Guards, who returned them to Columbia. Lieutenant Peters, a sincere Christian, did much in relieving the necessities of his younger companion, Lieutenant Drake, who suffered greatly during his long confinement. Lieutenant Peters deserves well of his country; he served bravely in his regiment, and in the prison-pens of the South suffered patiently—not a murmur ever escaping his lips, while others about him bitterly anathematized the Government and its chief officers for failing to effect their exchange.

nationality, but of a more perfect freedom, a more enlarged justice, than ever before? That day to hundreds of thousands of heroes, as the song of triumph pealed through the land, visions of far-off homes, where dear ones awaited their coming, loomed sweetly into view; and through all the tumult, all the wild carnival of the camp, faces of wives and children, of sisters and brothers, of gray-haired fathers and mothers, shone radiantly out, wreathed with welcoming smiles. The war, with all its hideous horrors, was ended now; peace had come; home was within view—was it any wonder that the bugles broke into exultant pæans, that the drums rolled in triumph, that the army of the Republic lifted its voice in one grand song of thanksgiving?

From that time forward, the march of the Ninth was a march of triumph. Reaching Raleigh on the 14th, it halted until the 2d of May,[25] when it proceeded by rail to Greensborough, near which place an encampment was ordered, one company, (G,) however,

---

[25] The following from the Diary of Hermann Everts, shows the movements, &c., of the regiment during this period:

"*April 14th.* Marched about six a. m.; halted several times; bivouacked finally in open field, near Raleigh; the city had already been surrendered by the Mayor, William H. Harrison, Honorable Kenneth, Doctor McKee, and several others, to General Kilpatrick. After the surrender, a few of the rebel cavalry, who had remained as rear-guard, fired on some of Kilpatrick's men, of whom two were captured and hung. Governor Vance's dwelling was taken for General Sherman's headquarters, and the State House used for Provost-Marshal and other offices.

"*April 21st.* Orderly Hulsart, Company D, Sergeant Wood, Company A, Sergeant Fatty, Company G, Corporal Hill, Company G, and many others, who had been from ten to eleven months in the numerous rebel prisons, seen their horrors and devilishly-designed tortures, joined the regiment again, all of them unfit for duty, suffering from scurvy, anasarca and general debility, contracted and produced in the filthy dens of so-called chivalrous, but more properly hellish invention, to bolster up their traitorous cause, by slow starvation, poisonous vaccination, &c. They were in the prisons at Libby, Augusta, Camp Sumpter, Georgia, Charleston, Florence, &c., &c. Their narratives differ but little from those already related. Hulsart reports nine deaths out of sixteen captured, belonging to his company, (D.) Hill reports twelve deaths out of sixteen captured, belonging to Company G.

"Lieutenant-General Grant, who had arrived on the previous day, reviewed the troops: General Sherman on his right, and each division commander taking his position on the left, as troops arrived.

"*April 27th.* Orders for a move; moved southwest of camp; this day the papers published the general order of Johnson's surrender, but the excitement was not so much as had been expected.

"*April 29th.* Thirteen guns were fired at sunrise, one every half-hour afterwards, and thirty-six at sun-down: one for each State, as ordered by the War Department, in memory of Abraham Lincoln. The regiment formed line at ten a. m., to have the order referring to the assassination, read to the men.

being dispatched to Charlotte, and another, (I,) to Salisbury for guard duty. On the 13th, these companies were rejoined by the regiment, the Captain of Company G, making the following report:

"HEADQUARTERS COMPANY G, NINTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
GREENSBOROUGH, NORTH CAROLINA, May 13, 1865.

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report: 'In accordance with orders from Major-General Cox, I left Greensborough, North Carolina, with my company on May 5, 1865, and proceeded by railroad to Salisbury, North Carolina, arrived there at eleven, a. m. I left Salisbury at five, p. m., and was transported by rail to within five miles of Concord, a station twenty-one miles from Charlotte, North Carolina. The next morning, May 6th, I marched to Concord and telegraphed to Charlotte for a train. I received an answer, stating that an accident had happened to the downward train, and that no train would run for a day or so. I immediately took up line of march, and that evening encamped thirteen miles from Charlotte. The next morning, I resumed the march and arrived in Charlotte at five and a half, p. m. I found the town filled with rebel soldiers; raids were made by mobs on stores that had been left by the rebels. Drunkenness and disorder generally had been the order of the day. I immediately issued an order, assuming command of the post, also another, prohibiting the sale of all kinds of spirituous liquors. After my arrival, good order prevailed. The following is the list of stores taken possession of and guarded by my command: Medical Purveyor's establishment, containing a large quantity of medical stores; there being no Surgeon in my command. I had no means of determining the value of them. The rebel Navy Yard, containing a large amount of machinery, iron, &c., most of which had been taken from the Portsmouth (Virginia) Navy Yard. A number of boxes said to contain the records of the rebel War Department, and all the archives of the so-called Southern Confederacy. Also, boxes said to contain all the colors and battle-flags captured from the national forces since the beginning of the war; a quantity of naval stores, and a quantity of commissary stores; a branch of the United States mint was found, containing the machinery connected with it, all in good order. On Friday, the 12th, Brigadier-General Thomas, of the First Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, arrived, relieving me of command of the post. On Friday, at five o'clock, p. m. I received an order by telegraph to report to my regiment without delay. The next day, the 13th, I had my command placed on cars, and reported at regimental headquarters at Greensborough, at four o'clock, p. m., the same day.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

'M. C. RUNYON,
'Captain Commanding Company G, Ninth New Jersey Volunteers.

To E. W. WELSTED, Lieutenant and Adjutant Ninth Jersey Volunteers.'" [26]

---

[26] In connection with this report, the following account of Lieutenant George Peters, of Company G, is of interest:

"As we approached the Yadkin River, on May 5th, we came up with the rear-column of Johnston's army, on their way home, numbering eight to ten thousand; a situation novel to us and all who witnessed it. For the first time we did come in contact with the rebels, without having to fight. To see them swarming around us, and to hear their expressions of friendship and good feeling, was, indeed, very strange to us, more so while they outnumbered us one hundred to one; one-fifth of these being armed. One remarked that he had never before seen the Yankees, without being compelled to lay down, or without being ordered to do so. There were others who did not like the way pursued by their Generals; these would rather have fought on than to succumb, but the majority were tired of the war. Many stated that they would never have been in the rebel army, if they could have avoided it. The delay at Salisbury was very unpleasant, as, in case of any trouble, we would have been at their mercy, but everything passed off quietly, the troops being remarkably orderly. On the 7th, on our

On the 20th of May, Lieutenant Hopper, with thirty men, proceeded to Yanceyville, Caswell County, for the purpose of organizing police companies and electing twelve magistrates for the county. From this time until the 14th of June, detachments of the Ninth were employed in various duties. On that date, two hundred and sixteen men of the regiment, whose term of service had expired, were mustered out, and two days after left for Trenton,

---

march to Charlotte, we met numbers of stragglers along the road; also citizen-stragglers, who were out to steal cotton, clothing, provisions,—in short, anything they could lay hands on and make use of. It is doubtful if there are many or any other company which has been situated as we were, surrounded and marching with our late enemies, they outnumbering us, and that, too, when we were cut off from all our forces by nearly one hundred miles of railroad, with a break in it, so that trains could not run. The citizens of Charlotte we found very hospitable; the rich and well-to-do class seemed to be very well satisfied with the change; the middle-class and the poor spoke bitterly and with condemnation of Jefferson Davis and his clique. The military institution, lately used for the Medical-Purveyor's office, was stored with great quantities of medicines, some of which, such as morphine and nitre, were very valuable; all with English labels, and of English manufacture, which had been procured by blockade running. Among others, we found two twelve-pound brass field pieces; two cannons; about nine hundred small arms; four hundred thousand percussion caps; one thousand four hundred pounds of powder; an immense quantity of sabers, cutlasses, &c., cartridge-boxes and other equipments. Out of a large number of flags and trophies, taken from our forces during the whole of the war, Captain Runyon picked the State-colors of the Thirty-third New Jersey Regiment, intending to forward the same to the Adjutant-General of the State of New Jersey. The United States Branch Mint was found in good order, but no specie or other valuables could be seen. Specie was plenty in the hands of the citizens, and quantities of goods and arms were stored away, which, by this time, have been found and taken care of by the Colonel who came to relieve us. As soon as Captain Runyon, commanding post, put guards where the archives of the so-called Confederacy (about eighty-four boxes) were stored, General Johnston, who still remained at Charlotte, communicated the facts to General Schofield, commanding Department of North Carolina, at Raleigh, and a staff-officer was immediately dispatched, and arrived at Charlotte, to take charge of the valuable documents, and to forward the same to Raleigh. There was no opportunity left for Captain Runyon to earn laurels, and it is very doubtful if General Johnston would have reported as he did, if no guards had been posted, and chance had been left to him to burn or destroy the written and printed proofs of their shameful treachery and rebellion. Thus, we see, that to the gallant old Ninth is due the enviable credit of having captured and preserved from harm all the archives of the rebel government, their trophies, and many of their valuable stores. Too much credit cannot be accorded to Captain Runyon for the manner in which he performed his peculiar duties, and it is doubtful if any one could more judiciously have comported himself, when, with only a small company of men, he was compelled to crowd his way through the thousands of rebel soldiers with whom he had, as it were, just been engaged in the fiercest fight. The records here obtained by Captain Runyon have been, are and ever will be of so great value to the Government of the United States, that it is almost impossible to magnify the importance of the capture thus made. In less careful and scrupulous hands they might have been mutilated or lost. But in spite of the wishes and schemes of rebel officers, who were present, Captain Runyon insisted that they should be 'severely let alone,' and in all their completeness succeeded in turning them over to the Government he served."

where they arrived on the 22d, being welcomed by the city authorities, and also entertained by the ladies of the town at the "Soldiers' Welcome Home." On the 12th of July, the regiment, as an organization, was mustered out at Greensborough, and the next day proceeded by rail to Danville, Virginia. Just before leaving Greensborough, the following congratulatory order from General Carter, commanding that post, was read at the head of the regiment:

"HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD ARMY CORPS, DISTRICT OF GREENSBOROUGH, GREENSBOROUGH, NORTH CAROLINA, July 13, 1865.

"*Colonel James Stewart, Jr., Ninth New Jersey Veteran Volunteer Infantry:*

"MY DEAR COLONEL:—While it may be that I can add but little to the well-earned reputation of the gallant officers and men of your veteran regiment—a reputation made on many hard-fought fields, which have become matters of history—still I cannot have you leave for your homes without joining my testimony to that of others, as to the discipline, drill, gallant conduct, soldierly-bearing and efficiency of your noble regiment. On the march, in camp, under fire and in the performance of all the duties of a soldier, the example of the Ninth New Jersey Veteran Volunteer Infantry has been worthy of imitation, and entitles it to all praise and commendation.

"With your regiment, my relations have never been other than the most pleasant, and I shall always cherish with the liveliest feelings of pleasure the fact that I have had the honor to command such men.

"You return to your homes only after the rebellion has been crushed and peace restored, with the proud consciousness that you, as a regiment, did your part nobly and fully towards re-establishing the national authority, and securing the blessings which I trust you may, under God's good Providence, long live to enjoy. While I regret much the severance of the ties which have existed between us, I heartily congratulate you on a speedy return to the loved ones at home, who are, even now, so anxiously waiting to greet and crown you with the victor's wreath, and shower upon you the plaudits which are justly your due.

With the best and kindest wishes for yourself, your officers and men, and a 'God-speed' you on your 'homeward-bound' journey, I am, my dear Colonel, with feelings of attachment and respect, very truly, your friend,

"(Signed,) S. J. CARTER,
"Brigadier-General Commanding."

Leaving Danville on the 14th, the regiment reached City Point on the following day, and at once embarked for Baltimore, were it arrived on the 17th. Reaching Philadelphia the same evening, it proceeded, after a brief delay, to Trenton, arriving at half-past six o'clock on the following morning.[27] The men were at once fur-

[27] The Trenton *State Gazette*, noticing the arrival of the regiment, said:

"The Ninth, armed with Springfield rifles, had been frequently exercised in target-firing, and were expert marksmen. While encamped at Meridian Hill, some of the 'crack shots' of the Berdan Sharpshooters challenged the Ninth. This was accepted, and a match to a trial of skill took place, resulting in the victory of the Ninth. * * It is remarkable that of the officers returning with the regiment, all except the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel originally joined the regiment as privates. This not only shows that the Ninth has seen hard service, and lost many officers, but that it was composed of a good class of men."

loughed until the 28th, when the final discharge-papers were issued, and on the day following, after nearly four years of service, the Ninth Regiment ceased to exist. Before the final separation, the officers of the regiment presented Colonel Stewart a beautiful and costly badge—being of gold, richly enameled—as an evidence of "their respect and affection." Subsequently, upon the strong recommendation of the various commanders under whom he had served, Colonel Stewart received a commission as Brigadier-General, to date from March 10, 1865, the day of the battle of Wise's Forks, North Carolina, in which he handled a brigade with distinguished skill and efficiency.

New Jersey will ever be proud of the record of the regiment which thus, having helped to achieve a just and honorable peace, folded its standards and passed into history.[28] Its story is the story of the war—its eulogy is its own great deeds. During its term of service it participated in forty-two battles and engagements,

---

[28] We append the following sketches of some of the officers of the Ninth Regiment:

BRIGADIER-GENERAL JAMES STEWART, JR.

James Stewart, Jr., was born in Warren county, in the year 1840. Before the war he was engaged in a lucrative mercantile business in the city of New York. Coming, however, from patriotic stock, he promptly forsook his business at the call for troops, and entered the service as a First-Lieutenant in the Ninth Regiment. At the battle of Newberne, he distinguished himself by silencing a rebel battery which had greatly annoyed the Union forces. He took an active part in the Goldsborough expedition in 1863, losing some thirty men of his company in killed and wounded, and displaying the utmost gallantry in every engagement. After his promotion to the Colonelcy of the Ninth, he commanded, during a large part of the time, a brigade, and at one time a division—being frequently complimented by his superiors for his ability and courage. In his regiment he was highly esteemed, the men having the most implicit confidence in his efficiency and skill as an officer. In many respects, he was peculiarly qualified for the life of the soldier, possessing largely that element of good nature which reconciles its owner to any fate, however perilous or unpleasant, and having, withal, a heartiness of manner, and a genuine kindness of disposition which secured him friends in such numbers as to make even the camp something of a home to him. He had, moreover, the love of adventure, and the fondness for hazardous enterprises which constitute invariable characteristics of the true soldier. In the hottest battle, he was as serene as upon parade; in the face of death, his laugh was as cheery and buoyant, his smile as natural and unconstrained as in the drawing-room, or around the camp-fire. But under all this smiling exterior, there was a character as sturdy, a nature as thoughful and earnest as ever grew—just as under the tree in blossom there are the solid, massive trunk and the great roots clasping the immovable rocks far down below.

Upon the return of peace, General Stewart marched home at the head of his command, receiving a hearty welcome from the people of the State, who rejoiced to do honor to one who had so honored them.

and traveled by rail and on foot a distance of seven thousand six hundred and fifty-two miles, making, while in North Carolina, some of the most remarkable marches on record. Entering the

---

COLONEL ABRAM ZABRISKIE

Was the third son of Honorable A. O. Zabriskie, now Chancellor of this State, and was born at Hackensack, New Jersey, on the 18th of February, 1841. He entered the College of New Jersey in 1856, and graduated with honors in 1859, immediately commencing the study of the law, which he prosecuted until he entered the army. From his earliest childhood, he had been distinguished by vigor and clearness of intellect, no less than by great intrepidity of character, and those characteristics made him a man of mark from the moment he enlisted in the nation's service. At the time when the rebellion flowered into open hostilities, Zabriskie had just completed his preparations for a tour in Europe; his state-room had been engaged, and he confidently expected to sail with Honorable William L. Dayton, our Minister to France. But he was not one to consult his own pleasure when the country was in peril, and instantly upon hearing of the fall of Sumter, he decided to abandon the trip to which he had looked forward with so much satisfaction. Soon after, having deliberately determined upon his course, he entered the service as Adjutant of the Ninth Regiment, with which he was identified until he fell upon the field. Although only nineteen years of age, he commanded from the first the profoundest esteem of his comrades, among whom his influence was unbounded. Ability, courage, the most sterling patriotism were all his, and wherever placed, these high qualities found conspicuous manifestation. As Colonel of the Ninth Regiment, his record was not merely spotless; it was lustrous. Even in his last hours, when the shadow of death lay upon his face, and life's beauty and joy faded like a pleasant picture from his darkened vision, his thoughts were of his country and of the comrades who were still, with heroic endurance, braving the perils of a doubtful field.

The high estimate placed by the public upon Colonel Zabriskie's services, was clearly exhibited in the expression of the press, as well as the action of public bodies, immediately upon his death. The Common Council of Jersey City, at a special meeting called for the purpose, adopted a series of resolutions warmly applauding his patriotic course and lamenting his decease as a loss to the country at large. The members of the bar of Hudson County issued a memorial commemorative of his virtues, while all the leading journals pronounced glowing eulogies upon his character. His remains were interred at Greenwood Cemetery, May, 28, 1864, four days after death, and twelve after receiving the fatal wound.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM B. CURLIS

Raised a company, and was commissioned a Captain of the Ninth Regiment by Governor Olden on the 23d of September, 1861. Although he held a commission from President Lincoln as Postmaster, he cheerfully forsook the emoluments and comforts of civil life for the dangers and honors of the battle-field. Captain Curlis acted with great gallantry in the various battles in which the regiment was engaged, and February 13, 1863, was commissioned Major for gallant services. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel June 29, 1864. In April, 1863, he was appointed Provost-Marshal of the sub-district of Beaufort, North Carolina, and remained until the September following, when he was relieved at his own request, and returned to the regiment. On the 1st of October, 1864, he was ordered to take command of the Twenty-third New York Cavalry, Seventeenth Massachusetts Infantry, one detached company of the First North Carolina Cavalry, one company of the First North Carolina Infantry, and one company of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and occupy a nine-gun fort near his quarters, which he did, holding the command until the 1st of February, 1865. He was mustered out of the service on the 19th of the same month on his own application.

service with one thousand one hundred and forty-two men, and at various times strengthened by recruits, the mean strength of the regiment when mustered out was only six hundred men. Eight officers offered their lives a sacrifice on the nation's altar, while twenty-three received wounds in battle—most of them of a serious nature. Sixty-one enlisted men were killed in battle, and four hundred wounded. Forty-three men died from wounds, and one hundred from disease. The total loss of the regiment from all causes was one thousand six hundred and forty-six men. No fact could more strikingly exhibit the consuming nature of the campaigns in which the regiment participated than this, clearly authenticated by official reports. The entire number of men and officers taken prisoners was about one hundred and thirty, forty-

---

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN W. HOPPER

Entered the regiment as a Sergeant. His bravery at Roanoke and Newberne attracted the attention of General Heckman, who promoted him to a Lieutenantcy and subsequently to be a Captain. In this position he showed superior ability. His company was soon brought to a high state of efficiency; while his men, seeking to emulate his example, performed prodigies of valor. Captain Hopper on the return of the regiment was senior officer of the line. No officer enjoyed a better reputation for bravery and skill, while few equaled him in those qualities which go so far to make up a perfect soldier. Captain Hopper was repeatedly complimented for bravery.

CAPTAIN THOMAS BURNETT

Was also a fine soldier. At one time he acted as drill-sergeant, and in performing the "manual," his rifle seemed to be part of himself; in its use none could excel him. Whenever an important and dangerous duty was to be performed, this gallant officer was sure to be selected. He never knew failure where success was possible. At the close of the war, he participated in the attack on Canada—holding a commission as Lieutenant-Colonel in the New Jersey (Fenian) Regiment.

LIEUTENANT J. MADISON DRAKE,

at the time the war broke out, was a citizen of Trenton, where he had been for some years connected with journalism. He was among the first to enlist, and within three days after the fall of Sumter, recruited seventy-seven men. Being chosen Captain, he declined the position, and served with the Third Regiment (three months' men) as color-bearer. Upon his return, he organized another company for the war, but troops not being at that time received, he returned to his business. When, however, the Ninth Regiment was formed, he joined it as a Sergeant of Company K, in which position he served for eighteen months, when he was made Second Lieutenant of Company K, having meanwhile declined a Captaincy in another regiment. After commanding Company D for nearly a year, he was made First Lieutenant of Company K. In the battle of Bermuda Hundred, May 16, 1864, he was captured while in the advance, and after being confined for some time in Libby Prison, was carried to Macon, Georgia, thence to Savannah and thence to Charleston, suffering all the horrors which rebel malignity could inflict, but finally, in October, effecting his escape, and after forty-seven days wandering in the mountains, reaching the Union lines in safety.

seven of this number dying while in the hands of the enemy. The principal battles and engagements of the regiment were as follows:

Roanoke Island, North Carolina, February 8, 1862; Newberne, North Carolina, March 14, 1862; Fort Macon, North Carolina, April 25, 1862; Young's Cross-road, North Carolina, July 27, 1862; Rowell's Mill, November, 2, 1862; Deep Creek, North Carolina, December 12, 1862; Southwest Creek, North Carolina, December, 13, 1862; before Kinston, North Carolina, December 13, 1862; Kinston, North Carolina, December 14, 1862; Whitehall, North Carolina, December 16, 1862; Goldsborough, North Carolina, December 17, 1862; Comfort, North Carolina, July 6, 1863; near Winton, North Carolina, July, 26, 1863; Deep Creek, North Carolina, February 7, 1864: Cherry Grove, North Carolina, April 14, 1864; Port Walthall, Virginia, May 6 and 7, 1864; Swift Creek, Virginia, May 9 and 10, 1864; Drury's Bluff, Virgina, May 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16, 1864, five days in succession; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, 1864, ten days in succession; Petersburg, Virginia, from June 20 to August 24, 1864; Gardner's Bridge, North Carolina, December 9, 1864; Foster's Bridge, North Carolina, December 10, 1864; Butler's Bridge, North Carolina, December 11, 1864; near Southwest Creek, North Carolina, March 7, 1865; Wise's Fork, North Caolina, March 8, 9 and 10, 1865; Goldsborough, North Carolina, March, 21, 1865.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE TENTH REGIMENT.

THE Tenth Regiment had a history peculiar to itself. Being recruited under authority from the War Department, without the consent and against the wishes of the Governor of New Jersey,[1] its earlier experience was very similar to that of the First Cavalry, which was raised under like circumstances. The organization was first known as the "Olden Legion." It was recruited by William Bryan, of Beverly, (at which place it had its headquarters,) who was its first Colonel, John M. Wright being Lieutenant-Colonel, and Matthew Berryman, Major; Captain Henry A. Perrine, of Company K, afterwards Major of the regiment, was also one of the original officers.

The regiment proceeded to Washington in December, 1861, but for a time was of little service, falling almost immediately, indeed, into disrepute, owing to its defective organization and the absence of all proper discipline. In January, 1862, the Secretary of War applied to Governor Olden to take charge of the organization as part of the quota of New Jersey and place it on a proper footing for service, but this the latter declined to do, being unwilling to become responsible for the character of an organization raised and officered in contravention of all the rules he had established and observed in organizing other regiments. Later in the same month, however, the Governor was again appealed to by the Secretary of

---

[1] On the first roster of the regiment, after being placed in State service, is this endorsement:

"This regiment was raised by individuals, not authorized by the State, and accepted by the War Department as an independent organization, some time in the fall of 1861, and was not known by the State authorities until it was placed under their care, January 29, 1862."

War, who stated, among other things, that it would be necessary to disband the regiment unless the State would assume control of and properly arrange it. Thus appealed to, Governor Olden sent for Colonel William R. Murphy, in whose discretion he had confidence, and after referring to his uniform opposition to the regiment on account of the manner in which it was raised, proposed to accede to the request of the War Department, provided that Colonel Murphy would accept the command, and address himself to the task of rescuing the regiment from the demoralization into which it had fallen. After a full and free conference, Colonel Murphy acquiesced in the proposition of the Governor on condition that the Quartermaster of the State should be directed to equip and supply the regiment like the others, and that he (the Colonel) should be permitted to select its officers. These conditions being assented to, Colonel Murphy at once prepared to accept the command, and on the 19th of February, 1862, reported to Brigadier-General Casey at Washington, was mustered in and ordered to join the regiment.

At this time the command was in an almost hopeless condition. One of the radical defects of its organization consisted in the fact that it included a company enlisted and equipped as cavalry, thus impairing its unity and necessitating a diversity of drill and discipline eminently prejudicial to its regimental character. Many, if not all the men, attached to this company, were in arrest for refusing to do infantry duty, and chaos prevailed in all directions. The matter was at once brought to the notice of the Commanding General, who, seeing that a wrong had been done to these men either through ignorance or by design, issued an order to muster them out, while at the same time authority was given to the Governor by the War Department to recruit a company of infantry to complete the regimental organization. This being done, followed by the discharge of a considerable number on account of physical disability, and the commissioning and mustering of field and company officers, the prospect of regimental usefulness became more encouraging. But before this was completed, the Army of the Potomac had gone to the Peninsula, leaving the regiment attached to the

command of Brigadier-General Wadsworth. The *morale* of the regiment continued to improve rapidly, and this, together with its superior soldier-like appearance, as compared with others, soon attracted attention, and early in the summer of 1862, it was ordered into Washington and placed upon provost-duty. The command, however, soon became anxious for more active service, and the Colonel, who fully shared this feeling, accordingly remonstrated with the authorities against the detention of the regiment at that post, when, as it seemed to him, it could be more usefully employed elsewhere. To all his entreaties, however, but one reply was made, namely, that his was the only regiment that could be trusted, and with this gratifying, but unsatisfactory compliment, he was obliged to be content. The regiment continued doing provost-duty during the entire remainder of the year—Major Charles H. Tay, of the Second Regiment, being in September appointed Lieutenant Colonel—and in the early part of 1863 permanent barracks were erected for its occupation. This seeming to indicate that no change in the character of its duties was to be expected, Colonel Murphy, who had hoped for active service, on the 12th of March resigned his commission as Colonel, and Colonel H. O. Ryerson, formerly of the Second Regiment and more recently of the Twenty-third, was appointed in his place.

At length, on the 12th of April, the desire of the regiment for service elsewhere was gratified, orders being received directing it to proceed at once to Suffolk, then menaced by the enemy in force under Longstreet. Suffolk being an important railroad junction, lying at the head of the Nansemond, twelve miles from its confluence with the James River, covering the landward approaches to Norfolk, and virtually commanding that part of North Carolina east of the Chowan River, its occupation by our troops was of the greatest importance, and it had, therefore, early been seized and fortified. No serious demonstration, however, had been made against it until April 10th, when Longstreet suddenly advanced with a force of some forty thousand men, designing to cross the Nansemond, and seize the roads to Norfolk, upon which he might

then march unmolested. General Peck, however, penetrating his designs, prepared promptly to defeat them, and it was to aid in the execution of his plans that the Tenth, with other regiments, was hurried to his department. Reaching its destination, the regiment, being attached to Corcoran's Brigade, was placed in the works at the front, extending across the Edenton road, active operations meanwhile going on at other points of the line. At length, on the 24th of April, it was sent out on a reconnoissance on the Edenton road, with a view of ascertaining the location, strength and plans of the enemy, the movement resulting in a lively skirmish, in which the enemy's outposts were driven back. The loss of the Tenth was only one or two men wounded. The regiment was not again engaged until the 4th of May, when Longstreet having raised the siege, General Peck sent out a column of some seven thousand men, including Corcoran's Brigade, in pursuit. Coming up with the enemy at Carsville, near the Blackwater, the Tenth speedily became engaged, capturing some prisoners and inflicting considerable loss on the retreating foe. This was the first severe engagement in which the regiment had participated, but the men behaved with marked steadiness, showing that the discipline to which they had been subjected had not been without influence in maturing their soldierly character. The regiment lost several men killed and wounded.

Longstreet having abandoned the siege, many of the troops under General Peck were withdrawn for service elsewhere, the Tenth being ordered to join the Army of the Potomac during the month of July. Upon arriving at Washington, it was sent to Philadelphia, where it was feared the enforcement of the conscription would lead to disturbances of the peace. Here the regiment remained for two months on provost-duty, becoming very popular with the citizens, who flocked in crowds to witness its dress-parades. The discipline of the regiment at this time was equal, perhaps, to that of any regiment in the service, and elicited cordial commendation from all who visited the camp. In the month of September, the regiment was sent to Pottsville, Pennsylvania, where there were indications of riots among the miners, and thence was ordered to the

fords of the Potomac near Shepherdstown, were it remained about a month, doing picket duty with other troops, the rebels under Imboden threatening a raid into that part of Maryland. In November, riots having broken out in other parts of the mining regions of Pennsylvania, it was ordered to Mauch Chunk, where it was placed in charge of the sub-military district of Carbon, composed of the County of Carbon and part of Luzerne, one company remaining at Mauch Chunk, and the others placed at various points—the right and left companies being stationed seventeen miles distant from each other. Here the regiment remained all winter. During much of this time, Colonel Ryerson was President of a Commission which tried many of the semi-rebels of that region, who were encouraging desertions, interfering with recruiting, interrupting mining operations and murdering loyalists conspicuous for their devotion to the national cause. Lieutenant-Colonel Tay was also engaged for a time on court-martial duty. During the winter, the regiment re-enlisted and was otherwise recruited, but to such an extent were desertions instigated by the tories of that section, that the Colonel, who was also anxious to be united with the Army of the Potomac, urged the Department to place his command in the field. This request was finally granted, and in the month of April, the regiment proceeded to Brandy Station, where it was attached to the First New Jersey Brigade, only a short time before the army crossed the Rapidan in the grand movement against Richmond.

The record of the regiment from this time forward was almost identical with that of the First Brigade, which is elsewhere given. It shared in all the battles of the Wilderness and fought with its corps all the way to Petersburg, on every field displaying conspicuous gallantry. In the battle of the 6th of May, it suffered severely, especially in the assault of the rebel General Gordon on our right, made just before dark. In the engagement resulting from this assault, the regiment lost nearly one entire company in prisoners alone. Among the mortally wounded on this day, was Colonel Ryerson.[2] During the 7th, the regiment was not engaged, but on the evening of the 8th, it again met the foe. At this time, War-

[2] At the close of the heavy fighting of the day, the Tenth Regiment was taking

ren's Corps, which, coming up with the enemy at Alsop's Farm early in the day, had vainly essayed to carry his position, was preparing to make a second attack, and the Sixth Corps having arrived, one division was ordered to take part in the movement. The Tenth Regiment—no other regiment of the First Brigade participating—was accordingly put in on the right of Crawford's Division of the Fifth (Warren's) Corps, and moving forward, bravely attacked the enemy in its front. Unfortunately, however, the regiment on its left became in some way separated from it, and the two being thus isolated, were pounced upon by the enemy with great celerity and force; compelling them to give way, with heavy loss—the Tenth

---

repose in line, though ordered to be in momentary expectation of a rush by the enemy. Colonel Ryerson had just risen upon his knees to reconnoiter, when his corps-badge upon his cap was torn away and his skull fractured by the Minie ball of a sharpshooter. He was carried to a log-cabin in the rear, where two of his Captains, with Captain Cooke, Adjutant-General of the brigade, waited by him through the night, unable to get surgical assistance, expecting his speedy death and the sad duty of burying him. During the night, our line fell back, and early in the morning the whole party were taken prisoners. Colonel Ryerson was left at Locust Grove Confederate Hospital, where he died on the 12th, attended by a paroled Vermont surgeon who marked his grave and so described it that at the close of the war his remains were found, and re-interred in the cemetery of his native town.

Colonel Henry Ogden Ryerson was the fifth child of the late Thomas C. Ryerson, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey from 1834 till his death in 1838. He was the youngest of three sons and a daughter who survived their father, the eldest being Martin Ryerson, who also held for a time, and until his resignation, the same office. On the mother's as well as father's side, he was descended from loyal stock. His father's ancestors were connected with the Society of Friends, and yet had their representative in the Quartermaster's Department of the Revolutionary Army. His father did his tour of duty in the militia in the War of 1812, and the records of the State Historical Society sufficiently show the part taken by his mother's family in the War of the Revolution, her father and uncles being field or staff officers in the Continental Army, and her grandfather one of the New Jersey Committee of Safety. Her uncle, Aaron Ogden, was aid to Layfayette, and a trusted agent of Washington in connection with the affair of Andre and Arnold.

Colonel Ryerson was born at Newton, Sussex County, January 10, 1826, and was left an orphan by the death of his mother in 1835, and his father in 1838. Declining a collegiate course, he passed from the grammar-school directly to the study of the law, and was licensed in 1847. From that time until 1855, he lived an unsettled life in Chicago, California and the Sandwich Islands; having gone to the Islands on account of intermittent fever, which was incurable in San Francisco. After returning to New Jersey, and taking his counsellor's license, he lived in Belvidere until 1857, when he returned to his native town, where at the breaking out of the rebellion he held the office of public prosecutor. While engaged in taking depositions in Chancery at Jersey City, he saw the first call for volunteers, returned home, and, baggage in hand, walked directly to the recruiting office and volunteered as a private. Elected Captain by his comrades, he led them to the field as Company B, of the gallant Second Regiment. As an officer of this regiment, Captain, and afterwards Major, Ryerson had high reputation for soldierly bearing, tactical skill and high discipline. His enthusiasm led him to

having eighty men and several officers captured, including Colonel Tay, who, being with the other prisoners, taken to the rear, was next day started for Richmond, but was fortunately on the same day rescued from the hands of his guards by General Sheridan, at Beaver Dam Station. The total loss of the regiment up to this time, aside from prisoners, had been one hundred and thirteen—eighteen killed and ninety-five wounded. In the fighting along the Po, the Tenth shared with the brigade, and at Cold Harbor again suffered largely, being in the first day's engagement in the third line of battle, and losing some seventy in killed and wounded. In the assault upon the enemy's position on June 3d, the regiment

---

practice the bugle calls of the skirmish line, and when assigned to command in brigade drill he was always ready and accurate. At the battle of Gaines' Mill, six companies of the Second Regiment, under Colonel Tucker and Major Ryerson (promoted to that vacancy in his regiment just before leaving Alexandria,) were sent in to relieve a whole regiment. So rapid and effective was their fire that they kept a whole brigade at bay, until our line had fallen back on both sides of them. Exposed to a double cross-fire, and the gallant Tucker mortally wounded, the regiment began a hasty retreat; Major Ryerson seized the standard, and was rallying the battalion when he fell, shot through both thighs, and bleeding so profusely, as he was carried away, that his attendants reported him mortally wounded in the abdomen, and left him on the field. There he remained ten days, three of them without food. Water, however, was abundant in the swamp, for one of his wounded brother officers paid a Confederate soldier ten dollars in gold to drag him out of it to dry ground. That ten days' exposure, and three weeks (before his exchange,) in a Richmond prison, gave him the fever, which aggravated his wounds and kept him away from his regiment until the 1st of October. With one wound still open, he rejoined his regiment as Lieutenant-Colonel, hurried to the field by the record of his comrades at Crampton's Gap.

Just as the army began to move towards Manassas he was placed by General Torbert over the Twenty-third Regiment of nine months men, and received a regular commission as Colonel. With this regiment he participated in the first battle of Fredericksburg, where they were for a short time under heavy fire, and suffered severely. When the Twenty-third was mustered out, Colonel Ryerson was transferred to the Tenth, with which he served, as we have seen, until killed. While at Suffolk, he performed (for a part of the time,) Brigadier's duty, and in that capacity received General Peck's written compliments for his vigilance, knowledge of the stragetic character of the country, &c.

Colonel Ryerson's courage, which was conspicuous on all occasions, was of the kind which arises from that pre-occupation of mind and intentness on an object which exclude self. He never saw personal danger. But he was scrupulously careful of his men in action, just as he was in camp, because he was responsible for their welfare both to his superiors and to the country's cause. He was, besides, of a generous disposition and anxious for the comfort of his command. A strict disciplinarian also, he was yet beloved, because impartial towards officers and men. It is the testimony of Chaplains that he was also mindful of the spiritual interests of his men, furnishing all the assistance in his power for religious instruction, both in the camp and on the march. Had he lived, it is known that he would have been promoted at an early day; but falling, he received, as is believed, higher than earthly promotion, from the Captain over all, under whose banner he had enlisted.

charged alone at a peculiarly exposed point, and sustained heavy loss, amounting in all to some sixty-five in killed and wounded. From this time forward until the appearance of the army before Petersburg, the regiment was constantly on duty, responding cheerfully to all demands upon it, and on all occasions acquitting itself with eminent credit.

Transferred with the First Brigade to the Shenandoah Valley, the Tenth was there, too, found equal to every emergency. On the 15th of August, it participated in a sharp picket skirmish near Strasburg, and two days after took part in the battle of Winchester, assisting (with the rest of the brigade) to hold the whole of Early's army in check for a period of six hours. In this engagement, the Tenth was formed on the left of the Fourth Regiment, and held its position until heavily overlapped by the enemy on the left, and even then, with its ammunition exhausted, stood firm, after a part of the brigade—right wing—had retired. From some cause, inexplicable to those most vitally concerned, no order was sent to the regiment to withdraw, and the result necessarily was, that holding on from moment to moment, fighting and waiting, it was gradually surrounded, so that when at last the attempt was made to fall back, it only fell into the snare set for it. The regiment not only lost considerably in killed and wounded, but also in prisoners, Colonel Tay being again captured with one hundred and fifteen men of the brigade—mainly of the left wing. At the close of this affair, the Tenth, which crossed the Rapidan in May with six hundred men, had only eighty men left for duty—a fact which exhibits more forcibly than any words the severity of the experience which it had been called upon to undergo.

In the subsequent battles in the Valley, the regiment, feeble as it was, bravely maintained its reputation. During the winter of 1864–5, having with the brigade rejoined the army before Petersburg, and being largely recruited, it participated in the various movements which resulted so detrimentally to the enemy, and in the grand assault of the 2d of April, rendered distinguished service. When the rebel flag went down at Appomattox, it turned its face homeward, reaching the vicinity of Washington, four hundred

and fifty strong, on the 2d of June. Thence, some weeks after, it proceeded to Trenton, and was in due time discharged. Its record, from the day that it took the field, was one of sublime devotion to the work in which the nation was engaged, and in the legends and chronicles of the firesides to which its survivors came back scarred and laureled, its deeds will live for long years to come.

CHAPTER IX.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Eleventh Regiment, of which Robert McAllister was appointed Colonel on the 30th of June, 1862, left Trenton on the 25th of August following, and reported at Washington on the 26th, at noon. It was at once sent into Virginia, by order of General Casey, and performed various duties in that department until November 16th, when it was attached to the brigade of Brigadier-General Carr, (General Sickles' Division,) at Fairfax Court House. Two days subsequently, it took up its march for Falmouth,[1] where it arrived on the 27th, having forded the Occoquan River, and suffered many hardships, owing to the prevalent rains, on the march. On the 9th of December, General Burnside having completed his plans for an assault upon the enemy in the rear of Fredericksburg, the regiment received orders to prepare for service, and, on the morning of the 11th, moved from camp to a position on a hill overlooking Fredericksburg. Meantime, pontoons had been thrown across the river, and a lodgment had been effected in the city. On the morning of the 12th, the regiment was ordered to move down, by a circuitous route, to the river bank for the purpose of guarding the pontoon bridge at General Franklin's crossing, where it remained until the 14th. The general attack on the enemy, stretched along and behind the southern bluffs of the Rappahannock for a distance of four or five miles, was made on the 13th. Rebel guns, posted on the eminence, raked every foot of ground by which the assailants could advance, and bravely

[1] Owing to the exposure and difficult duty to which the regiment had been, up to this time, exposed, a great deal of sickness prevailed among the men, and when orders were received for this advance, some two hundred were unfit for duty. There had already been twelve deaths.

as our veterans fought, they but dashed themselves in vain against an impregnable position. The slaughter was pitiless, terrible; the courageous columns, pressing up the slopes with eager step, were shattered and broken by the fire of three hundred tireless guns; and though stubbornly maintaining the conflict until night closed the scene, not a foot of ground had been gained, and heaps of dead and dying alone attested the gallantry which, in the very face of death and disaster, serenely and proudly held its own.

On the morning of the 14th, the Eleventh crossed the river, under orders of General Carr, and took position in the second line of battle, being shortly afterwards sent forward to the front line to relieve the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment—two companies being dispatched to take the place of the pickets of the regiment thus relieved. These companies, with others that were afterwards sent in under a galling picket fire, behaved with the greatest steadiness. While thus engaged, the regiment sustained a loss of two enlisted men killed, four wounded and six missing. On the 15th, the regiment re-crossed the river to its old position, and soon after returned to its former camp near Falmouth—General Burnside having wisely abandoned, upon the remonstrance of General Sumner and others, all thought of a second assault, and directed the withdrawal of the entire army from the south side of the river.[2]

---

[2] "HEADQUARTERS ELEVENTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VIRGINIA, December 23, 1862.

"It is with feelings of pride that I congratulate you on your bearing during all our hard marches in this campaign, and particularly upon the bravery and gallantry you displayed on the field of battle, before the heights of Fredericksburgh.

"I would say to those of your who went in under that galling picket-fire, when the eyes of thousands of our comrades were upon you, and like old veterans, stood the raging storm of battle, not only holding, but gaining ground; I would say, you deserve my warmest praise.

"We sorrow over the remains of the gallant dead who fell by our side, and sympathize with their loved ones at home, trusting that God will bear them up in their bereavement.

"We have before us the consoling fact that they died as brave soldiers, fighting for their country, and that those of our day, and posterity, will do them justice.

"To the wounded I would say, bear up under your affliction with the cherished hope that in the providence of God you will soon be able to join us, and assist in more successful encounters to put down this rebellion, and restore peace to our land.

"R. MCALLISTER,
"Colonel Commanding Regiment."

The regiment remained in camp—having, however, changed its position to "Fitzhugh Farm," some two and a half miles from Falmouth—until February 5th, when it accompanied the division on a reconnoissance, in the direction of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, the march being one of great hardship, a storm of snow and rain prevailing during almost the entire time, while the men were without tents or any means of shelter. In this expedition, several bridges were destroyed, and the regiment was warmly complimented for the manner in which it performed the work assigned it. During the winter, the efficiency of the regiment was increased by drills and by careful instruction of the officers in their duties—schools of the captains and the lieutenants, as well as the non-commissioned officers, being established and maintained by the Colonel. The regiment, too, took a lively interest in the political questions then occupying the attention of the people, and at a meeting held early in March, at which the utmost enthusiasm was manifested, bonfires being kindled and speeches made in honor of the event, a series of patriotic resolutions were adopted, and being signed by the officers, were forwarded to the Governor as expressing the hostility of the regiment to any attempt to distract public sentiment by untimely partizan clamors for a dishonorable peace.[3] On the 20th of April,

---

[3] The following are the resolutions referred to:

WHEREAS, The Legislature of our native State, a State hallowed by the remembrance of the battles of Princeton, Trenton, and Monmouth; fields stained by the blood of our forefathers in the establishment of our Government, has sought to tarnish its high honor and bring upon it disgrace, by the passage of resolutions, tending to a dishonorable peace with armed rebels; seeking to destroy our great and beneficent Government; the best ever designed for the happiness of the many; and

WHEREAS, We, her sons, members of the Eleventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers; citizens representing every section of the State, have left our homes, to endure the fatigues, privations and dangers, incident to a soldier's life, in order to maintain our Republic in its integrity, willing to sacrifice our lives to that object, fully recognizing the impropriety of a soldier's discussion of the legislative functions of the State; yet deeming it due to ourselves that the voice of those who offer their all in their country's cause be heard, when weak and wicked men seek its dishonor; therefore,

Resolved, That the union of the States is the only guarantee for the preservation of our liberty and independence; and that the war for the maintenance of that Union commands *now*, as it has done, our best efforts and most heartfelt sympathy.

Resolved, That we consider the passage, or even the introduction of the so-called "Peace Resolutions, as wicked, weak, and cowardly, tending to aid by their sympathy, the rebels seeking to destroy the Republic.

Resolved, That we regard as traitors alike, the foe in arms, and the secret enemies of

the regiment was visited by Governor Parker, and a review of the division to which the regiment was attached, was had in his honor.

On the 21st of January, Burnside having asked to be relieved very soon after his failure at Fredericksburg, General Hooker had assumed command of the Army of the Potomac, and for two months employed all his influence and authority to improve the discipline, perfect the organization and elevate the spirit of his men. By the

---

our Government, who at home foment disaffection, and strive to destroy confidence in our legally chosen rulers.

Resolved, That the reports, spread broadcast throughout the North, by sympathizing prints and voices, that the army, of which we esteem it a high honor to form a part, is demoralized, and clamorous for peace on any terms, are the lying utterances of traitorous tongues, and do base injustice to our noble comrades who have never faltered in the great work; and are not only willing, but anxious to follow the gallant and chivalric leader against the stronghold of the enemy.

Resolved, That we put forth every effort, endure every fatigue, shrink from no danger; until under the gracious guidance of a kind Providence, every armed rebel shall be conquered, and traitors at home shall quake with fear as the grand emblem of our National Independence shall assert its power from North to South, and crush beneath its powerful folds, all who dare to assail its honor, doubly hallowed by the memory of the patriot dead.

(Signed,)

Robert McAllister, Colonel Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Stephen Moore, Lieutenant-Colonel Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
John Schoonover, Adjutant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Garret Schenck, Quartermaster Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
E. Byington, Assistant-Surgeon Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
G. Ribble, Second Assistant-Surgeon Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
F. Knighton, Chaplain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Luther Martin, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
John T. Hill, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
William H. Meeker, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Thomas J. Halsey, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Philip J. Kearney, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
William B. Dunning, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
S. M. Layton, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Ira W. Corey, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Lott Bloomfield, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
A. H. Ackerman, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Edward S. E. Newbury, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
John Oldershaw, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
W. H. Lloyd, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Milton S. Lawrence, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
E. T. Kennedy, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
S. W. Volk, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Samuel T. Sleeper, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Edwin R. Good, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
John Sowter, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
Alexander Beach, Jr., Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.

10th of April, he had so increased the efficiency of the army, and circumstances had become so generally favorable, that he determined upon again assuming the offensive, and accordingly, on the 13th, General Stoneman was dispatched with a large force of cavalry to initiate his movement against the enemy. Lee still remained at Fredericksburg, but his position could be turned, and this General Hooker proposed to do. On the 27th, orders were issued for a movement of the infantry and artillery, and on the following day, the Eleventh Regiment, then attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, left its camp and moved up the river, silently but rapidly, to the United States Ford of the Rappahannock, crossing at noon on May 1st, and thence to Chancellorsville, halting that night near the headquarters of General Hooker. Meanwhile, the enemy had hurried up from Fredericksburg in strong force, and had taken position at a convenient point, whence on Saturday, May 2d, he opened on our left, gradually, however, shifting his forces to the right. At this time, the Third Corps was posted in reserve near our center. About sunset, the enemy having moved his lines, suddenly pounced with terrible power upon our right, sweeping the Eleventh Corps completely from the field, and leaving the Third critically exposed, the woods in its front being full of rebels, while the cavalry at that point, upon which General Sickles (commanding the corps) had relied, was lamentably weak. But that brave officer was equal to the occasion, and promptly advanced his men into the breach. The Second Division, with Hooker, Sickles and Barry riding at its head, moved at a double-quick to the rescue, the men cheering loudly as they swept through the disordered ranks of the panic-stricken Eleventh (Corps,) and fell into line of battle right and left of the plank road, of which the enemy had so far maintained a tenacious hold. Soon the order to charge was given, and the men with a shout rushed, amid the booming of cannon and crackle of musketry, upon the rebels, slowly driving them from the ground lost by Howard in the morning, and recovering several abandoned guns and caissons. But though beaten, the enemy did not withdraw out of range. Repeatedly during the night, he renewed the contest—once massing in great force in our

immediate front in a determined effort to break our lines, but being again repulsed with great slaughter. At a later hour, being reinforced, he once more advanced to the assault, pressing with impetuous daring against our lines, but again our batteries, playing over the heads of our infantry far into the massed columns of the foe, compelled him to retire with terrible loss. In both of these combats, the fighting was of the most desperate character, and the scene, as the flash of the heavy guns flamed out upon the gloom of the solemn wood, and the flying missiles crashed and screamed among the trees, carrying a cloud of branches before the terrible storm, was grand and almost fearful in its sublimity.

Towards daybreak, under orders from General Carr, the Eleventh formed in line of battle, with its left resting on the plank road, and the line at right angles with it, the Eleventh Massachusetts taking position on the right.[1] Immediately in front of the Eleventh New Jersey, on the first line of battle, with its left resting on the road, was the First Massachusetts Regiment; while on the left, on the road, was Osborn's Battery, forming a rear line. The Second New Jersey Brigade, commanded by General Mott, was stationed on the left of the road. In the rear of this brigade were a number of batteries, occupying an elevation which enabled them to fire over the infantry. All these batteries soon became actively engaged, and did fearful execution in the ranks of the enemy. As dawn approached, it became evident that another desperate contest was at hand, and very soon, the enemy, once more in massed columns, advanced to the charge, and for two terrible hours, the contending hosts fought with unexampled desperation for the coveted position. At last, the left wing of the First Massachusetts, on the advanced line, gave way. Soon after, the enemy was discovered on the flank of the Eleventh, which wheeled into line for a charge. Subsequently, however, an assault caused its right wing to fall back, but the men were rallied, and the regiment stoutly held its position, forming a connecting link between the third line and the battery on the road, as well as with Mott's Brigade. Up to this time, therefore, the progress of the rebels

[1] The regiment was now on the second line of battle.

had been checked, being repulsed in every charge. But, vastly outnumbered and surrounded on three sides by the enemy, our right gave way, and the position of the Eleventh became one of imminent danger. The line in its rear had retired, the horses in the protecting battery had been shot down, compelling the cannoneers to haul off their pieces by hand; the Second New Jersey Brigade was falling back, General Berry and other brave and valuable officers had been killed, and there was no alternative but to retire. But even then the men were reluctant to go. Retiring slowly across the road, delivering a steady fire as they went, they presently united with other Jersey troops, and then, in a grand burst of enthusiasm, charged upon the pursuing rebels, driving them from the cannon-pits just wrested from us. These, however, could not be held, and the regiment slowly retired to another line of defense near the Headquarter's House, where it acted, for a time, as a support to the artillery. At this point, three men in one company were killed by a shot from the enemy. General Sickles here, as during the previous night, was at all times in the thickest of the fight. Colonel McAllister, upon reaching headquarters, said to him: "Here I am with the remainder of my regiment; where my brigade is, I cannot tell." The General replied: "Fall into this line without reference to organizations—you are all my men; we must hold this line if every man of us should fall." During all this time the battle raged without intermission. Many of our troops, exhausted by hours of fighting, fell prostrate to the ground; others, weary and faint, moved here and there along the line, encouraging as best they could the dispirited men, while others still less courageous, huddled in convenient nooks, or crept from the field, in search of some place of safety.[5]

[5] A letter of an officer referring to this part of the engagement, says:

"About this time an officer rode up to the Colonel and said: "Detail ten men, and send them to me to carry ammunition." The Colonel was making the detail, when the officer returned and said: "Don't take your men, they are in line and doing their duty; take those men who are doing nothing," pointing to a number of men at the end of an old outbuilding close by. The Colonel walked up to them and gave them the order to go for ammunition. Three of them obeyed; the others hesitated. The Colonel said, "You must obey the order." They still held back. At that moment, a ball passed clear through the building, right into the squad, killing several, and wounding others. Those who escaped did not need to be told another time."

It soon became apparent that the line could not be held, but fresh froops coming up and forming in the rear, the progress of the enemy was stayed for a time. The Eleventh reaching its brigade, took position behind a fortified line, where it remained, having several lines in its front, until the following day, the enemy having abandoned his attempt in that part of the field, or rather failed to pursue. The Eleventh had lost heavily—twenty killed and one hundred and thirteen wounded—but its heroic deeds had made it a name which would be imperishable, and that thought lent a halo even to the hour of disaster. The corps had sustained the whole weight of Stonewall Jackson's force, had repelled five fierce charges, mainly with the bayonet, had captured eight flags, (all taken by the New Jersey troops,) had taken many prisoners without losing any; and it was not without reason that the officers and men of the Eleventh, having shared in these achievements, felt that to them, in fact, belonged the honor of having saved the army in one of the most desperate and terrible battles of the war.[6]

The gallant deeds of that day—the acts of heroism performed by officers and privates alike—will never be fully told, but they were such as to illuminate for all time the story of Chancellorsville and its loss. There, as elsewhere, the loyal old Commonwealth of Massachusetts had sons worthy of their lineage. Captain Gammon, of the Eleventh Regiment of that State, after his regiment had been broken to pieces by the heavy assaults of the enemy, went to Colonel McAllister and said: "I am here with eight men and would like to fight with you." Their services were accepted, and taking position in the ranks of the Eleventh, these nine men fought like lions to the close of the combat, winning the heartiest applause of all their heroic comrades.

[6] Colonel McAllister, Adjutant Schoonover and Lieutenant Colonel Moore were among the last to leave the field, and at one time, fighting alone, were almost surrounded by the enemy. As to the general bearing and audacity of the regiment, in the very face of disaster, a letter written at the time says: "When the regiments of our brigade were forming, away back in the rear, some officer asked for the Eleventh New Jersey; another officer replied, "Oh, they are fighting on their own hook, and still hard at it with the rebels." The same letter refers to the fact that by holding its position, and fighting desperately against odds, the Eleventh saved the Second New Jersey Brigade from being flanked, and enabled the Fifth Regiment of that Brigade to take the colors, whose capture gave them so much distinction.

The enemy being now repulsed, our troops commenced the erection of breastworks, but they were not destined to be of much service. General Sedgwick, who, with the Sixth Corps, had been expected to cross at Fredericksburg and advance against Lee's rear at Chancellorsville, had, indeed, crossed and advanced some miles on his way, but his progress was then suddenly arrested by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and he was pushed over the river with heavy loss, thus again leaving the main army exposed to the enemy's assaults. But Lee, by this time, was in no condition to fight another battle. He had sustained a loss of fifteen thousand men, had lost heavily in material, and his troops were even more exhausted, owing to their heavy marches, than our own. Beyond, therefore, spurts of picket-firing, there was no further fighting between the hostile armies. Hooker, unaccountably as it appeared to many, determined to withdraw and re-cross the Rappahannock, and this was done on the night of the 5th. During Monday, the Eleventh, while on picket-duty, had twenty-three men wounded, having been exposed to a heavy fire of grape and canister from a battery of the enemy. Subsequently, late at night, an attack was made on their picket-line, but was easily repulsed. On Tuesday night, the retrograde movement having commenced, the regiment was withdrawn from its position, and marching to the river, crossed and proceeded directly to its old camp, where it found rest from the labors of the fruitless campaign.[7]

---

[7] The following is Colonel McAllister's report of this battle, as rendered to the Adjutant-General of the State:

"I have the honor to report to you the movements of my command, as connected with the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, during the recent battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia. The regiment numbering five hundred men, left camp with the corps, on the afternoon of April 28th, and marched towards the river, at a point two miles south of Fredericksburg, and halted within a mile of the place where General Burnside crossed the left wing of his command. At ten o'clock, p. m., April 30th, he moved by a circuitous route up the river, and bivouacked at eleven p. m., within four miles of United States Ford, where we crossed the river at noon the next day; marched two miles, and halted until late in the afternoon, when we moved to a point near General Hooker's Headquarters at the junction of the river and plank roads, where we bivouacked for the night. During the forenoon of Saturday May 2d, the enemy shelled the woods in which we were stationed. Our loss was one man badly wounded. In the afternoon heavy firing was heard on our right, which gradually drew nearer, when our corps was ordered up the road double-quick to check the advance of the enemy, who was then driving General Howard's Corps before him. We soon met our troops, who

The Eleventh remained at Fitzhugh Farm until the 11th of June, when orders were received by the entire army to prepare for an

---

were falling back in great confusion. After passing about a quarter of a mile beyond General Hooker's Headquarters, our brigade filed into the woods on the right and formed line of battle. The enemy made two attacks during the night, but did not force our lines. With some changes at dawn of day, we awaited the attack of the enemy as follows: On the right of the road, Eighteenth Massachusetts of our brigade, and the Excelsior brigade of the division composed the first line, with my regiment on the left with its left resting on the road. In our rear General Hays' Brigade of Couch's Corps, formed a line in which was the Twelfth New Jersey. On the left of the road, the Second New Jersey Brigade composed a line of battle in our advance. General Birney's Division was posted in rear, and also on left of this line. The attack was made at half past four, a. m., and increased in severity until eight and a half, a. m., when the line in our front gave way; also, the regiments of our brigade on my right. I then changed the front of the regiment slightly, and returned the fire of the enemy briskly. The battle was now raging with great fierceness; many of the officers were wounded; two had been killed; large numbers of our wounded men had gone to the rear, and both flag-staffs had been completely severed by the bullets of the enemy. The enemy now pressed my right so heavily, that I was compelled to change front, and form a line with the Second New Jersey Brigade on my left, and General Hays' Brigade on my right. We sustained this position for some time, losing heavily, when the line on our left gave way, and we fell slowly back, under a withering fire of grape and canister. I formed the regiment on the hill in rear of the battalions, and soon afterwards, with the corps in that vicinity, charged across the fields towards our earthworks which the enemy had just entered. They were driven out, and a large number of prisoners taken, mostly of the Second New Jersey Brigade; our forces could hold it but a short time, when we fell back with the remainder of the troops, and joined our brigade which had fallen back some time before. With the brigade we came within the entrenchments. Our loss in the engagement was twenty killed, one hundred and fifteen wounded and eleven missing. Two officers, Lieutenants Bloomfield and Kelly, Company B, were killed, and ten wounded. Both men and officers of my Regiment acted nobly, stood well, and fought well; to praise some, might do injustice to others; but I cannot pass without personally mentioning Lieutenant-Colonel Moore, who was of great assistance, and acquitted himself with honor; also, the heroic conduct of Captain Kearney and Adjutant Schoonover, who were of incalculable advantage in leading and bringing the men forward. The color-bearer, Sergeant Albert DuPuget, displayed unusual coolness and bravery. They all deserve promotion for meritorious conduct.

"On Monday afternoon, my regiment was placed in an exposed position, as a support to Berdan's Sharpshooters, where the enemy opened upon us with grape and canister, wounding twenty men, many of them severely. We were under a continued fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, wounding three of our men Tuesday afternoon, making our total loss twenty killed, one hundred and forty-eight wounded and eleven missing. Tuesday night, at two o'clock, we took up a line of march for the river, which we crossed early in the morning. We did not reach our "old quarters" until six o'clock, p. m., the roads being very muddy, and marching hard. Our colors were unfit for service; both staffs are completely severed, and badly shattered."

Lieutenant Lott Bloomfield, a young officer of great promise, was killed in the early part of this battle, while nobly performing his duty in encouraging his men to stand firm; and again urging them forward amidst the storm of battle, rendering valuable assistance in the great struggle of that day.

Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in a letter, dated at Buttahatchie, Lowndes County, Mississippi, October 17, 1866, in reply to a note of inquiry, says: "I think the regiment made one of its best fights at Chancellorsville, taking into consideration the mass of

immediate movement. General Lee, impelled by considerations which he could not well resist, had determined upon a bold and vigorous offensive policy, and had already commenced to mass his forces on our right in the vicinity of Culpepper Court House. Detachments of our troops, for purposes of observation, had been promptly dispatched by Hooker, and on the 9th, a severe cavalry engagement had taken place at Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, resulting in the enemy being pushed back to Brandy Station.[8] Our troops, however, not being properly supported, were obliged to re-cross, but it was now clear that the entire rebel army was in that vicinity, and that it was tending westward towards the Shenandoah Valley. Such a movement could have but one meaning, and in the conviction that a blow was meditated on the line of the Potomac, Hooker ordered his troops, as we have seen, to prepare for action. Breaking camp on the 11th, the Eleventh (with the Third Corps,) marched by way of Bealton and Warrenton Junction to Manassas Junction, reaching that point at midnight on the 15th. Thence, it moved to Centreville, whence—the enemy having, meanwhile, invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania in force, and their cavalry advanced as far as

---

fugitives it met from the Eleventh Corps while going into position; its coolness deserves special mention."

While all the officers of the Regiment behaved with the utmost gallantry, Captains P. J. Kearney and William Lloyd are especially named for cool and uniform bravery, by all who participated in the battle.

General Hooker, while visiting the hospital of the Eleventh, some days after the battle, said to Doctor Welling, the Surgeon: "This is a gallant regiment; it fought splendidly; officers and men alike deserve credit." General Carr, who temporarily succeeded to the command of the division, upon the death of General Berry, in a letter to Adjutant-General of the State, under date of May 15, 1863, said: "* * The regiment greatly distinguished itself at the battle of Chancellorsville, and is one of which the State of New Jersey has reason to feel proud, without a single exception, the officers and men of this regiment acted in the most gallant and heroic manner, losing one hundred and fifty-seven in killed and wounded.

A letter written by General Carr, on the 18th of May, to Adjutant-General Stockton, has the following:

* * * "By giving this matter your earliest attention, you will confer a great favor upon Colonel McAllister and his command, a regiment which greatly distinguished itself at the battle of Chancellorsville, and of which the State of New Jersey has reason to feel proud. Without a single exception the officers and men of this regiment acted in the most gallant and heroic manner."

[8] A detailed account of this magnificent cavalry fight is given in the narrative of the services of the first New Jersey Cavalry.

Chambersburg—it marched (early on the 25th,) to Edward's Ferry, crossed the Potomac, and advanced to the Monocacy, where a part of the regiment arrived shortly after midnight. This was one of the most rapid and fatiguing marches ever made by the division to which the Eleventh was attached, and many of the men fell out by the way completely exhausted. Early on the 26th, however, the laggards came up, and the column advanced to Point of Rocks, whence, after some delays, it hurried on to Taneytown, Maryland, arriving there on the 29th. The march through Maryland had been marked by the most cordial demonstrations of good will from the inhabitants, and the men, thus stimulated and encouraged, moved forward with renewed vigor and elasticity of mind.[9] Resuming its march, on the morning of July 1st the regiment halted within about two miles of Gettysburg, where fighting had already commenced, Lee having concentrated his forces and deliberately prepared to deliver battle at that point. General Hooker, meanwhile, had been relieved, and General Meade placed

---

[9] A letter written at the time by one who participated in this march, says: "There can be no doubt of the loyalty of the inhabitants of this part of Maryland. They receive us with waving flags, and make every possible demonstration of joy at our approach,—collecting at the forks of the roads, along the roadsides and in the villages, to cheer us on our way. We seem to breathe a new atmosphere, and the men are full of hope and courage."

While in bivouac on the road leading from Taneytown to Gettysburg, an order was received from General Meade, who had just assumed command of the army, which was read to each regiment separately. A letter written by an officer a few hours after the receipt of this order, says:

"The order says that the enemy are on the soil of Pennsylvania; a great battle must be fought; if we are true to ourselves and our country it may be the turning point of the war, and all may yet be well. Each regimental commander must address his men after the reading of the order—urging them to stand firm, &c. The order was read to Colonel Bodine's Regiment, which was beside us—the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers—after which he appealed to his men to make a good fight, not only for our country, but their own homes and firesides, for the soil of Pennsylvania was invaded,—at the close of which three hearty cheers were given for Pennsylvania. The order was then read to the Eleventh Regiment, after which the Colonel said to them: 'Sons of New Jersey, the hour of battle is at hand; the soil of Pennsylvania is the contested field. We must stand shoulder to shoulder with her sons and drive the enemy from her borders, cost what it may. Your past bright record is a guaranty to me that you will not falter. In the dark days of the Revolution, when the gallant Jersey Blues were fighting for liberty upon their own soil, their Pennsylvania brothers rushed to their assistance and helped them triumph. We are now called on to do for Pennsylvania what she did for us. Now with hearts filled with a love of country and a firm reliance on God, let us go forward. Are you ready for the march and the fight?' 'Yes, yes,' was the answer, with three hearty cheers."

in command of the Army of the Potomac. Early on the morning of the 2d, having been without food during the previous night, the Third Corps was marched into position on the left of the line, opposite Longstreet's command, the First Brigade forming in column of regiments, the Eleventh in rear. At this time a heavy fog hung over the field, and an ominous silence prevailed, which, however, as the fog lifted, was broken by cannonading at different points along the lines. Meanwhile, Sickles, eager for a fight, advanced his corps[10] to the crest of the hill on which he had been ordered to take position—the right of the Eleventh resting on the edge of an apple-orchard, opposite a small farm-house and garden. This position of the corps was commanded by the rebel batteries posted on Seminary Ridge in its front, scarcely half a mile distant, and its occupation seems to have been regarded as vital by General Lee, who ordered Longstreet to attack Sickles with all his might. Soon the cannonading became general, and under cover of the guns on the ridge, General Barksdale advanced in line of battle to the assault of the menacing Third. Gradually our pickets gave way, and soon came rushing in, followed by the elated rebels, who at once took possession of the house and garden already named. Up to this time, the men of the Eleventh had not fired a single shot, but as the enemy pressed forward upon our lines, Colonel McAllister gave the order, and, at the same moment, fell severely wounded by a Minie ball in his left leg, and a piece of shell in the right foot. He was carried to the rear, but the fire of the regiment did not slacken. Still the enemy's infantry pressed forward, and at length the corps was crushed back to the position from which it had advanced, Longstreet having Round Top, apparently, within his grasp. But the struggle was not yet ended. As Sickles was graduatly forced back, other troops were thrown in on the enemy's front, and they in turn, after a desperate combat, were repulsed with heavy loss, and our exhausted troops were left

10 "Sickles (who was very eager to fight, and seems to have suspected that Meade was not,) had thrown forward his corps from half to three-quarters of a mile; so that, instead of resting his right on Hancock and his left on Round Top, as he had been directed to do, his advance was in fact across the Emmettsburg road and in the woods beyond, in the immediate presence of half the rebel army."—*Greeley's American Conflict.*

for a time unmolested. No part of the field was more fiercely fought than this, and no regiment behaved with greater steadiness than the Eleventh. In addition to the loss of its Colonel, Captains Kearney, Martin, Logan and Ackerman were killed, and nearly all the remaining officers were either severely or slightly wounded, while the ranks had been terribly thinned by the fire of the enemy, its losses being, commissioned officers, three killed and ten wounded; enlisted men, twenty-one killed and one hundred and twenty wounded, making a total of one hundred and fifty-four.[11]

---

[11] The report of Adjutant Schoonover, covering that part of the engagement subsequent to the fall of Colonel McAllister, says:

"CAPTAIN: In continuation of the enclosed report of Colonel McAllister, I have the honor to submit the following: A few minutes previous to the command 'fire,' spoken of in the accompanying report, Major Kearney, then standing near me, on the left of the line, was struck by a Minnie ball and mortally wounded in the knee, and immediately carried to the rear; at this moment, Battery K, United States Artillery, then stationed a short distance to the left and front of the regiment, opened a rapid fire. I then passed rapidly to the right of the regiment, in order to inform the Colonel of the absence of the Major, and learned that he, too, had been wounded and taken to the rear. I immediately notified Captain Martin, the senior officer present, that he was in command of the regiment, and again passed to the left of the line, when an order was received from Brigadier-General Carr, to slightly change the front by bringing the left to the rear; this being executed, the entire regiment opened an effective fire upon the advancing line of the enemy. At this point, word was conveyed to me that both Captains Martin and Logan were wounded and being carried to the rear. A moment later, and Captain Ackerman fell dead by my side. The two former were killed before they reached a place of safety; and in justice to the memory of these three officers, permit me to bear witness to their unexceptional good conduct. Ever to the front, distinguished for personal bravery, they leave behind them a spotless record. By this time, Captain Lloyd had also been wounded, and Captain Dunning being absent, assisting the Colonel to the rear, I assumed command of the regiment. The fire of the enemy at this time was perfectly terrific; men were falling on every side; it seemed as if but a few minutes could elapse before the entire line would be shot down, yet the galling fire was returned with equal vigor. Slowly and stubbornly the regiment fell back, keeping up a continual fire upon the line of the enemy which was still advancing, until more than one-half its number had been either killed or wounded. Up to this time, both officers and men nobly did their duty, but the ranks becoming so decimated, and mingled with wounded men, and the line in the rear, and having a short time previous been struck with a piece of shell in the breast, I found it impossible, under the circumstances, to longer keep the line together. At this time we neared the caissons, which were in line across the field to the left, when I was struck a second time, with a buckshot, and being nearly exhausted in my efforts to rally the men, and from the wound in my breast, was compelled to go to the rear. A portion of the regiment was rallied some distance to the rear by Captain Lloyd—with the flag—and charged in line with the remainder of the brigade to a point near that occupied during the hottest of the action. Remaining there a short time, it marched some distance to the rear and bivouacked."

Major Kearney, who was mortally wounded in this battle, and afterwards died at Saint Luke's Hospital, New York, was a young officer of more than ordinary daring. A more patriotic, brave and gallant soldier never drew a sword in defence of a noble

The night passed, and on the morning of the 3d, the battle was renewed, the fighting being for a time chiefly on the right. Adjutant Schoonover, though suffering from his wounds, rejoined the Eleventh, and by request of the senior officer present for duty, (Captain Sleeper,) again took command. Several officers and a number of men, who had been collected during the night, also appeared for duty. Moving a short distance to the front, the regiment halted until three o'clock, when it was ordered on a "double-quick," with the remainder of the brigade, on the road towards Gettysburg. Proceeding nearly a mile, it was again halted and formed in line of battle, in rear of the batteries occupying the crest of the hill in front—the brigade being in column by regiments. The regiment remained in this position for nearly two hours under a heavy fire of shot and shell, having, however, but one man wounded.[12] About five o'clock, the regiment returned to its former position, where it remained until the morning of the 7th, when, the enemy having retreated, it joined in the pursuit.[13]

On the 17th, the regiment re-crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and on the 24th, took part in the engagement at Manassas Gap, but suffered no casualties. Continuing the march from that point, it arrived at Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, August 1st. On the 17th of September, it marched to Culpepper, where Colonel McAllister, who had recovered from his wounds, rejoined it, and took command of the brigade, General Carr having been

---

cause. No danger was too great for him to brave, no obstacle too difficult for him to overcome, if it was for the good of the cause and country.

[12] The Adjutant commanding had his horse killed under him by a spherical case-shot, during this engagement of the batteries.

[13] In concluding his report of the two days' engagement, Adjutant Schoonover thus refers to the conduct of both officers and men:

"To mention some may seem to do gross injustice to others, but I cannot pass by the untiring efforts of Lieutenant Buckley to rally the men. Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Corey also deserve special mention for their coolness and bravery. As an individual act of bravery I desire to mention Corporal Thomas Johnson, of Company I, who, when two color-bearers had been shot down, I ordered to take the colors and advance twenty yards to the front, as the regiment was then wavering. He did so, and did not leave his position until ordered to the rear. The services of Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, on the 3d, as Acting-Adjutant were invaluable. In the action of the 2d, the regiment sustained a very heavy loss. Out of the two hundred and seventy-five officers and men taken into the fight, eighteen were killed, one hundred and thirty wounded, and six missing, making a total of one hundred and fifty-four."

assigned to the Third Division of the corps. At that time, the brigade was composed of five regiments, two of Pennsylvania and two of Massachusetts troops, in addition to the Eleventh—numbering in all some two thousand men. From this time forward until the beginning of November, the regiment was engaged in the marching and countermarching incident to the movement of the two armies—denominated by the rebels, "The Races;" camping in various places but participating in no important fight. On the 8th of November, the corps crossed the river at Kelly's Ford, and engaged the enemy, who had there taken possession, taking a considerable number of prisoners. In this engagement, McAllister's Brigade lost twelve men, and took three hundred prisoners. Advancing to Brandy Station, where Colonel McAllister relinquished the command of the brigade, preparations were made for the Rapidan campaign, and on the 26th, the Eleventh moved with the division to the river, which was crossed at Jacob's Ford, twenty-five men of this regiment being the first to reach the opposite shore, under a feeble fire from a few rebel cavalrymen. The next day, the corps advanced towards Robertson's Tavern, on the Orange Turnpike, encountering on the way a force of the enemy, who offered battle. The Eleventh was advanced to the front in face of a rapid fire, and bravely held its position until the supports on both the right and left gave way. Even then, the men stood firmly, holding the enemy in check until they had occupied the ground on both flanks in force, when the order to retire was reluctantly given.[14] The loss of the regiment in this engagement, (known as Locust Grove,) was six killed, twenty wounded, two missing and two taken prisoners. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, Major Halsey and Adjutant Beach were especially mentioned for their gallant behavior during the fight, and the entire regiment carried itself with great steadiness.[15] On the 28th, the regiment remained inac-

[14] In falling back, Johnson, the color-bearer, who distinguished himself at Gettysburg, on reaching an open space at a cross-roads, stopped, unfurled the flag, and waved it for some time, defiantly, in the face of the enemy.

[15] In a letter dated December 14, 1863, Colonel McAllister thus refers to some of the incidents of this engagement: "The dying message of Corporal Joseph H. Frazer, of Newark, to his mother, was, 'I die for my country.' He was a noble and brave

tive, merely advancing its position beyond Robertson's Tavern. Here it was found that the enemy had taken position along the west bank of Mine Run, facing eastward, and late in the evening our forces were brought into line confronting him. The two following days were spent in reconnoissances and preparing for an assault, when, it being concluded that the enemy's defences were too formidable to justify a general demonstration against them, a retreat was ordered, and on the morning of the 2d of December, the regiment moved with its division to Culpepper Ford, crossed on pontoons, and on the 3d, went into camp near Brandy Station, where it remained until May following.

During the winter, a deep religious feeling was awakened in the regiment; prayer-meetings were held nightly, and as a result of the interest, a little church was erected, in which to worship relieved from the annoyances sometimes experienced in camp life. A temperance society was also formed; and there were many cases of conversion. This was at the time when a revival spirit seemed to pervade the army, and when even the most reckless and abandoned, strongly moved by the silent influence of Gospel truth, found peace and refuge in the consolations of that faith which strengthens the stoutest arm, and makes even the weak invincible. The Chaplain of the Eleventh, Rev. E. Clarke Cline, was peculiarly fitted for the duties of his position, and, as was not unfortunately always the case, was cordially seconded by the regimental commander in all his efforts for the improvement of the moral life of the command; from which it followed that no regiment was, perhaps, more thoroughly permeated by religious feeling than this. Its religion, too, had a patriotic element; one or more of the prayer-meetings, every week, being set apart for special prayer for the country, and for the triumph of the cause in the coming campaign. Nor were the families of the fallen forgotten by those brave men at the front. The Corps established a "Union," for the benevolent purpose of aiding the widows of those

---

man. Sergeant Smith, of Newark, who died on the field, shot through the head, was no less brave, and was, moreover, a true Christian. Sergeant Smith's bosom companion, Corporal Blackwell, one of our praying members, was only saved by a Testament in his pocket, which arrested and held the ball."

who perished in the country's service, and hundreds of dollars were raised and appropriated for the benefit of needy families which had thus lost their natural protectors.

During the winter, the Third Corps was broken up, and the Eleventh became identified with the First Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps; the brigade consisting of the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts and the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, with the Second New Jersey Brigade and the Eleventh Regiment. General Mott was placed in charge of the division late in April, and Colonel McAllister assumed command of the brigade, which he retained, with the exception of a brief period, until the close of the war.

From this time forward, the history of the Eleventh is the history of the Second New Jersey Brigade. It shared in all the engagements in which that brigade participated, fully maintaining the high reputation it had already achieved. In the terrible battle of Spottsylvania, and in the operations before Petersburg, it was ever conspicuous for bravery and all eminent soldierly qualities, never turning its back from the foe, eager always to vindicate the honor of the flag under which it fought. Upon the termination of hostilities, it marched to Washington, and on the 15th of June, 1865, reached Trenton, and there, as an organization, ceased to exist. Its ranks on that fair summer day, as it marched down the beautiful streets of the Capital, were thinned and lean, indeed, and many eyes looked in vain for faces that once shone along its line; but the missing ones had died for liberty and law, and the nation will keep their memories green, since by the heroic deeds of these, and all the tawny home-coming host, the flag that on that day fluttered welcomes, is still the symbol of a nationality unimpaired.

The following official report exhibits the part taken by the Eleventh Regiment in the campaign from the Rapidan to Petersburg:

"FIRST EPOCH.

"*The Crossing of the Rapidan and the Battles of the Wilderness.*

"At one o'clock, a. m., May 4th, the regiment left its winter-quarters near Brandy Station, Virginia, and with the remainder of the brigade, made a rapid march to Ely's Ford, on the Rapidan, which was crossed at eleven o'clock the same forenoon.

"At this point the regiment was detailed to guard the ammunition train, and con-

tinued in this duty until it reached the Chancellorsville battle-ground, where it joined the brigade at a quarter-past three o'clock, p. m.

"Continued the march on the morning of May 5th, at five o'clock, a. m.; reached the Brock road early in the afternoon, and at once threw up a temporary breastwork. At four o'clock, p. m., the command was passed along the line, 'By the right of companies to the front,' which was repeated, and the regiment moved forward as directed. After proceeding a very short distance through the dense underbrush, I was directed by the Brigade Commander to form in line of battle, which I did, so far as circumstances would permit. With the regiments on the right and left crowding, and in the midst of an almost impassable underbrush, it was found impossible to form a line of battle, in the space I occupied on the road. There was much confusion in the ranks till the regiment reached the crest of the hill, when, by detailing the three left companies, I succeeded in placing the remainder of the regiment in proper line. As yet, we had received no fire from the enemy, except an occasional shot from the skirmish line, which was returned. We had been in this position but a short time, when a few volleys of musketry were heard to the extreme left and rear, and immediately the line on the left, as far as I could see, commenced falling back in confusion. This was rapidly carried on to the right, and when the Sixteenth Massachusetts, which was on my immediate left, took up the movement, my regiment followed, and all efforts to rally the men were fruitless. The troops seemed panic-stricken, and for what reason I was never able to imagine. They acted as if their only safety was the works which they had so hastily erected. I desire to mention one exception. The Color Company and color-guard, under command of Captain Kennedy, retained its position for some time after the troops on my right and left had disappeared, and until he received a direct order from me to fall back. The officers upon this occasion, so far as I could see, made every effort to keep their men in line. The regiment was re-formed on the road, and the report showed a list of twelve wounded.

"At half-past four o'clock, on the morning on the 6th, we again advanced in line of battle through the woods. We continued to advance slowly until seven o'clock, a. m., when a heavy fire was opened by the regiments on my right and left, which was taken up for a short time by my regiment. I soon, however, succeeded in stopping it, as I considered it perfectly useless, as we were at that time receiving no fire from the enemy—neither was he in sight. The regiment continued to advance, with frequent halts, until about nine o'clock, a. m., when we received a heavy volley from the enemy. Advancing some distance further, the line was halted, a skirmish line thrown out, and the regiment remained in this position until shots were received from our left and rear, when a change of front was ordered by Colonel Sewell, then in command of the Fifth, Sixth and Eleventh Regiments. This change of front took place about half-past ten o'clock, a. m. At eleven, the enemy was heard advancing in our front, with heavy firing and cheering; soon after, the troops composing the front line passed over us in much confusion. I then passed along the whole length of my regiment, and directed them to reserve their fire until they received orders. At this time there were but few of the enemy's shots passing over us.

The approaching yell and loud firing gave us sufficient warning of the advance and position of the enemy. In a few minutes, I directed the regiment to commence firing. The regiment, with scarcely an exception, acted with perfect coolness. Not a man flinched. There seemed to be a determination to retrieve what they had lost the day previous. This fire was continued for some time, when the regiment on my immediate left fell back. The one on my right followed. I turned to ask Colonel Sewell for instructions, and I was told by one of my officers that he had gone to the rear with the remainder of the line. At this time, an officer from the left of the regiment came to me and said that Colonel Sewell had left orders for me to fall back. As no troops were to be seen on either my right or left, I deemed it proper to do so. The regiment retired to the Brock road, where it took position in rear of the second line of works on the left of the Sixteenth Massachusetts. It remained in this position during the afternoon, assisting in the repulse of the enemy at four o'clock, and also took part in

the charge upon the first line of works which had been captured by the enemy, and from which they were driven. At half-past four o'clock, p. m., May 7th, the regiment, after moving to the right of the plank road, with the brigade, was detailed for picket, where it remained until ten o'clock, a. m., the next day."

"SECOND EPOCH.

"*The March to Spottsylvania Court House, and the Operations in Front of that Place.*

On Monday, May 8th, at ten o'clock, a. m., the regiment was drawn in from the picket-line, and composed a portion of the rear-guard from the Wilderness to a point near Todd's Tavern, where it joined the brigade early in the afternoon, and at once commenced putting up breastworks. This work was continued until the afternoon of the 9th, when we moved a short distance, and the regiment went into position near Todd's Tavern.

"Moved forward the next morning at daylight, and about eight o'clock, a. m., reached a point near the Brown House, where we remained until five o'clock, p. m., when the regiment took position on the extreme left of the division, preparatory to an advance. At half-past five o'clock, the regiment moved forward and was repulsed when it reached the crest, commanded by the enemy's canister. I rallied a portion of the regiment and with men from different regiments established a picket line. On the afternoon of the 11th, an attempt was made to take a house occupied by the enemy's pickets, but failed, as it was under the direct fire of the enemy's batteries. The regiment was relieved about six o'clock p. m., and joined the brigade about a mile to the right. At nine and a half o'clock the same night moved back to a point near the Brown House and went into position.

"May 12th. In line at daylight. Soon after, the regiment having position on the extreme right, advanced with the brigade to the front. At the moment of entering the woods, Lieutenant Egan was killed by an unexploded shell.

"The regiment advanced steadily, crossed the first line of the enemy's works, and reached our front line, then engaged with the enemy who occupied his second line. The fire at this point was maintained but a short time, our whole line falling back to the enemy's first line of works. The fire from these works was kept up for an hour or more, when all that portion of the line on the right of the crest, where the heavy fire continued during the day, fell back, and the enemy took possession of the works. A portion of my regiment was carried back with this line. I remained with what men I could collect, on the left of the line, which had been formed at right angles to the breastworks. I continued in this position all day and part of the night, when I moved a short distance to the rear with a few men and remained until the following morning, when the regiment moved a short distance to the right and received ammunition. Colonel McAllister assumed command to-day. During the forenoon moved up with the brigade to the breastwork, and took position near the fighting point of the day previous, where we remained during the night.

"May 15th. Moved off at daylight, and massed in the woods a mile to the left. At ten o'clock a. m., the regiment moved up and took position in the breastworks, under a severe fire from the enemy's sharpshooters. The same forenoon, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock, the enemy completely enfiladed our line with one of his batteries, killing Lieutenant Baldwin, who was struck on the head with an unexploded shell.

"The regiment remained in this position until five o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 17th, when it moved half a mile to the rear and massed in the woods. At nine o'clock, p. m., the same day, moved half a mile to the right and bivouacked.

"May 18th. Moved to the front at daylight this morning, and again entered the works under a heavy shell fire. Nine o'clock p. m., moved to the left and took position in the works near the place occupied on the 15th.

"May 19th. Marched off hurriedly at two and a half o'clock, p. m., and reached the Anderson House early in the morning, where we remained until nearly dark, when we marched rapidly to the right about two miles, and went into line of battle.

"May 20th. Four o'clock, a. m. Moved a short distance to the right and advanced through the woods in line of battle, and at seven o'clock, a. m., reached our camp on the Anderson Farm."

"THIRD EPOCH.

"*The march to the North Anna, and the Operations on that River.*

"May 21st. Resumed the march at twelve o'clock, midnight, moved rapidly and crossed the Mattapony at four and a half o'clock, p. m., and bivouacked.

"May 22d. Moved a mile to the front at half past seven o'clock, a. m., and was engaged the remaining portion of the day in putting up a secure breastwork.

"May 23d. Moved off at six o'clock, and reached Chesterfield Ford at four p. m., where, in accordance with orders from General Mott, I established a strong picket-line covering this point. The regiment, with the remainder of the brigade picket was relieved at dark, joined the brigade soon after, and marched to the left, reaching a point above the railroad bridge at nine o'clock, p. m., where works were thrown up during the night.

"May 24th. The regiment was employed this morning in strengthening the works, and at half past eight o'clock, a. m., accompanied the brigade in a charge over the North Anna, under a fearful fire from the enemy's batteries. The regiment went into position on the crest of the hill beyond, and at once strengthened the works evacuated by the enemy. New works were thrown up during the day and the following night, a short distance further to the front. In the afternoon, moved forward to the front works, where we remained until the night of the 26th, when we re-crossed the river at half past twelve o'clock, a. m. Halted on the right of the railroad at half past one o'clock, a. m., and bivouacked.

"FOURTH EPOCH.

"*The March Across the Pamunkey, Including the Operations on the Tolopatomy and at Coal Harbor.*

"Friday, 27th. The regiment left its bivouac, near the railroad, early in the afternoon, and marched rapidly until nine o'clock, when a halt was made until eleven o'clock, when we again moved forward and bivouacked at one o'clock for the night.

"Saturday, 28th. Moved off early this morning, marched rapidly, and crossed the Pamunkey, near Hanover town at five o'clock, p. m. Continued the march a mile beyond, went into position, and threw up a secure line of work before ten o'clock at night.

"Sunday, 29th. Resumed the march at five o'clock, a. m., reached the Tinsel House at dark, threw up a rifle pit and bivouacked.

"Monday, 30th. The regiment formed part of a reconnoitering force sent out to develop the enemy's lines, and went into position on an eminence near a branch of the Tolopatomy.

Tuesday, 31st. The regiment, with a portion of the brigade, moved to the front in the forenoon, crossed the valley and took position on the opposite height, and during the day threw up three lines of works.

"June 1st. Re-crossed the valley at three o'clock, a. m., and went into position in the works near the Overton House. The regiment was soon thereafter sent by General Mott to picket the roads to the front and right. Continued in this position until half-past nine o'clock, p. m., when the picket was assembled and the regiment joined the brigade.

"June 2d. Marched shortly after daylight, and reached Coal Harbor at half-past nine o'clock, a. m. In the afternoon moved three-quarters of a mile to the left and massed.

"June 3d. In motion at half-past four o'clock, a. m.; at five o'clock moved forward on double-quick, and passed off by the right flank, having three men wounded by the enemy's shell. In a few moments moved to the rear and massed. At this point the regiment remained for a short time, when it moved with the brigade to the right,

taking position on the left of General Crawford's Division, of the Ninth Corps, where a heavy line of breastworks was thrown up during the day.

"June 4th. Moved back to the left in the afternoon, and massed in the woods, where we remained until four o'clock, p. m., on the 5th, when the regiment accompanied the brigade to the left. Halted near our first line of works, where the regiment lay under a severe shell fire for half an hour or more. Resumed the march through the woods at midnight, and went into position at two o'clock, a. m., at Barker's Mills, and put up breastworks as usual. The regiment remained in this position until the night of June 12th, nothing unusual occurring."

"FIFTH EPOCH.

"*The March across the Chickahominy and the James, and the Operations in front of Petersburg up to the Assault on the Enemy's Position, July* 30, 1864.

"Sunday, June 12th. The regiment left its position at Barker's Mills at ten o'clock, p. m., and marching a short distance, halted for an hour or more, after which the march was continued, the Chickahominy crossed at eleven o'clock, and a point near Charles City Court House reached just before sunset.

"June 14th. Moved to the James River in the morning and crossed early in the afternoon and bivouacked.

"June 15th. Moved off at eleven o'clock, a. m. The heat was extreme, and the men suffered very much. A rapid march brought us to the outer defences of Petersburg after midnight.

"June 16th. The regiment was engaged in throwing up a line of breastworks until five o'clock, p. m., when it took its position on the extreme left of the second line, preparatory to an advance upon the enemy's works. Moved forward at half-past five o'clock. Before the regiment got near the enemy's works, the first line disappeared and the advance was continued until the enemy's line was in plain view and a heavy fire received. The regiment at once commenced a rapid fire, which was kept up, with intervals, until midnight. This I considered necessary, as the moment the fire ceased the enemy would pour in a heavy volley and attempt an advance. The ammunition became exhausted a number of times, many of the men firing over a hundred rounds. Our wants were promptly supplied by the First Maine Heavy Artillery, which was in line a short distance in our rear.

"I never saw men act with more steadiness and coolness, than did the regiment on this occasion. Its loss was heavy, being nearly one-third of the number engaged.

"The regiment was relieved at daylight, and went back to the second line.

"The regiment remained in the works until the 21st, when it moved to the left, across the Suffolk road. Halted at two o'clock, p. m., took the regiment on the skirmish line and during the night established a picket line on the left of the Second Brigade where it remained until the afternoon of the next day, when it was compelled to retire to the breastworks, being completely turned by the enemy's advance. Remained in camp in rear of the works until July 12th, when, in accordance with orders from Brigade Headquarters, the works were destroyed and the regiment moved a mile to the rear and halted near the Jerusalem plank road, where it remained until the forenoon of the 15th, (except a portion of the time which was consumed in leveling works,) when it marched to its present camp. Remained in camp until the evening of July 28th, when the regiment accompanied the brigade in a march across the Appomattox and James to Deep Bottom. Halted shortly after daylight and went into position. Moved during the day a short distance to the left, where we remained until the night of July 27th, when we returned, halting in rear of the Eighteenth Corps, a little before daylight."

[So much of the above report as covers the operations from May 12th to June 17th, is General McAllister's, who commanded the regiment during that time. The remainder of the report is Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover's.]

Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in closing his notes of the regimental experience, as supplied to the writer, says:

"Among individual acts of bravery, I desire to mention that of Captain Kearney at

Chancellorsville, who kept up the fight with a few men until nearly surrounded by the enemy.

"On the night of the 5th of November, 1864, when the picket line in front of Petersburg had been driven in by the enemy, Captain Gage made a personal reconnoissance previous to re-capturing the line, and actually went up to the same pit occupied by the enemy, and barely made his escape amidst a shower of bullets.

"Sergeant Lauterman, of Company H, I considered one of the bravest men in the regiment. At Chancellorsville, after the two lines had been hotly engaged for some time, he went directly to the front and ascertained the enemy's position. His bravery was the coolest I ever witnessed. He was killed at Spottsylvania, May 12th.

"At Gettysburg, Sergeant Johnson, color-bearer, when the line was falling back in the midst of a galling fire, was ordered to advance twenty yards to the front with his colors and remain there until ordered to the rear. The line continued to fall back, but Sergeant Johnson remained like a statue until ordered back into position.

"While it may not be proper for me to speak of a superior officer, I, nevertheless, feel it a duty to draw some attention to the services of General McAllister. No officer from New Jersey performed more honest and faithful duty than he. His bravery was always cool, and he was always found at the post of danger. He was severely wounded at Gettysburg, and had two horses shot under him in the battles of the Wilderness. His service at the Boydton plank road, for which he was brevetted Brigadier-General, has become a matter of history. At this time he was under command of Brigadier-General Egan. One of his chief virtues as an officer was his ceaseless vigilance. He was never surprised. At the battle of Hatcher's Run, February 5, 1865, he particularly distinguished himself, repulsing with his brigade two rebel divisions. During the hottest of the engagement he rode back and forth along the lines, encouraging the men."

SKETCH OF COLONEL SCHOONOVER.

John Schoonover joined the First New Jersey Regiment at its organization as a private, and served with the knapsack and musket for about a year, being subsequently made Commissary-Sergeant, in which position he remained until the Eleventh Regiment was raised, when he was made its Adjutant, serving with marked credit in all the campaigns of the regiment prior to the battle of Gettysburg. He was especially recommended by General Carr for gallant conduct in that battle, at which, Colonel McAllister being wounded, he assumed command of the regiment, which he retained until the 17th of September following. He was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment in August, 1863, and served, most of the time in command, in all the subsequent campaigns of the Army of the Potomac. He was brevetted Colonel for gallantry in action before Petersburg, and also for meritorious conduct in the campaign ending in the surrender of Lee's army. He was three times wounded—at Gettysburg, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor. Colonel Schoonover was, under all circumstances, a courageous and efficient soldier and commander, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him, not only for his soldierly qualities, but for his exalted character and genuine worth as a man.

Chaplain Cline says of Colonel Schoonover: "He ever showed himself to be a man of rare excellence, of great firmness and energy, of a dauntless courage which never calculated danger when a duty was to be performed, a high sense of right and unflinching adherence to its obligations, with intellectual endowments of a superior order, and social qualities which won the affection and admiration of all his associates. Kind hearted to his command, never exacting from them any unnecessary work, and always ready to do everything in his power for their comfort and happiness, he was universally beloved and honored, and there was scarcely one who would not gladly have given his life, if needs be, to save his. (I speak mostly of the old men of the regiment, and not the late substitutes.) But let it not be thought the Colonel had no control of the men. Brave himself and ever in the front of the battle, he took *them* there; and in camp, his regiment was in the highest state of discipline and order."

CHAPTER X.

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

THE Twelfth Regiment was raised under the second call of the President for three hundred thousand men, Robert C. Johnson, of Salem, formerly Major of the Fourth Regiment, (three months' men,) being commissioned as Colonel early in July, 1862. Woodbury, in Gloucester County, was selected as the rendezvous; and on the 25th of July, the first detachment of recruits was mustered into the State service and went into camp. By the second week in August, nearly all the companies were full, and on the 4th of September, the regiment was formally mustered into the service of the United States with about nine hundred and fifty men.[1] Many of the officers had already seen service in other regiments, but comparatively few of the men were familiar with military duties or re-

[1] The men were all recruited in the First Congressional District, except two companies from Burlington County. There were two companies from Burlington County, one from Gloucester, one from Cumberland, and the remainder from Camden and Burlington. Captain J. Howard Willetts, of Cumberland, formerly of the Seventh New Jersey Regiment, who had greatly distinguished himself in the Peninsular campaign, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Thomas H. Davis, of Camden, of the Fourth (three months') Regiment, was appointed Major. Dr. Alvin Satterthwait, was made Surgeon, and the company officers were as follows:

Company A—Captain, S. S. Chase; First Lieutenant, Josiah Franklin; Second Lieutenant, Ellis P. Phipps. *Company B*—Captain, Joel W. Cliff; First Lieutenant, B. F. Lee; Second Lieutenant, —— Wilson. *Company C*—Captain, W. H. Scholey; First Lieutenant, Newton M. Brooks; Second Lieutenant, T. F. Harris. *Company D*—Captain, William Henry Moore; First Lieutenant, John W. Paris; Second Lieutenant, James McIlhenny. *Company E*—Captain, C. K. Horsfall; First Lieutenant, P. M. Armington; Second Lieutenant, James McCoomb. *Company F*—Captain, E. L. Stratton; First Lieutenant, J. J. Trimble; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Pierson. *Company G*—Captain, S. B. Jobes; First Lieutenant, James T. Lowe; Second Lieutenant, Charles E. Troutman. *Company H*—Captain, H. A. Mattison; First Lieutenant, Joshua Lippincott; Second Lieutenant, John M. Fogg. *Company I*—Captain, Henry F. Chew; First Lieutenant, Frank M. Acton; Second Lieutenant, Theodore F. Null. *Company K*—Captain, R. S. Thompson; First Lieutenant, Daniel Dare; Second Lieutenant, William E. Potter.

quirements, though all entered cheerfully upon the work of preparing for the duties before them. On the 7th of September, the regiment left the State for Washington, but at Baltimore was diverted from its course by General Wool, commanding that district, who ordered it to proceed to Ellicott's Mills, the county-seat of Howard County, Maryland, and fifteen miles from Baltimore on the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This place was reached on the evening of the 8th, and a camp was at once established on an elevation just out of town. The country at that point is undulating, with the Patapsco River flowing on its winding way past the town towards the Chesapeake Bay, and the camp of the Twelfth was surrounded on all sides by scenery of the loveliest description. On the night of the 9th, one company was ordered to a small town, some two and a half miles from the camp, for the purpose of guarding a bridge at the railroad crossing, and here the first actual duties of the regiment were performed, the bridge in question being regularly guarded from that time forward. At this time, the second battle of Bull Run had just been fought, and the enemy was moving into Maryland, the Army of the Potomac marching in pursuit, while the reserve and newly-recruited forces were being sent by rail, with all possible despatch, to the scene of conflict, which, a few days later, proved to be at South Mountain. Some days after the battle at this point, a detachment of the Twelfth was sent to Monocacy Junction to escort the paroled Union troops, who had been so basely betrayed by General Miles, to Annapolis, Maryland, and the country being now infested with rebel spies and skulkers from our army, pickets were, at the same time, established on all the main roads for some miles from the camp, with a view of arresting all suspicious characters. During the three months that the regiment remained at this place, some one thousand five hundred prisoners, thus arrested by the pickets, were brought in, and, with the evidence justifying their detention, were sent to Baltimore and Fort McHenry.

From this time—the termination of the rebel invasion—until the 6th of December, the Twelfth remained unemployed, except in camp and picket duty, and the construction of winter quarters. In these

a comfortable sojourn was anticipated, but the expectation was doomed to disappointment. On the day named, the regiment received marching orders, and four days later started for Washington by rail, reaching that city on the following afternoon. Here the men were supplied with the Springfield (smooth bore) muskets, in exchange for the Austrian rifles heretofore carried, and on the 13th, coming into Maryland, the command resumed its advance, marching over difficult roads, and exposed to a pelting storm, to Liverpool Point, where, on the 17th, it crossed to Aquia Creek, near which it encamped, and encountered for the first time the really distressing scenes of war. The battle of Fredericksburg had just been fought and lost by Burnside, and the wounded and dying were coming by hundreds from the bloody field, the pale faces of the one, and the agonizing cries of the other, appealing with a pathetic power to the yet tender sensibilities of the men of the Twelfth. The regiment remained in the position first occupied until the 20th, when it proceeded to Falmouth, going into camp about a mile and a half from the Rappahannock, and settling down at once into the routine of winter-quarters, and daily camp and outpost duty.

On the 1st of March, Colonel Johnson resigning on account of ill-health, Lieutenant-Colonel Willets was promoted to the Colonelcy, and Major Davis to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, while Captain John T. Hill, of the Eleventh New Jersey, was made Major of the regiment. At length the winter passed, and with the opening spring, preparations were made for a resumption of active operations. On the 27th of April, General Hooker, having matured his plans, moved his columns to the assault. At this time, the Twelfth was attached to the Third Divison of the Second Corps, and during the memorable campaign now initiated, shared both the honors and the perils of that magnificent command. Breaking camp on the 28th, the regiment marched to United States Ford, where, on the 30th, it crossed the Rappahannock, marching thence to a point near Chancellorsville, where it encamped for the night. At this time, there had been but little fighting, and that mainly between our cavalry and the retiring rebels. On the morrow, battle was joined in desperate earnest, the conflict raging all day with terrific ferocity.

The Second Corps, however, was not engaged, although held in readiness, and late in the day, advanced some two miles,—only to find the enemy retiring, and our forces holding their position. Early on the morrow, the contest was renewed, continuing with great vigor during the entire day, but it was not until six o'clock in the evening that the Twelfth was ordered to advance. Moving on a double-quick to the Chancellor House, a line was formed in rear of one of our batteries, but the enemy soon after withdrew, when the division was ordered to another part of the field, to support the lines against which Stonewall Jackson had thrown his corps with crushing force. It was in this movement, while marching along the plank road to take position, that the regiment was placed under fire for the first time. Two men of Company H were wounded by an exploding shell, but not seriously. Later in the evening, the firing having ceased, the regiment was moved still further to the front and placed in line of battle, where it remained until the following morning, when the enemy again pushed forward his columns to the attack. and the engagement soon became general, the rebels directing their blows at Sickles' Corps on the right, which, after stubbornly fighting for some hours, causing terrible havoc in the rebel ranks, was compelled to recede some two hundred yards. About this time, two divisions of the Second Corps, including that to which the Twelfth was attached, were advanced to the rescue, and engaged the enemy for perhaps half an hour, being ultimately obliged to retire. The men of the Twelfth behaved with great gallantry, the loss being severe, amounting to one hundred and seventy-nine in killed, wounded and missing. Colonel Willets was seriously wounded in the arm, while bravely encouraging his men, whereupon Major Hill assumed command—Lieutenant-Colonel Davis being sick. Lieutenant James Pearson, of Company F, and Lieutenant J. P. Franklin of Company A, were killed; Captain Stratton of Company F, lost a limb; and later in the day, Captain H. Mattison, of Company H, and Private John Graff, of the same company, were wounded by shells, many of which fell in the ranks. The regiment also lost its color-sergeant, William Walton, in this engagement. The Twelfth, although under arms during the two succeed-

ing days and nights, was not again engaged, and on the night of the 5th, re-crossing the Rappahannock, proceeded to its old camp, having in its first battle lost one-tenth of its men. Many of them, however, having been but slightly, wounded rejoined the command during the following month. The regiment was now under command of Major Hill; and the division being re-organized, the Twelfth was assigned to the Second Brigade, consisting of the Twelfth New Jersey, First Delaware, One Hundred and Eighth New York and Fourteenth Connecticut, under command of Colonel Thomas H. Smythe, First Delaware Volunteers. About the end of May, General French was relieved from his division, and ordered to the command of Harper's Ferry, the division being temporarily commanded by Colonel S. S. Carroll, Eighth Ohio Volunteers. The Second Corps was now commanded by General Hancock. About the 1st of June, the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-eighth New Jersey Regiments (nine months' men) were ordered home for muster-out, and from this time until the spring of 1864, the Twelfth was the only New Jersey Regiment in that corps.

Meanwhile, General Lee, hoping to profit from an offensive movement, was moving towards the Potomac, and on the 14th of June, the rebel advance having already crossed into Maryland, Hooker again put his columns in motion, the Twelfth Regiment breaking camp at nine o'clock in the evening of that day, and marching directly by way of Aquia Creek to Fairfax Station. Thence, on the 19th, it marched by way of Gainesville in the direction of Warrenton, remaining some days in that vicinity, on the watch against the rebel cavalry hanging on the flank of our army. On the 25th, the march was resumed in an easterly direction, the Potomac being crossed the next day at Edward's Ferry. On the night of the 1st of July, the regiment halted two miles from Gettysburg, where fighting had already commenced. The next morning, the corps (Second) moved rapidly into position on Cemetery Hill, forming the center of our line. The right of the brigade (One Hundred and Eighth New York) was placed in a grove of trees immediately south of the cemetery, the Twelfth regiment on its left reaching up towards, but not resting against, the grove. Soon after

reaching the field, Company I, of the Twelfth, was sent out on the skirmish line, but the combat not yet being opened, only two or three casualties were sustained, and during the afternoon a house and barn standing about two hundred yards west of the Emmettsburg road, and nearly equi-distant from either army,—perhaps one thousand yards from our line—having been occupied as a cover by the rebel sharpshooters, Companies B, H, E and G, were sent out to dislodge them, which they did, capturing six commissioned officers and eighty men, but with considerable loss—Captain Horsfall, of Company E, a brave officer, being killed, and Lieutenant Eastwick wounded. This exploit closed the fighting of the day, so far as the Twelfth was concerned. The battle was renewed early on the morning of the 3d, on the right, but the center did not become warmly engaged until the afternoon, when the enemy opened one hundred and fifteen guns on Cemetery Hill. The Twelfth, however, was not idle. An attack from the enemy being anticipated, the men had hastily constructed breastworks, using on a part of the line the natural defence of a stone wall, and throwing up on the left of the regimental line frail earthworks, resting upon heaps of rails. Meanwhile, five companies of the regiment, with the First Delaware, had been sent out to charge the buildings in front, and disperse the enemy. This was successfully accomplished, but not without serious loss to the regiment—Lieutenant Trimble, of Company F, and some twenty five men being wounded. At length, the rebel cannonading having ceased, there was a lull, but it was only for a moment. Soon the rebel infantry, emerging from behind batteries on the eastern slope of Oak Ridge, advanced in three lines of battle to the assault, pressing straight up to Cemetery Hill, where the Second Corps awaited their coming. Still on and on they came, our artillery sweeping their ranks, but the lines still presenting an unbroken front. They had the flower of their army in the advance, and victory was staked upon the issue. Still they swept up the slopes, until at last, all along the hill, the battle beat and raged with hideous fury. But at last, as they crossed the Emmettsburg road, only a hundred yards from our immovable line, a storm of fire and lead burst right in their faces, volley after

volley of musketry smiting their serried ranks. At the same instant enfilading fires from half a score of crests, swept over and among them. Then, at last, their stern lines wavered; then, crumbled and broken, gave way. But again, in one fierce, convulsive effort, they returned to the charge, but again were swept away like merest chaff, and now, disheartened and beaten, finally withdrew, leaving us victors at all points on the field. During this fearful infantry contest, the Twelfth was actively engaged, but only lost five or six men killed, including one officer and thirty men wounded. During the artillery duel, preceding the assault, several shells fell in the ranks of the regiment, one of which killed George Martin, of Company A, besides wounding a number of men; but the aggregate casualties were comparatively few, considering the nature of the combat, and the exposure of the men.[2]

This decisive victory practically ended the fighting at Gettysburg, as it ended the invasion. During the 4th, there was some skirmishing at various points on the lines, Company A of the Twelfth, being sent out as a reserve to the skirmish line during the afternoon, but only one man, Thomas Whitsell, was wounded. On the 5th, the enemy having retreated—after removing the wounded and burying the dead—our army started in pursuit. The Twelfth, however, was not again engaged. Crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, on the 18th, it moved forward with the army to Warrenton, where it rested for a time from the fatigues of the campaign. On the 1st of August, the division was detached from the corps, to do picket duty on and near the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and the

[2] A note from an officer of the regiment, says of the fighting at Gettysburg:

"On the 2d, the Twelfth Regiment was put in position on the right of the Second Corps, just to the left of Woodruff's Battery, on Cemetery Hill, to the front and about two hundred yards to the right of the headquarters of General Meade, and near a small house on the ridge. On the afternoon of the 2d of July, four companies of the regiment made a most gallant charge upon a barn filled with the enemy's sharpshooters, situate about six hundred yards in front of our position; and though strongly resisted, captured it, with about one hundred prisoners. In this attack, Captain Horsfall, of Camden, commanding Company E, was killed. This charge was repeated the next morning by four other companies of the regiment, and the barn again taken.

"In the final assault of the 3d of July, the Twelfth, with its brigade, were attacked by Pettigrew's Brigade of North Carolina troops, which was formed upon the left flank of Pickett's Division, but repulsed them with very severe loss, capturing many prisoners and several colors. Lieutenant Richard H. Townsend, of Cape May, was killed in this action. The loss in the regiment was about one hundred and twenty."

Twelfth was so fortunate as to secure a camp in the midst of a grove, with a stream of water running through it, where each wing of the regiment enjoyed its ease, when not on picket. Some weeks later, however, the enemy having captured two gunboats on the Rappahannock River, below Fredericksburg, this camp was temporarily abandoned, the division (on August 31st,) marching to a point on the river a few miles above Fredericksburg, where it acted as a support to the cavalry, who crossed the river, re-captured and destroyed the gunboats—the infantry, thereupon, returning to their old position. On the 12th of September, the army was again put in motion. Crossing the Rappahannock, Pleasanton's Cavalry drove in the rebel cavalry, under Stuart, to Brandy Station and Culpepper Court House, and thence across the Rapidan, capturing two guns and quite a body of prisoners. The infantry columns at once followed the cavalry, the Second Corps advancing to, and taking position upon, the Rapidan, while the bulk of our force was posted at Culpepper Court House. The Twelfth Regiment, for the three following weeks, was engaged in picket duty, but the corps (on the 5th of October) being relieved by the Sixth, it proceeded to the rear. But a few days elapsed, however, when the columns were again put in motion; Lee having crossed Robertson's River, and advanced in force from Madison Court House on our right, our forces re-crossed the Rappahannock, the Second Corps being in the rear. On the 14th, when near Auburn Mills, some two miles east of Warrenton, the rebel cavalry made an attack upon this corps, evidently hoping to capture its train; but they were repulsed with loss, and the corps continued its retreat towards Centreville, the point which Lee was straining every nerve to reach in advance of our troops. The rebel cavalry sharply pursuing, their advance, supported by infantry, came up with our rear near Bristow Station, and a sharp engagement ensued. The Twelfth Regiment which, with the Second Brigade, held the rear, was promptly hurried up, and being placed in line, moved to a "cut" in the railroad, where, under shelter from the enemy's musketry, it became warmly engaged. The enemy (Hill's Corps) was finally repulsed with the loss of six guns, five of which were at once seized and put to use on our side. In this

engagement, which lasted three or four hours, several men of the Twelfth were wounded, Lieutenant Lowe, of Company G, being among the number.[3] Colonel Davis had command of the regiment during the movement, and afterwards until his death. Major Hill was absent sick, about this time, and after an examination by a commission, was mustered out on account of permanent disability. The rebels having withdrawn, the march towards Bull Run was resumed, that place being reached on the following morning. The rebel cavalry continued to hover upon the flanks of our army for several days, but finding no point in our line which invited attack, they finally retired, followed in turn by our troops—the pursued taking a position on the Rappahannock, and the pursuers going into camp at Warrenton and vicinity. While lying at this place, Captain Chase, of Company A, (Twelfth,) left the regiment, his strength having broken down under the fatiguing marches of the summer and fall campaign.

On the 7th of November, the army was again put in motion, crossing the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station, and at Kelley's ford, the Sixth Corps having a severe engagement, but routing the enemy at the former point, and the Third at the latter; but neither the Twelfth Regiment nor the Second Corps was engaged. This movement gave us complete command of the fords, and Lee at once fell back to Culpepper, and thence across the Rapidan. Our railroad was then rebuilt down to and across the Rappahannock, and re-opened to Brandy Station, which thus became our depot of supplies—our army encamping in close proximity thereto. On the 23d, the troops were again ordered to be ready for a movement, but a heavy storm coming on, they did not actually get into motion until the 26th, when the Rapidan was crossed at the different fords. This movement was that known as the "Mine Run campaign," which, on our part, proved a miserable failure. After six days of marching and countermarching, a retreat was ordered, and the old camps were re-occupied, but only for a few days, when a new position was selected at and around Stephensburg, the rebel cavalry and pickets having been driven across the river some two miles

[3] This officer subsequently died from the effects of his wounds.

further south. In the skirmishes at Mine Run, the Twelfth Regiment did not, fortunately, sustain any casualties, although under fire on several occasions. One man, however, was taken prisoner, who subsequently died in one of the death-pens at Richmond.

The work of erecting winter-quarters now commenced, and the regiment had just made itself cosy and comfortable, when (December 27th) an order came for it to move (with the brigade) to a new position. No order, perhaps, was ever more unwelcome than this, but it was promptly obeyed—the regiment marching some two miles, and establishing a camp at a place called Stony Mountain, near the river and much in advance of the infantry picket line. The object of this change appeared to be to give a support to the cavalry picket-line, which had been greatly weakened by the withdrawal of a large number of men who, having re-enlisted, were entitled to a veteran furlough of thirty days. On the 16th of February, 1864, the regiment was again ordered to move, and participated in the advance which proved to be a reconnoissance in force, made for the purpose of diverting the attention of the enemy from the operations of our cavalry under Kilpatrick, who started on an expedition towards Richmond. In this reconnoissance, the entire Second Corps was moved to the river, but only the Third Division crossed. The pontoon train having been delayed, the river—which was about three feet deep—had to be forded, and this being done, the men were obliged to cross a ravine, exposed to the fire of rebel batteries. This was gallantly accomplished, the troops crossing the ravine, and getting into position behind a slight embankment, where they were comparatively secure from artillery. Even here, however, it was necessary to lie flat on the ground, or keep very low, in order to escape the enemy's sharpshooters; and this it was almost impossible to do, owing to the severe cold, and the prevalence of a chilly northeast storm, which caused the clothing of the men to stiffen, and rendered bodily action necessary to keep them from freezing. During the afternoon, several small fires were built, but these, while affording some little warmth, also attracted the aim of the sharpshooters, and Jesse Osborn, of Company A, in this way received a wound through the head, which caused his death on the

following day. Darkness having come on, a detachment of the enemy endeavored to get into the rear of our troops, hoping to cut off their retreat; but, being detected, were repulsed with loss after a spirited engagement, whereupon the division, having accomplished the work assigned to it, re-crossed the river, and returned gladly to camp. In this affair, some ten men of the Twelfth Regiment were wounded, but only one fatally.

During the winter, a chapel was built in the camp of the brigade by the One Hundred and Eighth New York Regiment, at which members of the Twelfth were regular attendants on all occasions when religious services were held. In the re-organization of the army, upon Grant's accesssion to the supreme command, the regiment (with the brigade,) was placed in the Second Division, Second Corps, and consolidated with Carroll's Brigade, (First Brigade, Third Division,) with Colonel Carroll in command.[4] At length, spring dawned—as well over the tented-field as upon the peaceful homesteads where no sound of war had ever disturbed the familiar calm; and the notes of preparation for active campaigning were once more heard. On the night of the 3d of May, all being in readiness, the Army of the Potomac moved from its camp to grapple once more with the enemy. The Third Brigade, of which the Twelfth Regiment now formed a part, reached the Chancellorsville battle-field on the 4th, moving, the next day, in a southerly direction towards Shady Grove Church. Meanwhile, the enemy, ever on the alert, had vigorously attacked the Fifth Corps, while moving into position at Parker's Store, and the Sixth becoming also engaged, the Second was hurriedly countermarched

---

[4] The regiments in the brigade with the Twelfth were the Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Seventh West Virginia, Fourteenth Indiana, First Delaware, One Hundred and Eighth New York, battalion of Tenth New York and Fourteenth Connecticut. The regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas H. Davis, and the companies were commanded as follows: Company A, by Captain Phipps; Company B, by Captain Williams; Company C, by Captain Brooks; Company D, by Captain McCoomb; Company E, by Captain Dare; Company F, by Captain Acton; Company G, by Captain Potter; Company H, by First Lieutenant Fogg, (Captain Mattison being detached as a Brigade Inspector in the First Division of the corps;) Company I, by Captain Chew, and Company K, by First Lieutenant Frank M. Riley (Captain Thompson being detached on recruiting service.) The regiment numbered about four hundred and twenty-five muskets.

to a point where the road from Germania Ford crosses the Fredericksburg and Orange Court House plank road, where, facing westward, it swung in on Warren's left, and became hotly engaged. The Twelfth Regiment was promptly formed in line, but only a portion of the command participated in the engagement, being detailed to advance to the brow of a hill in front, which was commanded by the enemy's fire. The regiment, however, although not engaged as a whole, suffered considerably—Lieutenant John M. Fogg, of Company H, being killed, while Lieutenant Frank M. Riley, of Company K, and several others, were wounded.[5] During the day, Captain H. A. Mattison, of Company H, serving on the staff of the Irish Brigade, was wounded and taken prisoner, and subsequently was one of the officers who were placed, by the rebels, under the fire of our batteries in Charleston, South Carolina. At five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, the Second Corps once more pushed forward, crowding back the enemy and taking many prisoners, advancing nearly two miles, across the Brock road, on the way to Parker's Store—the point at which it anxiously aimed. Here, however, the enemy was reinforced, and the fight became stubborn and murderous. The Twelfth Regiment—in the second line—was soon advanced to relieve the troops in front, and immediately became actively engaged, though the undergrowth in front rendered accuracy of fire impossible, and, in fact, prevented either belligerent seeing the other face to face. It soon became evident, however, that a force greatly superior to our own had been thrown forward at this point, and a flank as well as a galling front fire caused the line to fall back a short distance, where it could avail itself of the support of the third line. Thus the battle continued, raging with great fury, until eleven o'clock, when, effecting a breach in our lines on the left, the rebels hurled in an overwhelming force, and caused a stampede of our advanced troops some half a mile to the rear, where breastworks, hastily thrown up, enabled

[5] "Lieutenant Fogg, at the time of his death, was about twenty-three years of age, and few nobler or more promising youths fell during the war. Pure in character, of heroic courage, ardent and self-sacrificing in the performance of his duty, he entered, the service from purely patriotic motives, and bravely died in the dawn of the campaign which was to witness the overthrow of the enemy."—*Letter to the author.*

them to re-form. Subsequently, being strengthened by Burnside's Corps, the line was again advanced, but Hill and Longstreet falling furiously upon our left and left center, we were once more pushed back. At this moment, however, the Third Brigade, under Colonel Carroll, struck the advancing foe in flank, and he, in turn, was driven with heavy loss, our troops regaining their former position, and holding it during the night. During this engagement, the Twelfth lost heavily, Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, Captains Chew and Potter being among the wounded.[6] On the three subsequent days the regiment was not engaged, but on the 10th, participated in a charge of the corps against the position of the enemy, being exposed to a heavy fire which placed a number of men *hors du combat.* On the night of the 11th, silently moving by the left flank from its position in front of Hill, the corps took post between the Sixth and Ninth Corps, where, at daylight on the morning of the 12th, it assailed the salient angle of earthworks, held by Johnson's Division, of Ewell's Corps. In this magnificent assault, which resulted in the capture of over three thousand prisoners and some thirty guns, the Twelfth again suffered severely, Lieutenant-Colonel Davis being instantly killed while bravely leading the regiment; Captain H. M. Brooks and Lieutenant E. P. Phipps were severely wounded, and were obliged to quit the service in consequence.[7]

---

[6] A note from an officer says:

"The Twelfth, in this severe action, lost about two hundred men, or nearly one-half of its numbers, and Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, Captains Chew and Potter were wounded. Captain Mattison was missing for some weeks and supposed to be killed, but finally turned up a prisoner. Here also fell Color-Sergeant Charles H. Cheeseman, Company E, of Camden, who had borne the colors of the regiment with great bravery through all its battles."

[7] "Here its thinned line was terribly shattered. Captains Phipps, Williams and Brooks and Lieutenant Lippincott were wounded and Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas H. Davis was killed. Colonel Davis, at the time of his death, was about twenty-seven years of age, tall and commanding in his appearance, active in his movements. Prompt to think and to act, he was a fine example of the American Volunteer Soldier. Warm and genial in his impulses, kind and generous in all his actions, brave and dashing to a fault when under fire, he had knit to him the affections of his men as by hooks of steel, so that wherever he led, none hesitated to follow. Knocked down and badly abused by a fragment of shell on the 6th, he still persisted in leading his regiment through the campaign, and the last words he said to the writer were: "That he could not think of leaving his regiment so long as he could sit his horse, knowing that they were to fight again soon." While the line shook under the terrific fire which met it, as it crowned the enemy's works,-he sprang in front of the colors, and was cheering on his

From this time until the 18th, both armies continued to manœuvre for position, the Second Corps gradually moving to the left. On the evening of the 19th, the wagon train was attacked by the enemy, and the brigade, to which the regiment was attached, was hurried forward, but being some distance from the scene of action, did not arrive in time to participate in the engagement.

On the night of the 20th, orders for a new movement were issued, and these being executed, the army, on the 1st of June, came into position in front of Cold Harbor, the Second Corps being placed on the left, with the Sixth on its right. Here, on the morning of the 3d, an assault was made along the center line of the enemy, the Second Corps pushing the enemy out of his works, and capturing several hundred prisoners. Rallying, however, on their second line, the rebels threw in a fearful enfilading fire upon our advance, and in turn drove it out to seek shelter from the leaden storm. In this assault, the loss of the Twelfth was severe, Captain McCoomb, commanding the regiment, being mortally wounded by the explosion of a shell, which also killed and wounded several privates. Withdrawing a short distance, a line was formed and hastily fortified with breastworks, which proved of great service, the enemy

---

men with animated words and gestures when the fatal bullet struck him and he fell dead on the blood-stained slopes.

"After leaving Spottsylvania, the regiment was commanded by Captain James McCoomb, of Camden, was engaged in various skirmishes, and at the North Anna deployed in one rank, made a charge, which General Thomas H. Smythe pronounced the finest he ever saw. Lieutenant Franklin, the Adjutant of the regiment, was wounded in this action.

"Colonel Carroll being wounded at Spottsylvania, Colonel Smythe was assigned to command the brigade, and with him the regiment joined in the attack at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, where its losses were so heavy that it was reduced to ninety muskets. Here Captain McCoomb, commanding the regiment, an excellent and deserving officer, lost his leg, and after amputation, died in Washington. The regiment lay for nearly two weeks under fire at Cold Harbor, losing some men every day, and moved thence June 13th, under command of Captain Dare. The line officers present here were Captains Dare, Acton, and Potter, (who had returned, having recovered from his wound,) and Lieutenant Rich, Acting Adjutant, Lieutenant Stratton (who had returned from recruiting service,) and Lieutenant Lippincott (who had returned recovered from his wound). The regiment marched via Charles City Court House to Wilcox's Landing, on the James, which it crossed on steamboats on the 15th, and on the 16th, about nine o'clock, p. m., was in position in the entrenchments before Petersburg, and on the right of the Second Corps, relieving the Eighteenth Corps, which had previously captured the works. The regiment was engaged on the 18th and 19th of June, and also on the 22d. Here it was joined by Major (formerly Captain) Thompson, who returned from recruiting service and assumed command."—*Note from an officer.*

charging, some hours later, with a determination that, but for this defence, might have resulted most disastrously to our arms. On the night of the 4th, a second attack was made, but feebler than that of the 3d, being repulsed without loss to our side. On the 7th, the Second Corps was extended to the Chickahominy (Joseph Burroughs, of the Twelfth, being on this day wounded by a sharpshooter;) and on the 12th and 13th, the entire army, Grant having again resolved upon a flanking movement, crossed that stream, on Lee's right. Pushing to the James, that river was also crossed, and on the 16th, the advance went into position before Petersburg, against which, operations were already in progress. Up to this time, the total loss of the Twelfth Regiment, in this memorable campaign, had been some two hundred and fifty killed, wounded and missing—a large proportion of the wounded being officers.

From this time forward, the regiment was in position at various points on the line, and participated in the movement and affair at Strawberry Plains and Deep Bottom, on the north side of the James, on the 26th of July. Thence, by a forced march, it returned to the Petersburg front, arriving in time to support the assault at the explosion of the mine, July 30th, though not actually engaged. It participated in the second movement to Deep Bottom, charging the enemy's picket line under Captains Chew and Acton, August 16th, and returning, marched to the extreme left flank of the Army of the Potomac, whence, on the 23d of August, it was marched to Ream's Station, on the Weldon Railroad, where the First Division of the corps had preceded it. It arrived at Ream's Station on the morning of the 24th, and during that day was engaged in destroying the track of the railroad. On the morning of the 25th, the division moved out to proceed with the work of destruction, but were met in such force that General Hancock deemed it prudent to retire them to the Station, where a slight line of breastworks was thrown up. Here, about five o'clock, p. m., Hill's (rebel) Corps, which had been repulsed in the previous assaults, succeeded in breaking the lines of the First Division, and by command of General Gibbon, the Twelfth was ordered up to its support. It moved gallantly forward, and succeeded in retaking a portion of the cap-

tured works, with McKnight's (Twelfth New York) Battery, which was in possession of the enemy. In this severe action, Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Thompson, commanding the regiment, was severely wounded, and Lieutenants Rich and Stratton were killed. After the action at Ream's Station, the Twelfth was in various positions along the Petersburg front,—in Fort Hell, on the Jerusalem plank road, in Fort Morton and at other points, until October 27th, when it moved out and participated in the action known as the battle of the Boydton road, where it lost four killed and nine wounded—including Captain T. O. Slater. In the winter of 1864–65, it took part in the various actions at Hatcher's Run, where, in one instance, it charged across the run, which was waist deep, and took the enemy's works, upon which its color-bearer, Ellwood Griscom, was the first to plant the national colors. The regiment was at this time under command of Major H. F. Chew. It was present in the movements of the army preceding the main assault on the Petersburg defences,[9] took part in the assault, under the command of Major Chew, and aided in the various actions during Lee's retreat, until his surrender, April 9th, 1865. At Farmville, April 7th, General Thomas H. Smythe, commanding the brigade, to whom the regiment was greatly attached, was killed while deploying it as skirmishers. At Burkesville, on its way back from Appomattox Court House, it received about three hundred recruits, the first ever sent it (save about thirty). It returned, via Richmond, to Bailey's

[9] "In December, we occupied different positions along the works in front of Petersburg; on February 6th, the Twelfth participated in the action at Dabney's Mills. On the 25th of March, Fort Steadman was taken by the rebels, which brought on an action along different portions of the line. The Twelfth was engaged in one action at Hatcher's Run, where it charged the works, along with other troops, and succeeded in capturing them, with about one hundred prisoners. This charge was made under a great many difficulties. The run being deep, the men had to cross one by one on fallen trees, in the face of a galling fire. March 29th, the Twelfth, with other troops, moved out of camp towards the Boydton road, and took a position in the woods, where it laid during the night. April 1st, were engaged in building a corduroy road, so that the artillery could be brought up in position. April 2d, charged the works, together with other troops, and marched on to Petersburg. Reached the Southside Railroad and moved down it for some miles and remained during the night; marched back to Petersburg on the morning of the 3d. Left there again about noon, and marched on towards Burkesville. The Twelfth was engaged nearly every day in skirmishing with the rebels during the retreat of Lee, and was present at the surrender on the 9th of April."—*Notes of an officer.*

Cross Roads, in front of Washington, where, in June, 1865, the old battalion of the regiment was mustered out of service, and later in July, 1865, the remainder of the regiment. Towards the end of its term of service, Lieutenant-Colonel Willian, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, was mustered in as its Colonel, and First Lieutenant E. M. DuBois, as its Major.

It is the boast of the Twelfth, as it is that of most of the New Jersey Regiments, that it was always in the post of danger, that it suffered, in action, most severely, and that it could always be relied on for perilous duty. Major-General French regarded the Twelfth as one of the finest regiments in the army; and the commanding officers of the brigade were always unanimous in its praise. Its losses were very severe in men and officers, and were never supplied by the State, no recruits (except about thirty) having been sent it until after the surrender of Lee. It never lost a color in action, and had very few prisoners taken. It never was broken, and never retreated, until the whole line was broken, or ordered back. It was composed of the flower and strength of the rural population of South Jersey, and on every field in Virginia, they bravely maintained the honor of their flag and State.

CHAPTER XI.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirteenth Regiment was mustered in at Camp Frelinghuysen, near Newark, on the 25th of August, 1862, with Ezra A. Carman, formerly of the Seventh Regiment, as Colonel; Robert S. Swords as Lieutenant-Colonel; Samuel Chadwick, who raised Company A, as Major; Charles A. Hopkins as Adjutant; Doctor John J. H. Love, as Surgeon; Doctor J. H. Freeman, as Assistant-Surgeon; Garret S. Byrne, as Quartermaster; and Rev. T. Romeyn Beck as Chaplain.[1] The regiment remained in camp until the 31st, when it started for Washington, reaching that city on September 2d, and being at once sent into camp near Fort Richardson, Arlington Heights. At this time the enemy was moving in strong force towards Harper's Ferry and the Upper Potomac, and the Thirteenth was at once set to work in building lines of earthworks

---

[1] The roster of the regiment was as follows:

Company A—Captain, S. V. C. Van Rensselaer; First Lieutenant, C. H. Bliven; Second Lieutenant, George M. Hard. *Company B*—Captain, John Grimes; First Lieutenant, Robert Bumstead; Second Lieutenant, J. L. Carman. *Company C*—Captain, David A. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, W. A. Bucklish; Second Lieutenant, Peter Field. *Company D*—Captain, George A. Beardsley; First Lieutenant, T. B. Smith; Second Lieutenant, C. H. Canfield. *Company E*—Captain, Frederick H. Harris; First Lieutenant, E. D. Pierson; Second Lieutenant, Ambrose Matthews. *Company F*—Captain, Alexander Vreeland; First Lieutenant, F. W. Sullivan; Second Lieutenant, Charles Guyer. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Arey; First Lieutenant, Thomas C. Chandler; Second Lieutenant, H. F. Nichols. *Company H*—Captain, James Branin; First Lieutenant, James Henry; Second Lieutenant, Robert G. Wilson. *Company I*—Captain, Charles Mackey; First Lieutenant, Henry Reynolds. *Company K*—Captain, H. C. Irish; First Lieutenant, J. W. Scott.

Of the above, the following resigned before the close of the year: Captain Alexander Vreeland, Company F, resigned October 24, 1862; Captain James Branin, Company H, resigned October 24, 1862; Captain Charles Mackey, Company I, resigned October 24, 1862; First Lieutenant William Bucklish, Company C, resigned October 9, 1862; First Lieutenant Flavel W. Sullivan, Company F, resigned October 24, 1862; First Lieutenant Thomas C. Chandler, Company G, resigned December 3, 1862; First Lieutenant Henry Reynolds, Company I, resigned October 24, 1862.

and rifle pits, in view of the possibility of an attack. Here the regiment was placed in Brigadier-General Gordon's (Third) Brigade, Second Division, of what was then known as "Banks' Old Corps"—under command of General Mansfield. On the evening of the 6th, the command (with the rest of the corps,) crossed the Potomac at Aqueduct Bridge, and on the following day, continuing its march, camped about two miles beyond Rockville, where it remained until the 9th, when, the enemy having retired, it again moved forward with the army, leaving behind the sick, and a few men to guard the property, which was subsequently taken to Washington. A large part of this regimental property was never afterwards recovered, which, in some respects was a decided advantage, since, being in such quantity as to require thirty-two army wagons to transport it, its care must have seriously impeded the movements of the command. Moving forward from day to day, the regiment, on the 13th, reached the vicinity of Frederick, Maryland, which had been entered the day previous by General Burnside. Our army was now rapidly coming up, and concentrating for a grapple with the enemy who had massed his troops for the struggle. On the 14th, the battle of South Mountain was fought, resulting in the expulsion of the rebels from the strong position which they had seized. The Thirteenth moved at eight o'clock in the morning, marching for sixteen hours, with frequent halts, the roads being obstructed with trains of artillery, and the troops, therefore, moving on by-roads and across fields, over the Catoctin Hills west of Frederick, and through the beautiful Middletown Valley until, at sunset, the flash of guns on the opposite range showed the position of the enemy. During the night, the rebels retreated through Boonsborough, moving rapidly towards the Sharpsburg peninsula of the Potomac, leaving their dead, and in many cases their wounded, on the field. On the 15th, our army moved out in pursuit. During the 16th, the Thirteenth remained in the vicinity of Keedysville, cooking rations and obtaining rest, in preparation for the battle now anticipated. The rebels at this time were posted on the right or westerly bank of Antietam Creek, occupying the hills and ridges in front of Sharpsburg, which they had fortified. About

midnight, orders were received to move immediately, and the Thirteenth, crossing the creek in the utmost silence, took position with the reserves, on the right. Here the men lay down, and were awakened at daybreak by the firing of the pickets, who had come into collision. In a few minutes the regiment was put in motion, and going further to the right, was posted as a support to a battery. Then, the battle having meanwhile opened with great violence, the Thirteenth (with the Second Massachusetts,) was ordered to advance towards a piece of woods, out of which Hooker and Sumner had already been driven. Moving forward through a corn-field, in line of battle, the command soon reached the Hagerstown road at a point some distance north of the Dunker Church, passing over the fence into the road, in full view of the enemy, who at once opened a pitiless fire. Fortunately, our men were somewhat protected by a fence, but they could not long face the withering fire directed against them. Captain H. C. Irish, while gallantly attempting to cross a second fence, west of the road, at the head of his company, was shot and instantly killed, and a large number of the regiment were speedily placed *hors du combat.* The enemy, who was protected by ledges of rock, still continuing his fire, the regiment broke, and in confusion fell back a distance of some three or four hundred yards, to the shelter of another strip of woods. Here, after a time, it was re-formed under General Gordon's order, and after giving three rousing cheers, again advanced as a support to General Greene, who had entered the woods, (near the Dunker Church,) skirting the Hagerstown pike on the west.[2] Entering the woods,

---

[2] As enabling the reader better to understand the operations of the regiment, it may be stated that its position, on the opening of the engagement, was about half a mile east of the Hagerstown road, which runs northwardly from Sharpsburg. The Dunker Church stands in the edge of a piece of woods on the west side of this road, and about one mile north of Sharpsburg. The enemy at the time of the first advance held the woods around and north of the church, and commanded most of the ground, somewhat rolling in its formation, in his front—that is, east of the pike at that point. At the time of the second advance, the enemy had been partly driven from the woods around the church, but still had a force concealed in a ravine near its farther edge, so that when the Thirteenth, pushing past the church, entered the woods, it soon became exposed to the assault of the concealed foe, who, marching out of the ravine, attacked with great violence, rendering any further advance on our part impossible.

the command went into position on Green's right, where it remained for some time, the men behaving creditably, and only retiring when assailed by an overwhelming force of the enemy, who, suddenly marching up from a ravine, grounded arms, as if in token of surrender, and then—having, by this stratagem caused a cessation of our fire—opened with murderous ferocity on our flank, rendering a retreat inevitable. The entire loss of the regiment was seven killed, seventy wounded, (of whom eleven afterwards died,) and twenty-five missing.[3] General George H. Gordon, in his report of this battle, says: "The Second Massachusetts and Thirteenth New Jersey were put in motion, and pushed forward with great alacrity, sufficiently far to find that the troops to be supported had retired. They were received with a galling fire, which they sustained, and returned for a brief period, then fell back upon their supports." * * * "Having received an urgent call from General Green, to send him any reinforcements I might have, and could spare, I directed the Thirteenth New Jersey to support him. This regiment, for the first time under fire, moved coolly, and in an orderly manner, towards General Green's position; and I am much gratified to report that the General has spoken to me of their conduct, in terms of high commendation." In another part of his report, he says: "In this battle, officers and men behaved with most praiseworthy intrepidity and coolness. The Thirteenth New Jersey (Colonel Carman,) being new troops, might well stand appalled at such exposure, but they did not flinch in the discharge of their duties. I have no words but praise for their conduct. They fought like veterans, and stood shoulder to shoulder with those who had borne the brunt of war on the Peninsula, in the Shenandoah Valley, and from Front Royal to the Rapidan. They were led by those who inspired them with courage, and they followed with a determination to conquer or die." This is high praise for raw and inexperienced troops, going

---

[3] The following is Colonel Carman's report:

"SEPTEMBER 18, 1862.

"I have the honor to report that the Thirteenth Regiment was engaged yesterday in the great battle at this place. For raw troops, worn out by constant marching, they did nobly, and it gives me pleasure to say that we were recipients of much praise from general officers, who witnessed our participation in the struggle."

into battle when exhausted by long marches: and the men of the Thirteenth were justly proud of the eminence they had thus attained in the esteem and confidence of their superiors.

In this battle, the fruits of which McClellan unaccountably neglected to gather, General Mansfield was killed, and the command of the corps devolved upon Brigadier-General A. S. Williams, that of the division (First,) upon General Gordon, and of the brigade (Third,) upon Colonel Ruger, of the Third Wisconsin Regiment. The Thirteenth, under command of the Lieutenant-Colonel, remained in position on the battle-field during the night succeeding the battle, expecting that in the morning the engagement would be renewed. But the day passed without assault, though the enemy lay immediately in our front, engaged in robbing our dead and his own of their shoes, and so supplying his unshod veterans. As the next morning, however, dawned over the ghastly field, it was discovered that the rebels had withdrawn across the river. On the 19th, the regiment was ordered to move, and passing over a part of the battle-field, proceeded towards Harper's Ferry, halting, on the 20th, four miles from Sandy Hook, Maryland, where it remained until the 23d, when it went into camp on Maryland Heights. Here it remained for some weeks, suffering much from sickness, the men being engaged in cutting timber, preparatory to the erection of strong fortifications on the slopes and summit of the mountain. During the greater part of the time the regiment remained at this point it was without tents; shelter tents, however, finally arrived, and the condition of the troops was much improved. While here, Lieutenant Carman was commissioned as Second Lieutenant of Company E, vice A. M. Matthews promoted to be First Lieutenant of Company K. and First Lieutenant Hopkins was made Adjutant. On the 27th of October, the regiment was visited by President Lincoln, and on the 30th, under orders from headquarters, it left its camp and marched up the Potomac River to the mouth of Antietam Creek: thence marching through Sharpsburg and encamping three miles west of that town, in the direction of Shepherdstown. Here the regiment performed picket duty on the northeast side of the river.

covering a portion of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal—the rebels picketting on the opposite side of the river. On the 12th of November, one-half of the regiment (right wing,) moved one mile nearer Sharpsburg, Lieutenant-Colonel Swords commanding this wing, and Major Chadwick commanding the other—Colonel Carman occupying a position about midway between the camps. The regiment continued in this position, doing heavy picket duty, in common with the rest of the brigade, until the 10th of December, when it moved to Harper's Ferry, crossing at that point on the morning of the 11th, and moving by way of Hillsborough, Lees burg and Fairfax Station to a point beyond the Occoquan Creek, where (December 16th,) intelligence of Burnside's failure at Fredericksburg was received, and the column rapidly countermarched to Fairfax Station. This march from Harper's Ferry was, for the most part, over miserable roads, and the men suffered greatly, being exposed to snow-storms and every possible discomfort. Remaining at the station until the 26th, the regiment was moved to the north side of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, moving thence, on the following day, to Wolf Run Shoals, on Occoquan River, only to return, however, on the 27th, and again advance on the 4th of January, (1863,) with the Third Wisconsin to the river named. Here the two regiments performed picket duty for a fortnight, when (on the 20th,) they moved forward by way of Dumfries to Stafford-Court House, near which, on the 25th, they went into winter-quarters. During the winter the Thirteenth was engaged in drill and other routine duties, and, although exposed to many severe storms, was comparatively comfortable—General Hooker having been appointed to the command of the army, it was re-organized and every possible effort made to improve its tone and spirit. During the winter, Lieutenant-Colonel Swords sent in his resignation, and on the 5th of February, left the regiment, Major Chadwick being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Grimes made Major. During February, four companies of the regiment (E, F, G and H,) were detached and sent, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Chadwick, to a point upon Aquia Creek, called White House Landing, for fatigue work, unloading

stores, &c. The Lieutenant-Colonel becoming ill, the command devolved upon Captain Harris. On the 30th of March, one of the detached companies returned to the regiment, being followed by the three others on the 5th of April.

At length, Hooker, having matured his plans for an offensive movement, on the 27th of April, set his columns in motion, concentrating on Chancellorsville. Breaking camp at five o'clock in the morning, the Thirteenth marched out with its corps (the Twelfth) in the advance, and pressing rapidly forward, at daylight on the 29th crossed the Rappahannock at Kelley's Ford, thence moving to Germania Ford on the Rapidan. Here a small party of rebels engaged in constructing a bridge were captured, and the river was forded without opposition, the bridge being at once completed and used in crossing by the troops who had not yet come up. Bivouacking about a mile from the river, the whole regiment was placed on picket, but promptly, on the 30th, resumed the advance—Gordon's Brigade forming the rear-guard of the corps. Reaching the plank road running from Fredericksburg to Orange Court House, near the old Wilderness Tavern, the regiment pushed forward to the Chancellor House, where, after various movements, it bivouacked in line of battle on the south side of, and nearly parallel to, the plank road, in such position as to cover it effectually. On the following morning, (May 1st,) the corps was pushed towards the United States Ford, to co-operate in the crossing of the Third Corps —the skirmishers soon becoming heavily engaged. During the early part of this engagement, Colonel Carman was injured, and the command devolved upon Major Grimes. The object of the movement having been accomplished, the brigade returned to its old position, south of the plank road, where it remained under arms during the night. Early on the 2d, orders were received to build breastworks with abattis in front, which was rapidly done—a strong line of works being thrown up, extending from the Rappahannock east of United States Ford on the left, for a distance of some four miles to the right of the Eleventh Corps, which was without protection. That corps being on the right of the Twelfth, the line presented a convex front to the enemy; and had the right

of the Eleventh been properly protected, the line must have been a very strong one. During the afternoon, there was heavy firing on the left, and about five o'clock, under a belief that the enemy was retreating, the Twelfth Corps was moved out of the breastworks in pursuit. Soon after, however, Stonewall Jackson, with his corps of twenty-five thousand men, made a furious attack upon the exposed right flank of the army, surprising and driving the Eleventh Corps in great confusion down the Chancellorsville road. The Twelfth Corps was at once re-called, and a new line formed facing the west, running at right angles to the plank road and the breastworks built in the morning—part of which were now occupied by the enemy. "Stand steady, old Third Brigade," cried the commander, as the masses of the fugitives swept down from the field; and bravely and steadily it obeyed the order, the Thirteenth behaving admirably throughout. So immovable was our line, and so terrible the fire from Best's Battery of the corps, (and not of the Third Corps, as represented in cotemporary accounts,) that the headlong advance of the enemy was speedily checked. Finally, the conflict abating, opportunity was afforded for re-arranging the line, which was done by drawing it in and extending the right wing to the Rappahannock, so that each wing now rested on a river. During the fighting of the afternoon, Major Grimes was wounded, and the command devolved upon Captain Beardsley, assisted by Captains Ryerson and Harris. Here, as on subsequent fields, Captain Beardsley displayed the highest soldierly qualities, and won the cordial encomiums of both inferiors and superiors.

During the earlier part of the night, there was constant picket-firing, and from time to time heavy artillery firing, shells from our batteries passing over the heads of our men. Stonewall Jackson, while moving along his skirmish line, was mortally wounded nearly in front of the line of the Third Brigade—dying eight days afterwards. From midnight until about four o'clock on the morning of the 3d, there was comparative quiet, but with the break of day the firing was resumed, and soon the enemy pushed forward in heavy columns to the attack, infesting our whole front with sharpshooters, but directing his most violent assaults against the position held by

the Twelfth and Third Corps. At this time the Thirteenth was supporting the Twenty-seventh Indiana, one of the regiments of the brigade, and was peculiarly exposed. Subsequently, the ammunition of the Second Massachusetts being exhausted, the Thirteenth was advanced to its relief, occupying its position for some two hours, and fighting with the greatest desperation throughout, in the face of a storm of missiles that would have appalled less resolute men. During this time, the rebels in front of the regiment were relieved three different times, thus keeping fresh men constantly in line. Many of our men, meanwhile, had exhausted their ammunition, and in some cases were only supplied from the cartridge-boxes of the killed, the officers gathering up all within reach, and so enabling the line to keep up its fire. About eight o'clock, having suffered severely, the regiment was relieved and rejoined its brigade in the rear.[4] But it had again shown that it was made of royal stuff. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded during the three days' fighting was some one hundred and thirty, being nearly one-half the number taken into battle. Among the wounded were Major Grimes, shot in the thigh; Adjutant T. B. Smith, shot in the arm; Second Lieutenant George G. Whitfield, of Company D, who afterwards died; First Lieutenant James F. Layton, of Company G; Captain Charles H. Bliven, of Company H; Captain Ambrose Matthews, of Company I. During the height of the action, the regiment occupied a peculiarly-exposed position, but the men and most of the officers carried themselves with the utmost gallantry and coolness—repelling the furious assaults of Stonewall Jackson's veteran troops in every instance, and even advancing our line a considerable distance. In this advance, the regiment took a small number of prisoners. When ordered to retire, the men moved up towards the Chancellor House, in full range of a rebel battery, whose missiles wounded a number, but did not in the least demoralize the command. After joining the brigade, the regiment moved with it about two miles towards United States Ford, where its

[4] The regiment by which the Thirteenth was relieved soon after gave way, being unable to hold the position which the Jerseymen had successfully maintained against all comers.

ammunition was replenished, when, having rested, it again marched to the front and formed in anticipation of an attack from the enemy. Shortly after noon, however, the firing ceased, and the regiment was not again engaged—the corps, late in the evening, moving to a new line which had been entrenched by the Eleventh Corps. Here the Thirteenth occupied the extreme left of the line at Scott's Dam, on the Rappahannock. The breastworks not being finished, the men were obliged to complete them during the night and following day. In the meantime, heavy firing was going on below, which was continued during the day and night, signaling the attack by the enemy, in the vicinity of Fredericksburg, upon General Sedgwick, who, being driven back, Hooker determined to re-cross the river, which he did on the night of the 5th, the entire army being on the north side on the following morning. During this movement, a steady rain poured down upon the toiling army, but the men moved wearily on through mud and water, and at night encamped in position—the Thirteenth occupying the familiar camp at Stafford Court House. Thus ended the Chancellorsville campaign.

After some suffering, incident to the disastrous nature of the campaign, the Thirteenth was re-clothed and supplied with necessary comforts, and fell once more into the routine duty of the camp. Meanwhile, Lee had moved to the Upper Potomac, menacing Maryland and Pennsylvania, and on the 13th of June, Hooker put his columns also in motion. Marching by way of Dumfries, Drainsville and Leesburg, (where it rendered important service in constructing works,) to Edwards Ferry, the Thirteenth crossed the Potomac at that point on the 26th, and pushing forward with the corps, reached Gettysburg July 1st. Fighting had already commenced, and our troops as they came up, were hurriedly placed in position, the Twelfth Corps holding the extreme right, facing Johnson's Division of Ewell's Corps. During the night, the Third Brigade threw up breastworks, and in other ways prepared for the conflict. At four o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy moved in strong force against Sickles on the left, and a sanguinary struggle ensued, Longstreet struggling desperately to seize Round Top,

justly regarded as vital to the maintenance of our position. Sickles being sorely pressed, the Third Brigade of the Twelfth Corps was sent to his relief, but did not reach the first line before the enemy gave way. The Thirteenth, however, lost a few men wounded. Meanwhile, Ewell had assailed our right wing in superior force, and upon returning to its original position, the regiment found a part of the corps line of earthworks in possession of the enemy. Darkness, however, coming on, active operations were suspended, and the weary troops, flinging themselves upon the ground sought in troubled sleep a renewal of vigor for the work before them.

Day broke at last, and with its earliest light, the Twelfth Corps pushed forward to retake its lost rifle pits, which, after a sharp conflict, was successfully accomplished, and the line re-established. From this time until one o'clock, there was comparative quiet, broken only now and then by firing here and there, while the enemy was making his dispositions, and posting his batteries for the final struggle. At length, at the hour named, the signal was given, and one hundred and fifteen guns opened upon our position, over one hundred guns from our side making prompt reply. Of all the artillery duels of the war, this was the grandest. For nearly two hours, the combat deepened and thundered along the hills, until at last, all their preparations complete, the rebel infantry swept out from behind their batteries, and in long lines moved to the assault of Cemetery Hill. Then ensued a conflict which no pen can describe; a conflict so terrific, so grand in its displays of heroism, so matchless in the stubborn tenacity with which loyal and rebel alike clung to the coveted position, that only those who saw it, or were participants in it, can ever appreciate its intensity or sublimity. The Thirteenth—its splendid fighting qualities being now universally recognized—was again placed, with Colonel Carman in command, in a peculiarly-exposed position, but though on duty for fourteen hours, fortunately only lost twenty-one men—one killed and twenty wounded. Among the wounded were Captains Ryerson and Arey, and Acting Adjutant C. W. Johnson. Henry Downing, of Company G, the only member of the regiment killed, was buried

within our entrenchments. Later in the day, the rebel attack having failed, the regiment was sent to the right, with two others, to support a cavalry reconnoissance, but did not become engaged. On the morning of the 4th, the enemy having withdrawn, the Thirteenth returned to its former position in line, where it remained until the 7th, when it joined in the pursuit, reaching John's Cross Roads, near Hagerstown, on the 11th. Here it remained until the 13th, when, the rebels having hurried across the Potomac with a loss of one thousand five hundred prisoners, the advance was resumed; marching to Sandy Hook, the river was crossed on the 19th, and the pursuit continued around the Blue Ridge, and thence into the Loudon Valley—the regiment encamping at Snickerville, where it remained until the 23d. Thence it moved to Warrenton Junction, going thence to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappahannock, where, on the 31st, a campaign of seven weeks, in which the men had marched four hundred miles and helped to fight the decisive battle of the war, was happily terminated.

The regiment remained at this place for several weeks, being employed in picket and guard duty, with daily drills, &c. On the 15th of August, three regiments of the brigade (Second Massachusetts, Third Wisconsin and Twenty-Seventh Indiana,) were sent to the city of New York, to support the authorities in their efforts to suppress the draft riots. General Ruger, brigade commander, accompanying these troops, the command of the remainder of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Carman, Captain Beardsley commanding the Thirteenth. On the 15th, General Meade having determined to assail the enemy at Culpepper Court House, our army crossed the Rappahannock—the Thirteenth crossing at Kelley's Ford, and marching to Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where it encamped in the woods. Here its pickets were posted near the river, in a position of great danger, being almost immediately under the guns of the enemy, stationed in a fort on the south side of the river, and exposed also to his infantry fire. Picket-firing, however, soon ceased, both armies desisting from this very unnecessary and murderous style of warfare. But the Thirteenth had fought its last battle with the Army of the Potomac. While General Meade was

preparing to cross the Rapidan, orders were received to detach the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under Hooker, for service in Tennessee, and on the 24th of September, breaking camp, the Thirteenth marched out with its corps, going to Bealton Station, whence,[5] on the 29th, taking cars, it proceeded through West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee to Stevenson, Alabama, reaching that place October 4th, having in seven days and nights traveled a distance of one thousand one hundred miles. The duty now assigned the corps, was that of keeping open the long line of communications, over which the supplies of our army at Chattanooga, were carried, and the troops soon became busily engaged, moving from place to place, endeavoring to clear the railroad of obstructions, and catch the rebels who were destroying it. Moving on the 10th, to Tullahoma, Tennessee, a regular guard from the Thirteenth was established on the Nashville and Chattanooga road, but soon after, after various marches and countermarches, the regiment was ordered to a point near Normandy, where the men at once proceeded to make themselves comfortable. While here, Rev. Samuel C. Hay was elected Chaplain of the regiment, Rev. Mr. Beck having resigned some months previously. On the 15th

---

[5] The following extract from the diary of an officer of the regiment relates to this transfer:

"Sunday, September 27th. We were loaded in cars and bid farewell to the scenes of our army experience in Virginia—farewell to the noble Army of the Potomac—the most gallant of the Republic.

"September 28th. We passed through Alexandria and Washington and the Relay House over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, through Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Hancock, Cumberland, Altamont, Grafton, and left the train when we reached (September 29th) the Ohio River, and marched across on a pontoon bridge at Bellair on the following morning.

"September 30th. Before daylight we started on the Ohio Central Railroad, passed through Cambridge, Zanesville and Columbus; thence by Columbus and Xenia Railroad to Xenia, and thence by Xenia, Dayton and Western Railroad to Richmond; (October 1st,) thence by Indiana Central Railroad to Indianapolis. During the trip through Ohio—particularly at Dayton and Xenia—the soldiers were feasted to all the good things the country afforded, at the hands of many of Ohio's lovely daughters. We left Indianapolis in the evening on the Jeffersonville Railroad, and in the morning of October 2d, we reached Jeffersonville on the Ohio, crossed in a ferry-boat to Louisville, Kentucky; thence through the State and the State of Tennessee, passing through Nashville during the night, and after changing cars (October 3d,) moved on to Stevenson, Alabama, passing through the Stone River battle-field, where we left the cars (October 4th,) on Sunday morning, after seven days and nights travel in the cars and a journey of one thousand one hundred miles."

of December, Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes rejoined the regiment, and shortly after, Captain George A. Beardsley was appointed Major, Lieutenant Pierson being promoted to the command of Company D, in place of Beardsley, promoted. Captain Van Rensselear was about the same time commissioned Major of the Third New Jersey Cavalry, Lieutenant Miller being made Captain of Company A. Late in December, the regiment was divided, Company F being located some two miles from the others. And now settling into winter-quarters, the regiment enjoyed a season of comparative rest, interrupted only by occasional expeditions into the surrounding country, in which important service was performed.[6] Early in

[6] The following extract from the notes of an officer of the regiment shows its daily movements during this period:

"November 12th. We found on reaching this department that there was a considerable feeling of contempt for soldiers of the 'Army of the Potomac.' They considered us 'band-box' soldiers; taunted the men for wearing 'white collars,' and they seemed to have the impression that the Eastern army could not fight because it had not defeated Lee on every occasion. Had they been met by the same men at the West as at the East, that army would have learned a different mode of fighting or been annihilated. At the battle of Chickamauga they had a taste of Lee's army. The difference is mainly in discipline, and is apparent in every department in the appearance of the men, the want of respect for officers—but especially the disposition of every man to rely upon himself and choose his own course of action, which course renders an army in battle weak. It was not long, however, before they came to respect us as representatives of the Eastern army. (Hooker's Twentieth (Star) Corps was afterwards the pride of that army.)

"November 26th. Thanksgiving Day has come again, but there is no thanksgiving dinner for us. Our men have been amused by a target excursion to the other side of the river. Each company selected five men to shoot for the prizes which had been offered for the best target made by any company, firing at the distance of fifty, one hundred and one hundred and fifty yards, and for the best shot at two hundred yards. Company H received the first prize, and Sergeant Cramer the other. Then we had a rabbit race, a pig race and a foot race by the men; and that, together with music and dancing, finished up the day.

"December 25th—Christmas—the men have been having a very pleasant time. The officers had contributed a sufficient amount to provide a fine dinner of turkeys, chickens, roast pigs, beef, &c. Tables were built on the parade-ground that accommodated the whole regiment at once. How they did enjoy it! Many citizens were present, and enjoyed the merry time. The boys had a concert in the evening with singing and dancing.

"January 1, 1864. The regiment has settled into winter-quarters. The weather is very cold. The men are doing guard and picket duty, protecting the bridge, patroling the railroad—which is the only means of supply to the front. We are building, in addition to other duties, a large fort. The duties are severe, and the position responsible, and only reliable troops have been placed in these independent positions. The men are drilled daily; officers have recitations twice a week. No change in the situation of things until

"January 19th, when three companies, under command of Captain Harris, senior Captain, were ordered to start at three o'clock, a. m., to report at Tullahoma as early

April, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps having been united under General Hooker, preparations for a movement were ordered, and on the 26th, the command again moved out towards the enemy. General Sherman had now been placed in command of all the troops in the Military Division of the Mississippi, and the memorable campaign against Atlanta was about to begin. The Thirteenth, marching to Decatur, Alabama, proceeded along the summit of the Cumberland range of mountains, some sixteen miles, when it descended into Battle Creek Valley, and advanced to Bridgeport, Alabama, thence proceeding through Lookout Valley, by way of Rossville and Anderson, Georgia, to Ringgold, reaching the latter place on the 7th of May. At this time, the rebel army under Johnston was posted at Dalton, its position being covered by an impassable mountain, known as "Rocky Face Ridge," and our army not being able to traverse the only gap, (Buzzard's Roost,)

---

as possible. The night was dark and rainy, and the traveling difficult. We reached our destination at eight o'clock, a. m. As three companies of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York Regiment, who were to accompany us, did not arrive that day, we were obliged to bivouac for the night. Next morning,

"January 20th, we were joined by the detachment of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York, and Major Beardsley, who took command of the whole detachment, when we marched twelve miles in a southwesterly direction to the small village of Lynchburg. Here our men found quarters in the deserted houses of the town. The next day,

"January 21st, we moved forward, in the same direction, about eight miles to Mulberry, Lincoln County, Tennessee, which was our destination. Our men were quartered in the unoccupied store-houses and a church. We are in the midst of one of the finest and most fertile portions of the South. The people are very intelligent, but are as intensely secesh as any we have ever met. It was this county that proposed to secede from the State of Tennessee if the State did not secede from the Union. The richness of the county makes it a fine field for foraging. On one occasion when a wagon train was in this vicinity collecting forage, one of the wagons and its guard became detached from the rest of the train. A party of guerrillas overtook it, burned the wagon, and took Lieutenant Porter and four men of the Twenty-seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers with the driver. They were taken about seven miles, and at a point near Mulberry, in the darkness of the night, they had their hands tied behind their backs, in order, as they said, that they might be more easily retained; but they were immediately placed in a line, and without the least intimation of what was to be their fate, they heard the order, *aim! fire!* and three fell dead. The Lieutenant was slightly wounded but escaped with one of the other men. General Thomas, commanding the Department of the Cumberland, upon learning the facts, ordered a detachment to go to Mulberry and protect Colonel John H. Ketchum, of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York Regiment, in collecting from the inhabitants within ten miles of this point thirty thousand dollars, to be equally divided among the families of the men murdered by the guerrillas. We are now engaged in that business. The assessment is made by the direction of the Colonel. Many claim exemption because they took the oath of allegiance when Rosencrans passed though this country; but they declare (with the usual consistency of these people) that they are hoping and praying for the succes-

General Thomas, with the Army of the Cumberland, was directed to menace and assail the position in front, while McPherson, with the Army of the Tennessee, should flank the enemy's left, and, moving down by various gaps, seize Resaca, or some other post well in its rear—Schofield, meanwhile, pressing on Johnston's right. These orders were promptly carried out, McPherson reaching the front of Resaca, but subsequently falling back to a strong position in Snake Creek Gap, whereupon Sherman (on the 10th) moved forward the Twentieth Corps to that point. Here the Thirteenth remained until the 13th, when, with the army, it advanced towards Resaca, the enemy slowly retiring. Late in the afternoon, the rebels making heavy demonstrations on the extreme left of the line, the Third Brigade was moved rapidly in that direction, arriving just in time to meet the enemy who was charging upon a battery, which had been deserted by its infantry support. The timely appearance

---

of the confederacy. The principal business is receiving the cotton and other articles that are brought in payment, and foraging for our own use. A large portion of the assessment is being paid in greenbacks. We have had preaching on the Sundays we have been here.

"February 2d. The resignation of Doctor J. J. H. Love has been accepted, and to-day he leaves Division Headquarters, where he has been for a long time detailed as Surgeon-in-Chief, and where he has become very popular, with the regrets of the officers.

"February 11th. The detachment left Mulberry and returned to Tullahoma, with a large quantity of cotton, being part of the collections we had made. The inhabitants seemed to regret our departure, as our men had conducted themselves in a very proper manner. The detachment of our regiment was expected to return to the regiment, which had not moved from Duck River Bridge, and which was then under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes—Colonel Carman having been detailed as presiding officer of a court-martial and military commission sitting at Tullahoma; but owing to the fact that a large portion of the Twenty-seventh Indiana Regiment had gone home on veteran furloughs, the three companies of our regiment were left at Tullahoma (under command of Captain Harris,) doing picket and guard duty, and occupying a part of the camp of the Twenty-seventh Indiana. Chaplain Hay has resigned his position owing to ill-health. He started for the regiment, was taken sick at Chicago, and resigned.

"February 12th. The regiment has again been united. Recruits are from time to time being received. We are frequently hearing of rebel depredations on the railroad, and are, therefore, constantly on the alert.

"February 16th. About forty guerrillas tore up the track, two miles below Tullahoma, and after the train had run off the track fired into it and killed six men and then left suddenly.

"April 6th. Major G. A. Beardsley having resigned his commission, which has been accepted, left the regiment to-day for home. Rev. Mr. Hyde, a member of the regiment, was elected Chaplain, but his commission was never received. Captain Ryerson has been promoted to Major."

of the Thirteenth, however, upon the scene, arrested the progress of the assailants, and the battery was rescued. Darkness coming on, the advantage was not pressed; in the morning, however, it was found that the enemy had disappeared from our front, and our line was advanced, the Second Division of the Twentieth Corps presently coming up with and driving the rebels. The Thirteenth continued to advance by the flank from time to time, as the enemy gave way in front of that division, keeping to the left of the rebel line of battle, until at length, the latter offering more serious opposition, it was formed for a charge on the brow of a hill, and soon after advanced in fine order, moving across a plain of perhaps half a mile in width, exposed to the fire of a rebel fort, and reaching, finally, a hill beyond. Here a breastwork of rails was hastily constructed, the skirmishers in front being heavily engaged, but before the work was completed, the latter were driven in by heavy masses of the enemy, who, finding that our position flanked his line, at once made a desperate attack upon it. For two hours the conflict raged with the greatest fury, the assailants seeking in vain to pierce our lines, and being compelled at last to fall back with heavy loss. The men of the Thirteenth fought with great steadiness throughout, and the loss, considering the severity of the fighting, was much less than might have been expected, amounting to four killed and twenty-three wounded. Had not the regiment fortunately thrown up breastworks the loss must have been much greater.[7] The enemy having been repulsed, the regiment was relieved, but no further attack was made on that part of the line, and upon the advance of the skirmishers, on the following morning, it was found that Johnston had withdrawn his whole force across the Oostanaula. Pushing forward in pursuit, the Twentieth Corps, on the 16th, came up with the enemy posted in fortifications, built upon the hills south of Cassville, where the skirmishers of the Thirteenth again became engaged, but without any serious loss. The enemy again retreating, our forces, after receiving supplies, on the 20th moved

[7] A letter to the Newark *Advertiser* says of this engagement: "Johnston, it is said, had sworn to break our lines at this point or perish in the attempt. He failed, though the loss was great on both sides."

to and across the Etowah River, thence advancing by different roads, in the direction of Dallas. On the 25th, moving on the main Dallas road, Hooker's Corps (the Twentieth) encountered the enemy in force, who at once attacking his Second Division (General Geary,) with great fury, inflicted considerable loss. The First Division was thereupon ordered to the left, to reinforce Geary, the Thirteenth Regiment being, by order of General Hooker, deployed on the right of the line as skirmishers, and soon driving in that part of the enemy's line, with a loss of only six men wounded, including Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes and Lieutenant George Baitzel, of Company C —the former wounded in the hand, and the latter in the left arm. The loss of the brigade, which was exposed to a murderous fire from the rebel artillery, was very heavy. During the evening, the Thirteenth was formed on the right of the brigade in line of battle, and was engaged in building breastworks until the following morning, when it was relieved and passed to the rear. This battle although known as the battle of Dallas, was really fought near the line of Pumpkin Vine Creek, about thirty miles from Atlanta. Here the Thirteenth remained for several days, Sherman concentrating his forces, preparatory to a formidable demonstration, several encounters taking place while his dispositions were making, but without any important result. On the night of the 29th, an attack was made on our line at the right of the position held by the Thirteenth, but the regiment did not become engaged, two men, however, being wounded by scattering balls.

At length, on the 1st of June, Sherman having determined to work towards our left, with a view of flanking the enemy, the Thirteenth moved in that direction, reaching a position about five miles from Ackworth, on the 7th. Ackworth is a railway station, about sixteen miles south of Kingston, and a short distance from Altoona, already abandoned by the enemy. Our line of battle now ran east and west, facing the south, with the left extending to the railroad. The country is hilly and well adapted for defense, so that the advance against the enemy was expected to be one of great difficulty. Skirmishing was kept up constantly with the enemy, whose line extended from Kenesaw Mountain on his right, west to

Lost Mountain on his left, covering the intermediate Pine Knob; but no marked advantages were gained on either side. On the 16th and 17th, the Thirteenth was pushed steadily forward, fighting the enemy as it advanced, and losing several men, including Lieutenant Peter M. Ryerson, of Company C, who was mortally wounded on the 16th. Lieutenant Ryerson came of fighting stock, being the son of Major Ryerson, of the Eighth Regiment, who fell at Williamsburg, and though only about twenty-two years of age, had made his mark as a superior soldier.[8] By this time, Sherman had projected the greater part of his force against the enemy, who, thus menaced by the Thirteenth and other bodies of troops, had abandoned Pine Mountain and taken position along the line of the rugged hills connecting Kenesaw and Lost Mountains. On the 17th under the pressure of our movements, Lost Mountain was abandoned. Our troops still pushing on, skirmishing in dense forests of timber, and across most difficult ravines, on the 19th again found the enemy strongly posted and entrenched, his right wing thrown back to cover Marietta, the center resting on Kenesaw Mountain, and the left across the Lost Mountain and Marietta road, and covering the railroad track back to the Chattahoochee. Gradually working into position, our forces (on the 22d) came into collision with the rebels some five miles from Kenesaw, where the Thirteenth, while engaged in throwing up breastworks on the edge of a woods, with an open field in front, was suddenly assailed, its skirmishers being driven in, and the enemy, under Hood, heavily massed in several lines of battle, pushing forward over the cleared space.[9] Coolly reserving its fire until the menacing column had fairly cleared the woods, only three hundred yards distant, the Thirteenth then opened upon it with destructive fury, staggering the advance, and presently causing it to give way and fall back. But promptly rallied by their officers, the rebels again advanced, only to receive another withering volley, from which they hastily turned and retreated in disor-

---

[8] The entire loss of the regiment in these operations was two killed and six wounded.

[9] This assailing column consisted of Hindman's and Stevenson's Divisions of Hood's Corps.

der, leaving many killed and wounded on the field. The fighting, however, was not yet done; posting himself in the shelter of some trees and underbrush which lined a brook near the center of the opening, the enemy presently again opened fire upon our lines, keeping it up for two hours, when, having suffered heavily, he finally retired—a few, however, coming in and giving themselves up as prisoners. During this engagement, the regiment was under command of Captain Harris, Colonel Carman being division field-officer, and the Lieutenant-Colonel absent wounded. Sheltered by its hastily-constructed breastworks, the regiment escaped without the loss of a single man killed, while only six were wounded. After the engagement—known as the battle of Kulp's Farm—the picket line was re-established, and the men lay on their arms during the night, holding an advanced position. Here the regiment remained until the 27th, when, an assault of the enemy's position having been ordered, it was moved to the left to support a battery and take the place of troops who were to participate in the assault. This assault having failed, Sherman again ordered a flanking movement, and on the 2d of July, the enemy having abandoned Kenesaw, the Thirteenth (with its corps) moved to and through Marietta towards the Chattahoochee River, reaching its position in the right center of the army on the 7th. Here it remained until the 17th,[10] when a general advance being ordered, the corps crossed the Chattahoochee, bivouacking for the night near Buckhead. On the following morning, the Thirteenth, with the Eighty-second Regiment Ohio Volunteers, under command of Colonel Carman, proceeded on a reconnoissance, the object of which was to find the Fourth Corps and capture a party of rebel cavalry who were said to be stationed between the two corps. The position of the Fourth Corps was easily ascertained, but the cavalry had disappeared; they were, however, pursued, and being overtaken a lively skirmish ensued, resulting in their being driven with considerable loss, though they held a strong position. The Thirteenth had two men killed.

Moving forward from this point, the corps on the 19th, crossed Peach Tree Creek, where on the 20th, the enemy suddenly attacked

[10] On this day Major Ryerson, who had tendered his resignation, left the regiment.

our lines in heavy force, but was twice repulsed, with great slaughter. In this engagement, the Thirteenth lost six men. On the 22d, it was found that the rebels had abandoned the line of Peach Tree Creek, and fallen back to a strong line of redoubts, forming the immediate defences of Atlanta, and covering all the approaches to that town—whereupon our whole army prepared to close in upon the doomed position, the Thirteenth, which had acted as a support to the skirmishers in the advance, taking position on a hill about five hundred yards from the rebel line of works. Here, while constructing a frail breastwork, it was opened upon by a rebel battery, the shells from which exploded in dangerous proximity, but the position being an important one, about three miles from the center of Atlanta, it was tenaciously held until other troops came up, and the men were relieved.[11] One man was wounded by the rebel fire, and Captain Harris was somewhat stunned by a shell which exploded near him. Upon being relieved, the regiment moved a short distance to the right, its right flank resting on the road leading from Marietta to Atlanta, but was soon after again shifted to the left. On the 27th, it was once more selected for important special duty. There being some irregularities in the line, which it was desirable to straighten, it was ordered that one regiment should be selected from each division along the entire line to unite in a demonstration upon the enemy, under cover of which the necessary work should be accomplished, and the position of the rebel forts at the same time developed. The Thirteenth was selected from the First Division for this duty, being ordered also to burn several houses in its front, from which the enemy kept up an annoying fire. Advancing steadily to its task, the regiment, although exposed to the fire of a fort only one hundred yards distant, succeeded in destroying the buildings, and then, with a loss of two killed and six wounded, retired in good style, bringing in thirty-three prisoners, captured on the rebel picket line. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was also considerable, and the regiment was warmly complimented for its exploits at division headquarters.[12] On the 28th,

[11] The entrenched line of battle was not advanced at any time during the campaign beyond the position held by the regiment in this engagement.

[12] On the 27th Sebastian Duncan, Jr., was mustered in as First Lieutenant of Com-

Hood violently assailed the Army of the Tennessee, now commanded by General Howard, but was repulsed with great loss, and on the 30th the Thirteenth was again advanced, capturing some sixty prisoners, and taking position close to the rebel works, where breastworks were thrown up, a portion of the men keeping up a steady fire on the enemy, while the entrenchments were being constructed. After firmly establishing the new line, the regiment, being relieved, returned to its old position, where it remained until the 25th of August. During this time, it was constantly exposed to the fire of the rebel forts, but the loss was comparatively small. On the 16th of August, Captain Harris was commissioned as Major, Lieutenant Johnson taking command of Company E. Meanwhile, Sherman had gradually extended his right, and his entrenched line now reached nearly to East Point, commanding the railroads by which Atlanta must receive its supplies. Hood, not liking the look of things, early in August, dispatched his cavalry to our rear, where they broke the railroad, and did other damage, whereupon Sherman, glad of the opportunity, sent Kilpatrick on a "raid" south and east of Atlanta, the movement resulting in the complete destruction of the railroad at various points, and great consequent demoralization of the enemy, whose supplies were already running low. This done, Sherman ordered the seige to be abandoned, sending back the sick, wounded and surplus stores to his entrenched position on the Chattahoochee, which the Twentieth Corps was left to cover, while the rest of the army moved by the right southward—getting fairly behind Atlanta before Hood knew what was going on. The movement of the Twentieth Corps to the rear was commenced on the 25th of August, the Thirteenth Regiment on that day marching five miles, and on the day following, taking possession of some abandoned rebel works. Here it was expected that Hood would offer battle, and the works were strengthened as rapidly as possible, but that commander did not risk an assault. On the 1st of September, a reconnoissance by the Thirteenth and

---

pany E. About the same time, General Hooker having, at his own request, been relieved of the command of the corps, General Williams of the First Division was placed in command.

two other regiments, all under command of Colonel Carman, in the direction of Atlanta, developed the fact that the rebels were still there, and a large force (some two brigades, with four pieces of artillery,) being sent out to menace the reconnoitering column, it returned without a collision. On the following morning, having destroyed his magazines and burned his stores, Hood hastily evacuated the city, and about noon the Thirteenth again advanced, entering the town just before dark, with bands playing, colors flying, and a storm of cheers. Passing through the city, the regiment encamped near the breastworks of the rebels, on its east side, near the Georgia Railroad[13]—moving next day a short distance to the left, where it discovered the debris of ninety car-loads of arms, ammunition, camp equipage and other valuable property, which had been destroyed by the rebels. The campaign was now at an end; for the first time in four months the regiment was out of the range of hostile batteries; and the men prepared eagerly to enjoy the rest to which they were so fairly entitled. The entire loss of the regiment in the campaign, was about one hundred killed and wounded.

During the month of September, the Thirteenth was chiefly engaged in picket duty, and in working on a new line of entrenchments. Meanwhile, raiding parties of the enemy were operating in our rear; and on the 25th, Hood having pushed up with the bulk of his troops to Dallas, Sherman impelled the Fourth Corps in pursuit, the Fifteenth and other corps speedily following. During the following fortnight, various engagements were had, and Hood being checkmated at all points, finally moved into Tennessee, whither he was followed by the Fourth and Twenty-Third corps, while the rest of our army again turned its face southward, concentrating finally about Atlanta, where Sherman at once began to prepare for the Great March to the Sea.

The Thirteenth had not been idle while these operations were in progress. On the 5th of October, moving to the left, it took position near the Sandtown road, whence it moved on the 11th.

[13] At this time Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes resigned, and Major Harris and Lieutenant Johnson were mustered in from this date.

with three other regiments of the brigade, and one brigade of the Second Division, as a guard to a train of six hundred wagons. In this movement, the brigade was commanded by Colonel Carman, the regiment by Major Harris, and the whole expeditionary force, which also included a battery of artillery and six hundred cavalrymen, by General Geary. The object of the expedition was to gather forage, of which there was great scarcity in the army. Proceeding some twenty miles, the force, on the 12th, crossed South River at Clark's Mills, gathering, guarding and loading the train with corn, wheat and cotton, and on the 13th having filled all the wagons, set out on its return, having escaped all loss, though constantly surrounded by rebel cavalry. On the 22d, a report having reached camp that a supply train had been attacked, the Thirteenth was marched to its relief, but finding the rumor false, returned on the 24th, and resumed ordinary camp duties. On the 6th of November, General Ruger was placed in command of a division in the Twenty-Third Corps, and Colonel Carman assigned to the command of the brigade—Major Harris, as senior, taking charge of the regiment. About this time, a considerable number of recruits were added to the regiment.

On the 15th of November, having two days previously torn up and destroyed the railroad between Atlanta and Chattahoochee River, the regiment cut loose from its base, and with the army started on the Savannah campaign—marching some nineteen miles, in an southeasterly direction, along the Atlanta and Augusta Railroad, and encamping near the foot of Stone Mountain, in De Kalb County. The army, in this movement, was divided into two grand divisions, or wings, the left (Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps) under General Slocum, taking the most northerly route, and the right (Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps,) under General Howard, with the cavalry under General Kilpatrick.[14] Advancing day by day, the regiment reached Milledgeville, the Capital of the State, on the 22d, where, the members of the Legislature having fled, Union officers the next day organized a legislative body in the State

[14] The Twentieth Corps was commanded by General Williams, the First Division by General Jackson, and the Second Brigade by Colonel Carman.

House, and adopted resolutions declaring that the State had never been out of the Union, and that all ordinances to that effect were null and void. On the 24th, the march was resumed and continued without serious interruption until the 26th. On that day the Thirteenth had the right of the division and the advance of the infantry, the Ninth Illinois Cavalry being the advance guard. During the forenoon, the cavalry were driven in by the enemy, when Major Harris deployed six companies of the Thirteenth as skirmishers, (four companies being held in reserve as supports,) and these rapidly moving forward, soon reached a creek, the bridge over which had been destroyed, and the creek, for a long distance either way, made unfordable for cavalry, by obstructions of timber felled for that purpose. The cavalry of the enemy, moreover, dismounting, had thrown up breastworks on a hill on the opposite bank, rendering their position in every respect a strong one. The men of the Thirteenth, however, promptly crossing the stream, charged up the hill, and although the firing was very rapid, soon drove the rebels from their works in splendid style, pursuing them for a considerable distance—the whole regiment being now deployed—skirmishing heavily the whole distance, and entering the town of Sandersville in advance of the Fourteenth Corps. The regiment, which had three men wounded, one only slightly, was very highly complimented for its action in this affair.[15] Major Nichols, of General Sherman's Staff, in his "Story of the Great March," (pages 64 and 65,) refers to this action as follows: "The passage of Buffalo Creek, was also contested by the rebel cavalry, under Wheeler, and they fought our front all the way, and into

[15] Colonel Carman's report of the action of the brigade in this affair says:

"November 26. The brigade had the advance, moved out of camp at half-past six o'clock, a. m., and after marching two miles, the Ninth Illinois Cavalry in our front encountered the enemy, who was posted on a small creek, the road through which had been obstructed by fallen trees; the enemy were soon dislodged and pursued to Sandersville, at which place they made a stand, driving back our cavalry. I then deployed six companies of the Thirteenth New Jersey as skirmishers, with four companies in reserve, and advanced on them, the Ninth Illinois being disposed on the flanks. The enemy gave way before my skirmishers, and I entered the town at the same time as did the Fourteenth Corps, who came in on another road to the left. Moving to the right, I followed the enemy through the town and one mile beyond, skirmishing a little. My loss was two men wounded, belonging to the Thirteenth New Jersey."

the streets of Sandersville. The Twentieth Corps had the advance, deploying a regiment as skirmishers, and forming the remainder of a brigade in line of battle, on either side of the road. The movement was executed in the handsomest manner, and was so effectual as not to impede the march of the column in the slightest degree, although the roll of musketry was unceasing." After driving the rebels through the town, and pausing for two or three hours, the regiment moved some four miles in a southerly direction to Tennille Station, No. 13, of the Georgia Railroad, skirmishing as it advanced, and upon reaching the road, tearing up, burning and destroying two miles of the track. On the following day, (November 27th,) it marched to Davisborourgh, (being thirteen miles by railroad, but eighteen by the route traveled,) where, after destroying the track for a distance of nine miles, the division pushed on to Spier's Station, No. 11. From that point, it advanced, on the 29th, some nine miles further, tearing up the track as far as the Ogeechee River—the Thirteenth, in addition to destroying a portion of the track, burning an immense lumber-yard, filled with bridge timber. The stations on this road were small, and of little value, but the loss to the enemy was considerable. The country for the most part was swampy, flat and sandy, with many creeks, making marching difficult, but the men, in the elation of success, were not affected by any mere ordinary fatigue. Crossing the Ogeechee on the 30th, the regiment on the 3d of December, marching as guard to a train, reaching a point beyond Millen,[16] whence it moved forward, day by day, until on the 6th it reached a point fourteen miles northwest of Savannah. Here the rebels had stationed a small force, about three hundred men, with one piece of artillery, in a fort, with swamps on either side, which were considered a sure protection to the flanks of

---

[16] "At Millen, about nine thousand of our men had been kept as prisoners, and seven hundred and fifty had died. The prison-pen (Camp Lawton) is a stockade of logs about twenty feet high, and enclosing some twenty-five acres, with sentry-boxes around the whole about fifty yards apart. A small stream ran through the center of the enclosure, and a fort was built near commanding the ground. Here our men were turned loose without shelter (except the holes they were able to dig) from the scorching sun by day and the heavy dews at night, or the storms and cold of winter, and with only scanty provisions. The prisoners had all been removed a few days before our arrival."—*Note of an officer.*

the position. The supposition, however, was by no means correct. Dispositions were at once made for an attack, the Second Brigade being sent to the right, and the First Brigade to the left. The Thirteenth formed in line in the swamp, in water from one to two feet deep, when, the order being given, the men advanced with a yell in face of a fire from the rebel guns—the enemy soon evacuating the works, and escaping towards Savannah, only two or three prisoners falling into our hands. These were claimed by the commanders of both brigades, the two having reached the fort simultaneously, but the Second Brigade having them in possession, kept them, not altogether in defiance of the practice in such cases. On the following day, (10th,) the regiment resumed its march, proceeding along the Monteith Turnpike, until it struck the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. Having destroyed the track for some distance, it advanced some four miles further towards Savannah, encamping five miles from the city, and one mile from the rebel works—the regiment being posted in reserve, in the rear of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York, but moving the next morning to the front line of battle, and with it (on the 12th,) moving forward towards the rebel defences, taking position between the Monteith Pike and the Savannah River, near Pipemaker's Creek, where, on the 13th, breastworks were built along the entire regimental front. On the 16th, the regiment, with the rest of the brigade, crossed the Savannah River in flat-boats to Argyle Island, where it threw up earthworks on the northeast side of the island. The object of this movement, in which two brigades in all participated, was to secure certain property on the island, and also to make a reconnoissance of the South Carolina shore, with a view of effecting a lodgment thereon, and, if possible, securing the Savannah and Charleston pike, and thus cutting off the retreat of the rebel troops occupying the former city. The rebels, appreciating the importance of holding the pike, had posted a battery on the South Carolina shore, which promptly opened on our troops, and had also stationed two or three gunboats in the river. Immediately upon occupying the island, the Thirteenth set in operation a large rice-mill, which it found on a plantation belonging to the heirs of

the Gibbons family, formerly of Morristown, New Jersey; but on the 19th, it was again ordered to move, crossing to the South Carolina shore at daybreak, and effecting a landing near Izard's Mills, whence it advanced, having the right of the line, and skirmishing briskly to Beach Hill, where breastworks were thrown up. During the afternoon, the other regiments of the brigade crossed to the point occupied by the Thirteenth. The position now occupied by the brigade was strong for defense, but, according to the report of Colonel Carman, "the nature of the ground was such that an advance was difficult. It was a rice plantation, cut up by numerous dykes and canals, and the enemy had burned all the bridges over the latter, and overflowed the whole plantation to a depth of from eight to eighteen inches of water, thus necessitating all movements by the flank up these dykes, while they stood well prepared, at these places, to resist our advance." During the night, two pieces of artillery were brought across the river, and placed in position in the center of the line, which, as then formed and held by the Second Brigade, was two and a quarter miles long. Earthworks were also thrown up at all the prominent points, with a view of strengthening the position as much as possible. On the morning of the 20th, twelve companies from the brigade, including three from the Thirteenth, were detailed to make a reconnoissance with a view of determining the position of Clysedale Creek with reference to our line. The force succeeded in reaching the creek, with the loss of one man killed, and after erecting works for one regiment, and posting therein two companies of the Thirteenth, an effort was made to strike the Savannah and Hardeesvile Road, but the enemy, anticipating the movement, had thrown a force in front, whereupon Colonel Carman ordered the detachment to withdraw. It is believed by some that had a resolute advance been made, the road could have been seized and held, but the Colonel commanding was of opinion that nothing less than a division could hold the position, even if once seized, and his determination, of course, was final. During the day, a great number of vehicles of all descriptions were seen passing the front, but a short distance from the brigade line, moving from Savannah to Hardeesville, and from shortly after dark

until three o'clock, a. m., of the 21st, the retreating army could plainly be heard as they crossed the bridges from Savannah to the South Carolina shore. The evacuation of the city was no doubt hastened by the movement under Colonel Carman's command, but it is still a question among those participating in it, whether the results of the demonstration might not, under some circumstances, have been much more complete and satisfactory. On the 21st, the enemy in increased force, still holding his position in our front, the brigade, under orders from the division commander, was re-crossed to Argyle Island, and thence, on the following day, to the Georgia shore, the Thirteenth at once marching to a point within the limits of Savannah, near which, on the 23d, it encamped in a live-oak grove—thus terminating a march of over three hundred miles, and one of the most remarkable campaigns on record, during which it had only lost six men, three wounded, and three captured.

The regiment now remained comparatively idle, until the 14th of January, 1865, when it was moved into the city for detached service[17] and connected with a Provisional Brigade, under command of Colonel Lockman, of the One Hundred and Nineteenth New York Regiment—acting as guard at the grand depot of supplies connected with the Quartermaster's Department. Four days after, the regiment rejoined the brigade, and with the army turned its face northward. After performing duty as a train-guard, it moved out (on the 27th,) on the Augusta pike, pushing forward day by day, detached from its brigade, until February 10th, when it rejoined its proper command. On the 17th, Columbia, South Carolina, was reached, and on March 1st the regiment had its first skirmish with the enemy near Chesterfield Court-House. On the 11th, the command reached Fayetteville, North Carolina, whence, after a day's rest, it again moved forward, reaching Averysborough on the 15th.[18]

---

[17] About this time, Colonel Carman obtained leave of absence, and Colonel Hawley, of the Third Wisconsin Regiment, assumed command of the brigade—Major Harris still commanding the Thirteenth.

[18] The details of the march from Savannah northward are supplied in the following notes, made at the time by an officer of the regiment:

"January 17th. The regiment joined the brigade, according to General Orders, No. 8, passed through the city at nine o'clock, a. m., crossed over the pontoon bridge

Here Kilpatrick, having met the enemy's infantry, was awaiting support, and promptly at daylight on the 16th the Second Brigade

---

to Hutchinson Island; thence across that island, which is about half a mile wide; thence across the main channel of the river on a pontoon bridge, one thousand eight hundred feet, to Palmetto Island. The trains found it difficult to cross that island, the recent rains making the roads in very bad condition, and being the last regiment of the brigade, an order was received from Colonel Hawley that we should remain with the brigade train, assist them over, and then come forward and join the brigade; to do which it was necessary to corduroy the whole road. Before this train had passed, General Jackson, commanding division, and General Williams, commanding corps, while passing, ordered the regiment to remain at that point and assist the division and corps supply and headquarter trains over the same point. These were expected the next day, and the regiment was placed in camp on the South Carolina shore on the 18th; the Fifteenth Corps train took the road first, but before they had passed this point the storm had commenced, and it was impossible to move a train through the rice swamp on these islands. The attempt was, therefore, abandoned.

"January 19th. Remained in camp on South Carolina shore, the storm unabated.

"January 20th. Storm continued—the freshet in the river is increasing—the embankments on the South Carolina shore have given way in several places, and there is doubt about the pontoon from Palmetto Island to the shore being able to stand. Word was sent to General Slocum, commanding this army, of the situation, and he ordered the regiment to return to the city and await orders, which it did on the afternoon of that day, and occupied its old camp in the city. Remained in camp on Warren Square, the continued storm making it impossible to move the trains until

"January 27th. Marched on Augusta pike, twelve miles, in a northwesterly direction, on the right bank of the Savannah River, as train-guard, and bivouacked for the night.

"January 28th. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m.—roads very bad—guarding train for seventeen miles on Augusta pike, parallel to Savannah River, then turned to the left and took a middle ground road, on which we marched eight miles in a northwesterly direction, and bivouacked at eight o'clock, p. m., within three miles of Springfield.

"January 29th. Marched twelve miles, to within four miles of Sister's Ferry, on the Savannah River, and bivouacked for the night, having passed through Springfield. The roads are almost impassable. We remained at this point until

"February 3d, when orders came to move, and we formed line and marched to the road; but it was found to be impossible to move the train, and we returned to our old camp.

"February 4th. Marched four miles to Lower Sister's Ferry, crossed the river on a pontoon bridge into South Carolina; then marched seven miles northeast, to within one mile of Robertsville, and bivouacked for the night.

"February 5th. Marched seven miles northwest, passing through Robertsville.

"February 6th. Marched fourteen miles northwest, passing through Lawtonville.

"February 7th. Marched five miles northwest, crossed Coosawatchie Swamp.

"February 8th. Marched thirteen miles northwest to Salkahatchie River, which we crossed at Beaufort Bridge, and passed through evacuated works of the enemy.

"February 9th. Marched eighteen miles northwest, to within one mile of Blackville, a station on the Augusta and Carolina Railroad. At this point we found Corps Headquarters. The Major, commanding regiment, reported to General Williams, and requested to be returned to our own brigade and division. During the march from Savannah to this point, we have been assisting the Second Division in guarding trains, picket and guard duty.

"February 10th. Received orders from General Williams, commanding corps, to rejoin our own brigade. Marched to Blackville, thence six miles west along the

was moved up in line of battle on the right and left of the Raleigh road, cavalry protecting both flanks. The skirmishers soon became

---

Augusta and Charleston Railroad to Ninety-six Mile Turnout, where we found our brigade, and we are once more at our military home in the Second Brigade, First Division, still commanded by Colonel Hawley. General Kilpatrick, with his cavalry command, is on our left, threatening Augusta, Georgia. The whole movement of the army has been from the city of Savannah, on both sides of the river, to Sister's Ferry, and thence on the north side of the river, threatening Augusta on the left, Charleston on the right, destroying the railroad between. We leave the enemy concentrated in each place, and now turn to the north, moving in the direction of Columbia, South Carolina—having moved the trains in safety to this point.

"February 11th. Crossed south fork of the Edisto River at Duncan's Bridge, marching fifteen miles in a direction first east and then northwest.

"February 12th. Marched eleven miles north to within one and a half miles of the north fork of the Edisto River.

"February 13th. Crossed the north fork of the Edisto River at Jephcoates Bridge, marching ten miles north.

"February 14th. We are still in the sandy region, but find sufficient supplies. Each regiment is sending out a forage party equal to about one company, who supply the regiment with pork, sweet potatoes, flour and sorghum syrup. Captain Guyer has been detailed to command our detachment—being an experienced officer and in every respect reliable. We marched six miles north, when the regiment was put on picket at Lexington Court House and Columbia Cross Roads while the corps train was passing; about four o'clock, p. m., we moved forward after the train, marched four miles to camp for the night; we have had a severe, cold storm during the afternoon.

"February 15th. Marched at twelve o'clock, m., in northwesterly direction ten miles, to within two miles of Lexington Court House, which we reached and bivouacked at about twelve o'clock, midnight; the roads bad with clay soil.

"February 16th. Started at half-past seven o'clock, a. m., our division on the right marching without trains, taking the road directly towards Columbia, leaving Lexington Court House on our left; marched to within four miles of Columbia, crossing a railroad that had been projected and graded to connect Columbia, South Carolina, and Augusta, Georgia. The right wing, between us and Columbia, shelled the city during the afternoon; bivouacked after marching eleven miles.

"February 17th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; our regiment on the right of the brigade, turned to the right, marched north four miles in the direction of Zion's Church, which is about six miles northwest of the city of Columbia, and the point where our wing crossed the Saluda River, one of the branches of the Congaree River. The Fourteenth Corps being in advance of us, we halted for them to cross; at a quarter-past eleven o'clock, a. m., the skirmishers of the Fifteenth Corps crossed two miles below, and entered the city of Columbia. The old flag was once more placed upon the State House, amid the cheers of soldiers and the playing of national airs by our bands. At ten o'clock, p. m., we crossed the river, marched one mile and encamped for the night on the peninsula formed by the Saluda and Broad Rivers.

"February 18th. Marched at three o'clock, p. m., about six miles in northerly direction towards Alston, a railroad junction of the Greenville and Spartansburg Railroad.

"February 19th. Marched at eleven o'clock, a. m., about seven miles further towards Alston; bivouacked near Broad River.

"February 20th. Started at seven o'clock, a. m., crossed Broad River, a rapid stream six hundred and sixty feet wide, on pontoon bridge; soon came to Columbia and Alston Railroad, which is of the stringer track, and very poor; crossed the Little River, marching in all eight miles north in the direction of Winnsborough; passed through a pleasant, hilly country and found large quantities of provision and forage. It is amusing to discover the efforts of the people to hide away valuables of various kinds, in every con-

engaged, gradually driving the enemy until they came upon an entrenched line, when, the position being a strong one and our force

---

ceivable place, but to no purpose, as our men have become adepts in the business of discovering everything worth having. When discovered, the owners mourn the loss greatly. The *brave* South Carolinians do not bear their privations with the fortitude exhibited by the Georgians.

"February 21st. Started at ten o'clock, a. m., marched in a northerly direction eight miles to the city of Winnsborough, the county town of Fairfax County—a place of one thousand one hundred inhabitants in 1860. There was considerable cotton here. We are in a rich cotton-raising district, which we always destroy wherever we find it. We have already destroyed many thousand bales. We found the Second Division (General Geary's) destroying the track of the railroad running from Columbia to Danville and Richmond, Virginia. Marched east two miles and encamped for the night. Again the programme changes. From the Charleston and Augusta Railroad, we have been moving north, burning cotton and other valuables, destroying the railroads in the vicinity of Columbia in every direction, and have moved so far north from Columbia as to induce the belief on the part of the rebels that we are going to Charlotte. They have accordingly concentrated their forces there. From this point we again now move east, leave the rebels on our left. It will probably take them some little time to learn of the change as our (bummers) foragers are out so far in every direction that it is always difficult to tell our plans—particularly as General Sherman keeps his own counsels. It is related of him that when asked by a prominent general officer where he was going next, he replied: 'If my shirt on my back knew where I was going I would take it off and burn it,' and this is the secret of his success.

"February 22d. Started at half-past six o'clock, p. m.; our regiment guarding eighty wagons; marched about nineteen miles in an easterly direction; the march was a hard one, as the country is very hilly, and we scarcely halted during the whole day until five o'clock, p. m., when we went into camp. Foraging parties are abundantly supplied with chickens, hogs, bacon and potatoes, and we are now filling our wagons for future use. No other rations, except those gleaned from the country have been issued for about fifteen days—thus saving the Government millions of dollars. Passed many splendid mansions and plantations. The Second Division is still destroying the railroad.

"February 23d. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m., crossed the river at Rocky Mount; built a road on east bank, which was very steep, and had a hard time getting the train along as it rained hard. We have marched but three miles at noon and have gone into camp to enable the train to get across. We are now moving in an easterly direction towards Camden.

"February 24th. Started at seven o'clock, a. m., in a severe storm; marched a mile on the wrong road; countermarched, and then marched two miles further and found the road we designed to take occupied by the Seventeenth Corps, making about two miles in the direction we designed going, and encamped for the night. Not a pleasant operation, the boys say, however, 'it's all in your three years.'

"February 25th. The storm continues. The Fourteenth Corps cannot move their train, and we wait for them without moving to-day.

"February 26th. Started at four o'clock, p. m.; marched about six miles in a northeasterly direction; corduroyed most of the distance; (we are often obliged to corduroy the whole distance marched in a day by rails and young trees;) our brigade acted as rear-guard; encamped at eleven o'clock, p. m., about three miles from Hanging Rock.

"February 27th. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m.; marched four miles, as rear-guard, past Hanging Rock, and over Hanging Rock Creek, road hilly and bad; encamped about eleven o'clock, a. m., to allow the Fourteenth Corps to overtake us.

"February 28th. Regiment mustered at half-past seven o'clock, a. m.; started at

small, it was not deemed prudent to hazard an assault until the arrival of other troops. The column accordingly halted in a piece

---

twelve o'clock, m.; guarded about forty wagons. After marching two miles in this manner, we were assembled to corduroy the road, which was in very bad condition, owing to the rain of last night. We have once more reached the sandy region and are among the swamps; find the country more level; we have again passed from the primary to tertiary formations; marched about seven miles to-day, crossed Little Lynch's Creek, and encamped at six o'clock, p. m.

"March 1st. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m.; our division in the advance; marched without guarding train; crossed Lynch's Creek—quite a stream—at Miller's Bridge; made seventeen miles to Chesterfield Court House, passing though pine forests, in which are some scrubby oaks of small size, hollow and rotten; when about two miles from Chesterfield, the First Brigade commenced to skirmish with the enemy, our brigade supporting them in line of battle. The rebels were thus driven from the town; they, however, occupied the bridge over Thompson's Creek beyond. The Second Massachussetts Regiment of our brigade was deployed as skirmishers, and our (Thirteenth) regiment supported them in driving the rebels from the bridge across the creek and up the hill beyond, which was handsomely done. We then returned to within a quarter of a mile of the town and encamped for the night. Two of our men were captured to-day by the enemy—wearing blue uniforms. We have captured eighteen of the enemy, who seem very much discouraged, and say it is useless to fight longer. We are also having some of our escaped prisoners come into our lines, which is very gratifying. Did not move until

"March 3d. Marched at three o'clock, p. m., across the river, on the road east towards Cheraw. At this point we learned that the rebels had evacuated that place, (Cheraw,) and we filed to the left and marched across the fields, one mile to Sneedsborough road, and encamped for the night.

"March 4th. Started at three o'clock, p. m.; marched seven miles in a northeasterly direction; the roads in bad condition; had to be corduroyed, and the trains assisted through the mud; we did not reach camping ground until eleven o'clock, p. m.

"March 5th. Did not march to-day.

"March 6th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; marched one mile in a northeasterly direction to the line between North and South Carolina, where we struck the Wadesborough and Cheraw plank road; thence marched along the same in a southeasterly direction nine miles to Cheraw, formerly a place of about three thousand inhabitants; remained outside the city for about four hours, then marched through the city in column by company, with bands playing and colors flying. We halted near the bank of the Great Pee Dee River—a river of considerable size—until nine o'clock, a. m., waiting for other corps to cross the river. We then crossed, marched about four miles and a half through a swampy country and encamped about midnight—having marched fifteen miles, and crossed the projected railroad from Cheraw to Charlotte, being an extension of the road from Charleston to Florence.

"March 7th. Started about eight o'clock, a. m., marched fifteen miles to a railroad, (the Wilmington, Lamb Hill and Charlotte Railroad,) running from Wilmington towards Charlotte, about one hundred and six miles from Wilmington. (The rails from the east end had been taken up and the road extended to the northwest.) We destroyed the road and large quantities of cotton.

"March 8th. Started at nine o'clock, a. m.; crossed the railroad (Wilmington, Lamb Hill and Charlotte,) in a severe storm; we were guarding sixty-six wagons; roads very bad; passed through many 'pine orchards;' are in the richest part of the turpentine district of the State of North Carolina; marched about fifteen miles, passing to the right of Rockingham, and encamped about seven o'clock, p. m. The men seem to realize that they have passed out of South Carolina and do not destroy by fire or otherwise if it can be avoided.

of woods, but was at once opened upon with artillery, the missiles, however, inflicting no damage, and their guns being soon silenced

---

"March 9th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; marched four miles; bridge over Little Pee Dee or Lumber River destroyed, and halted while it was rebuilt. Part of the train crossed that day, but the continued severe storms—one of the severest during the service—made the roads in such a condition that there seems to be no bottom to them. The wagons stuck in every direction, the train could not be got into park and we encamped about midnight on the roadside, and *enjoyed* one of the roughest nights during 'the three years.'

"March 10th. Started at six o'clock, a. m.; the men were without rations, the country being poor and our foragers unsuccessful; marched about two miles to the river at Blue Bridge; mud from ankle to knee deep; guarding train, and corduroying the road; got some rations about noon; marched eight miles further in a northeasterly direction, making ten miles in all; cleared off during the afternoon.

"March 11th. Started at half-past ten o'clock; moved forward rapidly without trains; marched ten miles northeast to the plank road leading from Rockville to Fayetteville, crossing Rockfish Creek; thence ten miles east to within two miles of Fayetteville, where we encamped at ten o'clock, p. m. The place had been evacuated by about twenty-five thousand of the enemy who had declared their determination a week ago to defend the city to the last, but to-day left very suddenly, part going to Jonesborough and the balance to Raleigh. On the hill to the west of the city is the arsenal—one of the largest built by the United States Government, and covering about twenty acres. There are about twenty brick shops of various sizes for the manufacture of ordnance, where we found some of the original machinery of the arsenal, besides some that had been brought from Harper's Ferry by the rebels. These buildings and the dwellings, together with the machinery, ordinance manufactured, and materials for the manufacture, in all stages of completion, were all destroyed, most of them by the Michigan Engineers, with an ancient weapon—a battering-ram. We came so suddenly upon the enemy that they did not have time to remove any of it. The city has an old and dilapidated appearance; formerly contained about five thousand inhabitants. The rebels had destroyed six steamboats it being the head of navigation on the Cape Fear River.

"March 12th. Steamer up the river from Wilmington with 'essential supplies.' Our men wrote letters to send home; it was the first opportunity they had had in about forty days. Regiment did not move.

"March 13th. Started at two o'clock, p. m., marched through the city in review before Generals Sherman and Slocum. The regiment presented a very fine appearance; crossed the river on pontoon bridge about one hundred and ten yards wide, the rebels having destroyed the bridge when they left; marched about four miles northeast—making six miles in all. We found much ill-feeling between the people of North and South Carolina. When the old North State hesitated about seceding from the Union, the South Carolinians proposed to 'come over and warm the tar heels,' and they felt very indignant about it. They now accuse the South Carolinians of acting in a cowardly manner at Fort Fisher, which was captured because they feared to come out of the bomb-proofs and fight the Yankees. General Sherman issued an order that brigade commanders send in the names of officers to be brevetted for gallant and meritorious services in the recent campaign. Colonel Hawley sent in the names of Major Harris, commanding regiment, to be brevetted Colonel, and Quartermaster Byrne and Lieutenant Duncan, both on brigade staff, to be Captains by brevet.

"March 14th. The brigade has not moved to-day. Our regiment was detailed, together with the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, to make a reconnoissance and to get corn and forage for the brigade animals; about twelve o'clock, m., we started with five wagons, marched north on Raleigh plank road about seven miles, then marched east about three miles, loaded wagons and reached camp of brigade about ten o'clock, p. m.—having marched twenty miles and discovered the enemy's position.

by our guns. The skirmishers having exhausted their ammunition, were relieved by another detail from the Thirteenth Regiment, who were, however, presently withdrawn, the brigade being relieved by the Third Brigade, Third Division of the corps, and sent into position its right. The command was then again advanced, with their skirmishers in front of each company, until the enemy's line was reached, and the skirmishers became engaged, whereupon the Third Brigade also advanced, and finding no enemy in front flanked the rebel works, opening an enfilading fire along their lines. At the first volley, the Second Brigade simultaneously advancing its lines, the rebels broke and fell back to a new line of works, stretching from Cape Fear River to Black Creek, the possession of which was of vital importance to the enemy. Without delay, our line was pushed forward in pursuit, the skirmishers again speedily becoming engaged; but the enemy holding his ground with stubborn tenacity, about two o'clock p. m., an advance of our whole line was ordered. In this movement, the Thirteenth passed through a deep swamp, driving the rebel skirmishers rapidly into their works, and halting some two hundred yards from their position, where a line of earthworks was hastily thrown up, after a severe engagement in which it lost two men killed and twenty-two wounded—many of the latter severely. Later in the day, the brigade was relieved and passed to the rear, expecting to renew the fight on the morrow, but the enemy during the night evacuated the position, and next day the Thirteenth, resuming its advance, passed through his evacuated works. During the 18th, it pushed forward in the direction of Goldsborough.

"March 15th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m., marched again north on Raleigh plank road about eleven miles, encamped near the bank of Cape Fear River at about three o'clock, p. m., and prepared for the night. At eight o'clock, p. m., however, the brigade was moved rapidly forward about four miles, to near Averysborough, in the rain and over roads in an execrable condition to support Kilpatrick's cavalry, who had met the enemy's infantry at that point. We reached his position at midnight. The movement to-day is without trains; these have been sent to the right, with the Second Division as guard, so that the Fourteenth Corps and the First and Third Divisions of our corps, with the cavalry, are moving directly north in the direction of Raleigh, up the peninsula formed by the Cape Fear River and Black Creek. The object of this movement was to bring the rebels out of Goldsborough by threatening Raleigh, when the right wing of the army was to occupy Goldsborough and we to follow to that place. This we accomplished, but instead of their marching to Raleigh to defend that place they concentrated a considerable force in our front at this point. Were ordered to be ready to move at daylight."

corduroying the road as it advanced, and on the 19th, being with its brigade in the advance of the corps, received orders to move rapidly in the direction of Bentonville, near which Slocum's column had developed the whole of the rebel army under Johnston's immediate command, and the day previous had suffered some damage at their hands. Reaching a point three miles distant from Bentonville, the Second Brigade was at once formed (in rear of the Fourteenth Corps, which was already engaged,) with the right resting on the road to Goldsborough, and at right angles to that road, on ground from which the enemy, whose main line of works was behind Mill Creek, had been driven. After remaining in this position for some time, the brigade was moved some five hundred yards to the left, crossing a narrow ravine and swamp, and placed in two lines on the right of the front line of battle, and left of the ravine—the Thirteenth being in rear of the Second Massachusetts regiment, in reserve, in column by division closed in mass. Here, it assisted in building breastworks, the firing on the left of the front line of the Fourteenth Corps meanwhile growing heavier, and the sound of musketry coming momentarily nearer, indicating that the advanced line was falling back. At this juncture, Major Harris was directed by the brigade commander to deploy, and place the regiment on the other, or right side of the ravine, using his judgment as to the best position, as rapidly as possible, and, once in position, to construct such defenses as could be quickly made. This order was promptly obeyed, the line being formed on the edge of the ravine as nearly on a prolongation of the brigade-line as the nature of the ground would admit, and the men at once commencing to construct a defense of rails and such other materials as were at hand. It soon became evident, however, from the firing, and the number of stragglers from the Fourteenth Corps, who were falling back in the utmost confusion, that the front line, whose rear the Thirteenth was designed to protect, had given way, and it was seen at a glance that unless the tide could be turned, a great disaster might result. The most strenuous efforts were therefore made to arrest the progress of the fugitives and turn them into the line of the Thirteenth on the right, in order to connect it with the brigade, some four hundred

yards distant, but this, owing to their demoralization, was found to be impossible, and the right flank of the regiment continuing thus exposed, it became necessary to form it at right angles with the main line, which was accordingly done, the rails used as breastworks being hastily removed to the new position, and the Eighty-second Illinois Regiment coming in on the right and continuing the line. All these movements, of course, required time, and the defenses were scarcely completed when the rebels appeared, moving forward in three lines of battle, from a belt of woods into a cleared field a short distance on our left, on the opposite side of the ravine. Apparently, they were unconscious of the position of the Thirteenth, or underrated its strength and courage, and advanced in handsome style right into the jaws of disaster. Waiting until they had approached within two hundred yards of its position, the Thirteenth suddenly opened upon them, the fire partly enfilading their lines and instantly throwing them into confusion. Speedily, however, re-forming, they again attempted to advance, but a second volley from the Thirteenth caused them to fall back a second time in disorder. Repeated efforts were now made to re-form their lines, but they were as often broken by the withering fire of our men, poured into their ranks with deliberate and unerring aim, and finally, dispirited and demoralized, they fell back a confused rabble, leaving their dead and wounded on the field, and the Thirteenth masters of the position. So severely was the enemy punished that while efforts were made to break our line at other points, he carefully refrained from any demonstrations in front of the Thirteenth, and other troops coming up during the night, he two days after decamped without any further attempt to stay our progress.

The action of the Thirteenth in this, the last battle of the war, was throughout of the most gallant character. Had the regiment failed to hold its position, either through incapacity on the part of its officers or want of steadiness among the men; had the line given way under pressure of the stragglers from the front and fallen in with the ebbing tide, the battle must almost inevitably have been lost and the final victory over Johnston's army delayed perhaps for weeks. Johnston, with forty thousand men, had

hurried to Bentonville from Smithfield with great rapidity, and without unnecessary wheels, with the specific design of overwhelming Slocum before he could get up supports, and had he succeeded in defeating the latter and the supports already up when the battle was joined, it is easy to see that the reinforcements which arrived after the fight must have fared badly at his hands. That he did not succeed in his purpose was owing to the Thirteenth New Jersey Regiment more largely than to any other regiment or brigade of the army, and those who were cognizant of the circumstances were not slow to admit the fact. Corps, division and brigade commanders alike united in commending the conduct of the regiment. Colonel Hawley, commanding the brigade, addressing the regiment, said openly and unqualifiedly, "You are entitled to the thanks of this whole army, for you have saved it." And he added, in the same strain of confidence and approval, "I have no orders to give, for I know you will hold your position without."

During the 20th and 21st, the regiment remained in the position which it occupied on the 19th, strengthening its works in various ways, but on the 22d, the enemy having evacuated his position, it moved out with the army in pursuit. Goldsborough had meanwhile been occupied by the co-operating force under General Schofield, and on the 24th, the Thirteenth marched into that town with colors flying and drums beating, going into camp, after passing in review by Generals Sherman and Slocum, three miles north of the city limits. And here, after seventy days of marching, toiling and fighting, ended the campaign of the Carolinas, in which the army had built six hundred miles of corduroy road, captured and destroyed cotton and other property to the value of millions of dollars, broken all the vital communications of the enemy, and made the mother-State of secession and rebellion *feel* in every nerve and fibre the war which she had causelessly provoked.

The Thirteenth remained at Goldsborough until April 10th engaged in various duties, and re-fitting preparatory to a further movement. On the 26th of March, Major Harris was mustered in as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, and Sergeant Bodwell, of Company E, as First Lieutenant of his company. On the 28th,

the regiment participated in a forage expedition, which resulted very successfully. About this time, Colonel Carman rejoined the command, but was detailed by General Slocum to proceed to Nashville, Tennessee, and secure the property belonging to the corps, remaining at that point. Lieutenant-Colonel Harris being ordered to the hospital at Newberne on account of fever contracted during the last campaign, the regiment was placed in command of Captain Arey, now commissioned Major. On the 10th of April, the news of the fall of Richmond having reached the army, Sherman, whose plans were already matured, he set all his columns in motion against the enemy, then concentrated about Smithfield, the Twentieth Corps entering that place, Johnston withdrawing across the Neuse River on the following day. Dropping all trains, Sherman marched rapidly in pursuit to and through Raleigh, the Thirteenth reaching that place on the 13th in a heavy rain, and thence pushing on to Martha's Vineyard, near Cape Fear River, Johnston, meanwhile, retreating rapidly on the roads from Hillsborough to Greensborough. But here the advance was suddenly arrested. On the 14th, after all the dispositions for an advance on Raleigh had been completed, Sherman received a communication from Johnston, by a flag of truce, requesting an armistice, with a statement of the best terms on which he would be permitted to surrender the army under his command. Sherman at once dispatched an answer to this request, and a meeting of the two commanders being had, terms of capitulation were agreed upon, both armies meanwhile lying idle. The memorandum or basis thus agreed upon was immediately sent to Washington, where, upon due consideration by the President and Cabinet, it was disapproved, and General Sherman directed to resume hostilities at the earliest moment. The latter, accordingly, (April 24th,) notified General Johnston that at the end of two days the truce must terminate; but on the day following, a renewal of negotiations was asked for, and on the 26th final terms were concluded, and the second grand army of the rebellion was surrendered to the power of the Union which it had hoped to destroy.

The Thirteenth had fought its last battle; the war was ended; peace was once more smiling over the land. Now all that remained

was to march homeward, and lay off the laurels so bravely won. On the 29th, the Thirteenth moved out from its camp in the direction of Richmond, reaching that city May 9th; thence proceeding to Fairfax Seminary, where it remained until the 24th, when, after participating in the review of "Sherman's Army," in which it attracted much attention, it marched to Bladensburg, about four miles from Washington, and went into camp. On the 6th of June, General Williams having left the division, Colonel Carman, now Brigadier-General, was placed in command, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris having command of the brigade, and Major Arey of the regiment. On the 9th, transportation having been provided, the regiment took cars at Washington for Newark, reaching the latter city on the 10th, and after a welcome from the Mayor, proceeded to the "Ward" United States Hospital, where the men deposited their arms, and then separated to their homes. On the 15th, the regiment paraded the city, at the request of a committee of the municipal council, and subsequently partook of a dinner provided by the citizens. On the 26th, the last man of the command was mustered out, and the Thirteenth Regiment, which on so many fields had fought bravely and well for the flag of their Fathers, ceased to exist. But the memory of its deeds remains as a legacy to the State it honored; and this will grow brighter and brighter as the nation learns more and more the real value, the inestimable preciousness of the results it helped to achieve.

CHAPTER XII.

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fourteenth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States on the 26th of August, 1862, and left Freehold for the field, nine hundred and fifty strong, on the 2d of September. The regiment was composed of excellent material and was finely officered, William S. Truex, who had been Major of the Fifth, and subsequently Lieutenant-Colonel of the Tenth Regiment, being Colonel, and Caldwell K. Hall, who had been Adjutant of the Fifth, Lieutenant-Colonel, while among the officers of the line there were men of the very highest courage and soldierly qualifications.[1] Reaching Baltimore, the regiment was dispatched by rail to Frederick Junction, fifty-eight miles distant on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, for the purpose of guarding Monocacy Bridge, a costly iron structure across Monocacy River. Here, almost immediately upon its arrival, information was received that the advance of Lee's

---

[1] The roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, William S. Truex; Lieutenant-Colonel, Caldwell K. Hall; Major, P. Vredenburg, Jr.; Adjutant, F. Lemuel Buckalew; Quartermaster, Enoch L. Cowart; Surgeon, Ambrose Treganowan; Assistant-Surgeons, Joseph B. Martin, Herbert B. Chambre; Chaplain, Frank B. Rose. *Company A*—Captain, Austin H. Patterson; First Lieutenant, Frederick W. Kerner; Second Lieutenant, Charles M. Bartruff. *Company B*—Captain, Benjamin F. Craig; First Lieutenant, Budd S. Bodine; Second Lieutenant, Tenadore Woodward. *Company C*—Captain, Chauncey Harris; First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Muddell; Second Lieutenant, Joseph W. Waker. *Company D*—Captain, James W. Conover; First Lieutenant, Henry J. Conine; Second Lieutenant, William H. Craig. *Company E*—Captain, James L. Bodwell; First Lieutenant, Isaac S. Tingley; Second Lieutenant, James O. Bedell. *Company F*—Captain, Ralph B. Goudy; First Lieutenant, John C. Patterson; Second Lieutenant, Samuel C. Bailey. *Company G*—Captain, John V. Allstrom; First Lieutenant, George W. Patterson; Second Lieutenant, William W. Conover. *Company H*—Captain, Symmes H. Stults; First Lieutenant, Marcus A. Stults; Second Lieutenant, William D. Connolly. *Company I*—Captain, Samuel Ross; First Lieutenant, Joseph J. Hawk; Second Lieutenant, Theodore J. Green. *Company K*—Captain, Jacob J. Janeway; First Lieutenant, Henry D. Bookstaver; Second Lieutenant, Lewis A. Hoffman.

army had crossed into Maryland and was moving upon Frederick. The Fourteenth was at once ordered to fall back, and a coal train being seized, the command was transferred to Elysville, twenty-one miles from Baltimore, where it remained for ten days, doing guard and picket-duty. The withdrawal from Monocacy was not effected a moment too soon, the advance of the rebels reaching that point only one hour after the departure of the regiment. As he advanced the enemy burned the bridge at Monocacy and laid waste the country, but being overtaken and beaten at South Mountain and Antietam, he was compelled on the night of the 18th to retreat across the Potomac. Meanwhile, the Fourteenth Regiment was ordered to return to Monocacy and rebuild the bridge, and reaching that place on the 17th, the work was vigorously commenced and soon completed to the satisfaction of those in command. Here, for nine months, the regiment remained inactive. During the winter, a great deal of sickness prevailed among the men, and seventy-five deaths occurred, the rations being poor, and the sanitary conditions of the camp unfavorable. The regiment, however, steadily improved in drill and discipline; and as the men grew accustomed to the hardships of the soldier's life, the number of the sick gradually diminished and the efficiency of the command proportionately increased. During the month of January, 1863, two companies were detailed as guards along the railroad, one (E) being stationed at Monrovia, seven miles from the camp, and the other (K) at Mount Airy, fourteen miles from camp. About the same time, Colonel Truex was appointed Acting Brigadier-General, with headquarters at Frederick City, and the Third Delaware Regiment and Purnell Legion being temporarily brigaded with the Fourteenth, all were placed under his command, Lieutenant-Colonel Hall commanding the latter. Early in the spring, six companies were detached from the regiment (Companies B and G being left at Monocacy) and sent to Martinsburg, for the purpose of reinforcing General Milroy, who was threatened by the enemy, but no attack being made, the detachment six weeks later returned to camp. But the regiment was not to remain much longer inactive. Lee's army having again moved, after the battle of Chancellorsville, in the

direction of the Potomac, the Fourteenth was early in June ordered to the front, and proceeding to Harper's Ferry, took position on Maryland Heights. Here it remained for two weeks, the men working on the fortifications and performing other duty. General Meade, however, immediately upon his succession to the command of the Army of the Potomac, ordered the evacuation of the Heights, and on the 30th of June the division in possession (commanded by General French) abandoned the position and proceeded towards Frederick City, whence, after various unimportant movements, it was ordered to march to the relief of Meade's army, now engaged with the enemy at Gettysburg. Reaching Boonsborough Gap, by way of which it was supposed the rebels, now in retreat, would retire, the division formed in line of battle, but, Lee having pursued another route, did not become engaged.[2] On the 9th of July, leaving the Gap, the division, now assigned to the Third Army Corps and designated as Third Division, marched to the front, joining the main army, whose fortunes it shared from that time forward to the close of the war.

On the afternoon of the 17th, Lee having safely effected his withdrawal, the Fourteenth (with its division) crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, and after various movements reached Bealton Station, where it went into camp, not having been engaged in any of the conflicts which attended the pursuit of the enemy. The brigade was now the largest in the corps; the Fourteenth numbered eight hundred men; the Tenth Vermont, nine hundred men, commanded by Colonel Henry; and the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York, nine hundred men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bowen, in all two thousand six hundred men. The troops remained in camp along the Rappahannock for five weeks—the rebel army meanwhile lying quietly in camp at Culpepper. On the 15th of September, however, the calm was again broken, the corps crossing the Rappahannock and Hazel Rivers, and taking position near Culpepper Court House, where it remained until October 10th,

[2] At this time, the Fourteenth was brigaded with the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York, Sixth New York Heavy Artillery and Tenth Vermont, commanded by Brigadier-General Morris.

when, the enemy advancing from Madison Court House on our right, Meade fell back across the Rappahannock. Here the Fourteenth was detailed for picket-duty, but the rebels still advancing in heavy force, it was withdrawn after a day's service, and with the army, continued the retrograde movement to Centreville Heights, lossing forty men taken prisoners during the march. Lee, however, failed in his movement, and having in turn fallen back, our army again advanced, the Third Corps reaching Catlett's Station on the 21st of October. On the 30th, the corps again moved forward, marching seven miles and encamping near Bealton Station, where, on November 7th, it advanced to the Rappahannock, along which the enemy were constructing formidable works, and with the other corps engaged, effected a crossing, driving the enemy from the river with considerable loss. After a halt of a few days at Brandy Station, the corps again advanced, crossing the Rapidan, and overtaking the enemy at Locust Grove, a dense forest of pine trees, where he was strongly posted. At this time the brigade to which the Fourteenth was attached (the First of the Third division,) had the advance, and skirmishers being sent out, it soon became engaged, the men fighting bravely for four hours, at one time charging with great gallantry, and driving the rebels from their position with a loss of several prisoners. The Fourteenth, which had never before been actively engaged, fought with great steadiness throughout. Two companies (B and K,) being on the extreme left of the line, became separated from the regiment, and not having the order to fall back when relieved, remained in action for a full hour longer than the rest of the command, only retiring when their ammunition was exhausted. The loss of the regiment was sixteen killed and fifty-eight wounded (one report says fourteen killed and forty-nine wounded,)—its first losses in battle.[3] Darkness coming on, the

[3] "General Morris rode to the front, congratulating the men for their bravery; in a few words he told them that as new troops, a brigade never fought better; that they had accomplished all that was desired of them."—*Sergeant Terrill's History of the Fourteenth Regiment.*

Among the killed were five members of Company H, that company suffering more heavily than any other in killed, while Company A lost most severely in wounded. The killed were Nathaniel W. Hawkinson, Barzillai Taylor, Henry C. Wilson, Michael Laven, Robert Farron, John White, Elliott Fields, Alfred Carman, Elwood Silvers,

enemy retired to their position at Mine Run, towards which our forces at once advanced, but his works being found of a most formidable character, an assault, at first contemplated, was abandoned. General Meade, on the 1st of December, ordered a withdrawal across the Rapidan, which was at once effected without serious molestation, and four days after, the Fourteenth went into winter-quarters at Brandy Station—occupying an old rebel camp. At this time, the regiment numbered but six hundred men fit for duty—three hundred and fifty less than when it entered the field. Nearly one hundred had died, sixteen had been killed in battle, some were on detached service, some were in hospital, while a few had deserted. During the winter a deep religious feeling was awakened in the regiment, and many, under the faithful counsels of Chaplain Rose, were brought to a saving knowledge of Christian truth. Regimental churches were built of logs, covered with tents furnished by the Sanitary Commission, and tracts, books and papers were freely distributed daily by men interested in the cause.[4]

Cornelius Booræm, Peter Rue, Thomas Vanhise, Jefferson Rogers, Abraham Perdun and David Gallagher.

The following complimentary order was issued by General Morris, under date of December 1st:

"The Brigade commander deems it his gratifying duty, to express to the officers and men of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, commanded by Colonel William S. Truex, his appreciation of their bravery and endurance throughout the engagement on the 27th of November.

"The occasion was one which presented the perils of the battle-field in the most discouraging form. It was necessary to form the line of battle in a dense woods, and at the base of a hill, with the enemy in position on its crest, protected by breastworks. The regiment was under fire for three hours, and for a portion of that time the cross-fire of the enemy's rifles made rapid and terrible havoc in the ranks. Its duty being to hold the line without advancing beyond a limited distance, the regiment performed its entire mission, drove the enemy from the crest, and held it until their ammunition was exhausted, and the veterans of the First Division arrived to relieve them.

"Our distinguished division and corps commanders, have spoken of the regiment in terms of high commendations.

"The brigade commander is proud to lead such gallant and patriotic hearts.

"By command of Brigadier-General MORRIS."

[4] Sergeant Terrill in his history of the Fourteenth says:

"A great many who were converted were killed in the ensuing battles of the coming campaign, which was destined to be the hardest ever witnessed. Tools were furnished the men in abundance, and tents and churches rapidly erected. A pioneer corps was also organized for each brigade. The tools were packed in boxes, and carried on mules, slung across their backs. During active service they were to march ahead of the troops, clearing the way; also to bridge streams and ditches; build officers' tents, and to make themselves useful in various ways. The troops were now taught to

Nothing disturbed the monotony of winter-quarters until the 6th of February, when the corps moved out and engaged the enemy at Culpepper Ford, but was unable to effect a crossing of the river, Lee being discovered in position, with his line extending from the Rapidan to Orange Court House. During the month of March, General Grant having been placed in chief command, the army of the Potomac was re-organized. The Third Corps being broken up, the Third Division (to which the Fourteenth was attached) was placed in the Sixth Corps, being at the same time reduced to two brigades instead of three. The Fourteenth still remained in the First Brigade, now consisting of the Tenth Vermont, One Hundred and Sixth and One Hundred and Fifty-first New York and Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania.

At length, on the 3d of May, 1864, orders were issued for a forward movement, and on the following morning the whole army commenced its grand advance against the enemy, now concentrated at the Wilderness. Here, early on the 5th, our advance under Warren met and engaged the enemy, the battle raging furiously all day, Sedgwick's Corps, reaching the field, went into action shortly after noon, the Third Brigade of the Third Division being sent to reinforce the center. Here the Fourteenth was engaged for several hours, fighting gallantly and losing heavily. On the following day, the enemy attempting to turn our right flank, the battle was renewed and continued with great fury—the First Brigade still holding its position near the center, but losing few men. During the night, the enemy retired, when Grant advanced his columns with a view of concentrating around Spottsylvania Court House. Upon emerging from the Wilderness, Warren's Corps became actively engaged on the 8th with Longstreet's veterans, who sought to delay his progress, and the Sixth Corps going to his relief late in the afternoon, the Fourteenth again went into action, the enemy being driven back with a loss of one thousand five hundred men.

---

manœuvre by brigades and divisions; each afternoon was brigade-drill and dress-parade, the officers and men presenting a fine appearance, having lain in camp long enough to get fixed up. Clothing was issued in abundance, and everything that was needed for an army was forwarded to the men."

During the night the men hastily threw up breastworks, and during the whole of the following day heavy skirmishing was kept up, but without any decisive results. General Morris having been wounded, Colonel Truex had now been placed temporarily in command of the brigade. During the 10th and 11th the skirmishing continued, being followed on the 12th by a magnificent dash of Hancock's Corps and a desperate engagement along the entire line, the fighting being more murderous and deadly than in any previous battles, and resulting greatly to the damage of the enemy. The six follwing days were occupied in manœuvering and skirmishing at various points. On the night of the 21st, General Grant commenced a flanking advance to the North Anna, and on the 24th, the Fourteenth crossed (with its corps) at Jericho Ford. Thence the brigade proceeded five miles to Nole's Station, forty miles from Gordonsville, and thirty from Richmond, where it destroyed the Virginia Central Railroad for a distance of eight miles, and returned to the corps without loss. General Grant having meanwhile found the enemy's position invulnerable, determined upon another flank movement, and accordingly, on the night of the 26th, cautiously withdrew from Lee's front, re-crossed the river unassailed, and, after pushing well east to avoid a demonstration on the flank of our long columns, while extended in movement, again turned southward and took the road to Richmond. In this movement the Sixth Corps had the advance. Crossing the Pamunkey, the army steadily advanced with heavy skirmishing to the Hanover Court House and Cold Harbor road, developing the enemy's position north of the Chickahominy. Here, on the 31st, a general advance was ordered, resulting in the capture of a good part of the enemy's advanced line of rifle pits, our troops holding and bivouacking on the ground they had gained. During this engagement the Fourteenth was on the skirmish line, and lost several in killed and wounded—Orderly Black, of Company I, being shot through the heart and instantly killed, while Colonel Truex was slightly wounded in the hand, but did not leave the field.

On the morning of June 1st, the army resumed its advance, the Sixth Corps again in the rear. After a march of fifteen miles, the

enemy's position at Cold Harbor was reached, and at five o'clock assault was delivered, the Third Division being in the advance with the Fourteenth in the front line. The enemy at this point was posted in a wood—which concealed his strength—facing a level, open field. Across this field our men advanced with great spirit, under a heavy fire, and a terrific battle ensued, the losses on both sides being very heavy. The Fourteenth[5] suffered severely losing in two hours two hundred and forty in killed and wounded—Lieutenant Stults, of Company H, and Lieutenant Tingley, of Company E, being among the former. The enemy being in overwhelming force, our lines was obliged to fall back a short distance, entrenching strongly during the night. Other corps being held in readiness now came up, getting into position for an attack on the

---

[5] Captain John C. Patterson supplies the following in reference to the fighting at Cold Harbor:

"We moved out from our position at Crump's Creek on the evening of May 31st, marching all the night in the direction of Cold Harbor, and reaching there a little past twelve o'clock, m., June 1st, we were immediately formed in line, and our corps (Sixth) ordered to get ready for a charge. The bugle sounded at about a quarter to five o'clock, p. m., and we dashed forward, my company on the right. We suffered severely, but getting through a slough we were soon upon the enemy, leaping the works, and putting him to route. I being on the right directed the movement. We pursued the rebels some sixty paces beyond their works, when I ordered a halt, finding that we were alone. (When I say alone, I mean companies D, F and a part of A.) I then formed the line, and passing to the left, found that we were broken from the rest of the regiment; I then faced left, and moved off obliquely to rejoin the rest of the regiment to the left and rear. In moving along the enemy's works, I found the cause of the break in the regiment to be a bend in the works. As we sprang on the works, just at the bend, we saw the enemy in pretty strong force just above the bend firing at the rest of my regiment. I immediately called to the men to follow me, but the noise of battle, I suppose, prevented my call being heard. I then called for volunteers, and in answer fourteen brave boys sprang over the works, led by young Rodman M. Clark. I ordered the boys to fire a volley into the rebels as they stood packed together, which they did, and the most of them threw down their arms. At this point young Clark displayed great gallantry, dashing in among the rebs and commencing to disarm them. Some of them still kept firing at us, but all the while we were disarming others. I ran up to the one I judged to be a superior officer, and placing my pistol at his head, told him if he did not have his men stop firing I would shoot him, whereupon he ordered them to cease. Before they did so, however, one scamp fired at me so closely that I felt the heat of the explosion in my face. The rebel officer proved to be a Major. I ordered him to pass to the rear, and then proceeded, assisted by young Clark and the other boys, to secure as many prisoners as possible—our time being short, as we were feeling the fire of rebel reinforcements. In about ten to fifteen minutes, I secured and turned over to the Provost-Marshal one hundred and sixty-six men, including one Major, three Captains and three Lieutenants. I had one man killed and one badly wounded.

"We remained at Cold Harbor, with severe skirmishing, until June 7th, when we moved and crossed the James River."

3d. At sunrise on that morning the enemy's works were again assaulted, and with no other substantial result than the loss of some thousands of men who had in vain dashed themselves heroically against an impregnable position. In this assault, the Fourteenth again lost several men. General Grant, now satisfied that the rebel works could not be carried, wisely decided to pass the Chickahominy far to Lee's right, and thence move across the James to demonstrate against Richmond from the south; and accordingly, on the night of the 12th, the Fifth and Second Corps were put in motion, the Sixth guarding the rear and trains. Reaching Charles City Court House on the 13th, the corps crossed the James, the Third Division, forming the rear of the entire army, remaining on the banks of the river until all the troops had passed. It was then placed on transports and carried to Bermuda Hundred, whence, having disembarked, it marched to the front, uniting with Butler's army, then investing Petersburg. On the 21st, the corps was moved into position on the left with a view of finding and turning the enemy's right—cutting or holding the Weldon Railroad; the Third Division again having the advance. Crossing the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, of which General Smith had already taken possession, the corps pushed steadily forward, reaching the Weldon road on the 23d, and tearing up the track for some distance. Here, however, a large force of the enemy suddenly appeared on the scene and struck the corps a heavy blow on the flank, inflicting considerable loss, the Fourteenth, which became actively engaged, losing some forty men in killed and prisoners. Thus repulsed, the corps fell back to a new position, where earthworks were erected, and the troops, the rebels not pursuing, remained unmolested during the night. Meanwhile, General Wilson, who with two divisions of cavalry had moved against the enemy's communications, had struck the Weldon Railroad at Ream's Station, where he destroyed a long stretch of track, and passing thence westwardly, had reached and destroyed the track of the Lynchburg road for a distance of twenty-two miles,—reaching Dunkersville on the 23d, he had also torn up the Danville road for a considerable distance, but being confronted by a stronger force of the enemy than he could dislodge, he started

on his return. By this time, the enemy was all around him, and on his striking the Weldon road at Stony Creek, assailed him with great fury, compelling him to move on the left with a view of reaching Ream's Station, which he supposed to be in our possession. The infantry movement, however, for that point, as we have seen, had failed, and instead of finding friends, Wilson again encountered the enemy in heavy force—being, indeed, almost entirely surrounded. Information of his perilous position reaching General Meade, the Sixth Corps was at once (June 29th,) moved out to his support, reaching a point near the station late in the afternoon. The enemy, however, now retired, and after remaining at the station for three days, during which the Fourteenth New Jersey and One Hundred and Sixth New York were engaged in destroying the railroad, the column returned to its old position.[6]

While these movements were in progress around Richmond, General Hunter with a large Union force had moved up the Shenandoah Valley, meeting and dispersing the enemy at various points, and finally (on the 15th of June) reached Lynchburg. This being a point of great importance to the enemy, Lee promptly dispatched a considerable force to its relief, part of which arrived the day before Hunter attacked the city from the south, (June 18th,) and the remainder during the following night. Thus menaced, and his ammunition running low, Hunter deemed it best to retire, which he did by way of the Kanawha Valley, thus laying the Shenandoah region fairly open to incursions by the enemy. Lee was not slow to improve the opportunity. Early, with all the forces he could muster, was at once sent northward, and moving rapidly, soon appeared on the Potomac, our forces at Martinsburg retreating precipitately to Harper's Ferry. Crossing the river, Early "raided" in various directions, causing great consternation in Maryland and Pennsylvania, and finally concentrated in the vicinity of Frederick. General Grant satisfied, at length, that the forces then in Maryland

[6] The actual losses of the Fourteenth up to this time, as reported June 27th, had been twenty-nine killed, one hundred and seven wounded and fifteen missing. Many of those who had been slightly wounded in the earlier battles of the campaign had returned to duty, and are not included in this report. The total casualties, during the whole campaign were not less, perhaps, than three hundred.

were not sufficient to cope with Early, resolved to send relief, and accordingly, on the 6th of July, the Third Division of the Sixth Corps was detached from the army in front of Petersburg and hurried to Locust Point near Baltimore, where it arrived on the morning of the 8th, General Ricketts being in command. From this point the division, numbering some five thousand men, proceeded by rail to Monocacy—the Fourteenth New Jersey being the first regiment to reach that familiar ground. By this time the rebels were in force at Frederick City, but were closely watched by General Wallace in command of our forces, who, on the night of the 8th, took position on the left bank of the Monocacy, which afforded a fair defensive position. Early on the 9th, the dispositions for battle were completed, the division of General Ricketts having the left and holding the high road to Washington. At nine o'clock the rebel skirmishers appeared in front and soon drove our skirmish line across the river, thereupon planting guns and opening the battle. The disparity of artillery was great, the enemy having sixteen Napoleons, while we had only six smaller pieces; and the superiority of his fire was soon apparent. Gradually the skirmishing grew warmer and more general, and soon the fighting became serious. At length a body of the rebel army, moving out of range of our guns, and flanking our left, forced a passage of the Monocacy two miles below the bridge on the Washington road—at once advancing in battle-array upon Ricketts, who had changed front to the left to meet their advance on his flank, his right resting on the river, steadily the rebel columns advanced to the assault, but they were met by a steadiness as inflexible as their own. The brave division, fighting with a desperation rarely matched, again and again repelled the rebel assaults, strewing the ground with dead—for six hours maintaining the unequal contest, waiting in vain for reinforcements that did not come. At length, the enemy, gathering all his strength for a final blow, again moved from our left in two massive lines to the charge, and gradually enveloping our lines, nothing was left but to retreat. The Fourteenth, being on the extreme left of the line, had suffered severely, but it had stood manfully to its work, and only retired when General Wallace, seeing that further fighting was

useless, ordered it to do so. During the engagement Lieutenant-Colonel Hall, Adjutant Buckalew and several officers had been wounded; Captains Stults, Kanine and Conover were killed, while every remaining officer of the line was either killed or wounded except Captain J. J. Janeway, of Company K. The command of the regiment devolving upon him, he led it bravely, but success was impossible, and at length the line gradually fell back, the men still disputing every inch of ground. But now, the enemy pressing in, poured a terrible fire of grape and canister into the retiring ranks, cutting down the defiant veterans by scores and fifties. Happily, however, the pursuit was not persistant, and at length the weary division, extricated from its peril, found pause and safety six miles distant at New Market. The whole number of casualties in the Fourteenth as returned to the Adjutant General, was ten killed, sixty-nine wounded and five missing.[7] (Another and earlier report

---

[7] This report was not made up until several days after the battle, when many of the missing had come in. It was at first supposed that the loss was much greater. Sergeant Terrill says in his history of the regiment: "Captain Harris, of Company C, was twice wounded, and was again struck while being helped in an ambulance; several staff officers were also wounded, among them Captain King, Adjutant-General of the division. Captain Janeway was wounded in the shoulder shortly after taking command, and was forced to leave; the regiment was now without a commander. Several recruits had arrived after the battle of Cold Harbor, and the regiment was partly filled, entering the fight with three hundred and fifty men; but ninety-five came out, two hundred and fifty-five being killed, wounded and captured in that terrible battle. Of the nine hundred and fifty men that left New Jersey, but ninety-five were left for duty, on the night of July 9th, without an officer to command them."

The following from an officer narrates some incidents in the experience of the regiment subsequent to its arrival in the vicinity of Monocacy: "Reaching Frederick, July 8th, we formed line west of the city, facing the Katodan mountains. Captain John C. Patterson was placed in command of the picket line, about two miles long. At eight o'clock in the evening, the troops were ordered by General Wallace to re-cross the Monocacy River by moving down the Baltimore pike and thence south, to take up a position on our old camp ground (Camp Hooker). The pickets were left until a quarter-past ten o'clock, when we were ordered to rejoin the main column at Monocacy Bridge. We had to move very quietly, owing to the closeness of the rebel pickets. The commandant cautioned the pickets (who were stationed about fifteen steps apart) to be very still and to each move back some distance before assembling on the pike. One poor fellow, overpowered by sleep, remained on the line, his post being in corn about knee high. He remained asleep until daylight next morning; as soon as it was light enough to discern objects at any distance he began to look around, raising to his feet. His rising was the signal for a hundred rebels to fire upon him. Strange to say he was unhurt, and dashed away in the direction of Frederick. But three rebel cavalrymen at once started to cut him off. As he was running across the field, he was joined by a citizen armed with a rifle. The latter told him (Minton) to continue on and he would attend to the three cavalrymen. Then stepping behind a tree, he leveled his

puts the figures at fourteen killed, one hundred and five wounded and thirty-nine missing.)

This engagement, while disastrous to our arms, was nevertheless beneficial, delaying as it did the enemy's movement against Washington, and enabling the other divisions of the Sixth Corps, with other troops, to reach the Capitol before Early appeared before it on the 12th. But for this battle, indeed, Washington, had Early pushed rapidly forward, might have fallen, and incalculable disaster been inflicted upon our cause. Let that thought blend with the recollections of that bloody day in the memory of all who there faced the shock of overwhelming numbers, and fought with steady faith and unfailing endurance in the very shadow of disaster.

The division remained at Ellicott's Mills, whither it retired after the battle, until the 11th, stragglers coming in every hour, then it proceeded to Baltimore, where it remained until the 13th, when it was carried by rail to Washington, to join in the pursuit of Early, who was now retreating. On the 15th, it moved out by way of Tenallytown, and proceeding to Edward's Ferry, crossed the

---

rifle and fired; one of the rebels reeled from his saddle, the other two dismounted and the pursuit ended. Minton continued on and rejoined the regiment just as the battle commenced, and took part in the fight. The battle lasted nearly all day. Before our regiment was ordered out, we lost all our officers killed or wounded but three—Captain Patterson being one of the three, he being hit in the groin with a spent ball, but not disabled."

We have been supplied also with the following incident of this battle by an officer of the Fourteenth:

"When the enemy at Monocacy first struck us, three lines deep against our single line, his fire was terrific. Our Color-Sergeant (William B. Cottrell) while bravely waving his colors in front of his regiment, received a ball which before striking him passed through and severed the flag-staff just below his left hand. He fell forward and died upon the flag, his life-blood staining its folds. Our colors were immediately raised by one of the color-guards; he, also, was almost instantly shot down. Then another raised it up: he was badly wounded and turned it over to the next Corporal, who was mortally wounded. These four were killed and disabled in almost the time it has taken me to write it, showing the terrible fire we were exposed to at the battle of Monocacy.

"Our Lieutenant-Colonel was at the first badly wounded, his arm being broken. Captain Conover, Company D, the next ranking officer, was mortally wounded. The command then devolved upon Captain Harris, who was shot through the lungs and carried from the field. The next in rank, Captain Stults, Company H, was shot a few moments after and died almost instantly. The next in rank, Captain Janeway, Company K, was wounded and left the field, the command devolving on Captain John C. Patterson. In the meantime, Lieutenant Craig, Company D, was badly wounded and Captain Conine, Company A, was killed, leaving our regiment with only three officers, the Adjutant, Lemuel F. Buckalew, First Lieutenant Samuel C. Bailey, Company F, and Captain Patterson."

Potomac—the army now numbering over thirty thousand men, all commanded by General Wright. Pushing through Leesburg and Snicker's Gap, the force, on the 18th, reached the Shenandoah, finding the enemy on the opposite side. Wright at once determined to force the river, and for that purpose a heavy skirmish line was advanced and succeeded in crossing, but being assailed by the enemy in strong force, was soon driven back in confusion, many being drowned. During the following day nothing was done on either side. On the morning of the 20th, it was discovered that the enemy had left our immediate front, and a portion of our troops forded the river, but almost immediately re-crossed, when the column was again put in motion for Washington, which was reached on the 23d. Four days after, Early again threatening an invasion, General Wright once more moved to the rescue, proceeding by rapid marches to Harper's Ferry, where he crossed the river and halted on Bolivar Heights on the 29th. Early, meanwhile, had sent a "raiding" party into Pennsylvania, which, on the 30th, burned Chambersburg, and then retreated towards Cumberland, where they were met and worsted by General Kelley, and with diminished numbers escaped across the Potomac. These and other operations of the enemy having occasioned wide-spread alarm, Wright's troops were again ordered to march, and, re-crossing the river, hurried to Frederick City, and thence to Monocacy, where General Grant, with a view of learning what was going on, on the 4th of August joined Generals Hunter and Wright. In obedience to his orders,[8] the troops were two days after returned to Harper's Ferry, where General Sheridan, arriving, took command, the force

[8] "Concentrate all your available force without delay, in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, leaving only such railroad guards and garrisons for public property as may be necessary. Use in this concentrating the railroads; if so doing, time can be saved from Harper's Ferry; if it is found that the enemy has moved north of the Potomac in large force, push north, follow them and attack them wherever found; follow them if driven south of the Potomac as long as it is safe to do so. If it is ascertained that the enemy has but a small force north of the Potomac, then push south with the main force, detaching under a competent commander, a sufficient force to look after the raiders and drive them to their homes. In detaching such a force, the brigade of cavalry now en route from Washington, via Rockville, may be taken into account.

"There are now on the way to join you three other brigades of cavalry, numbering at least five thousand men and horse. These will be instructed in absence of further orders to join you by the south side of the Potomac; one brigade will start to-morrow.

now numbering nearly thirty thousand men, including two divisions of cavalry.

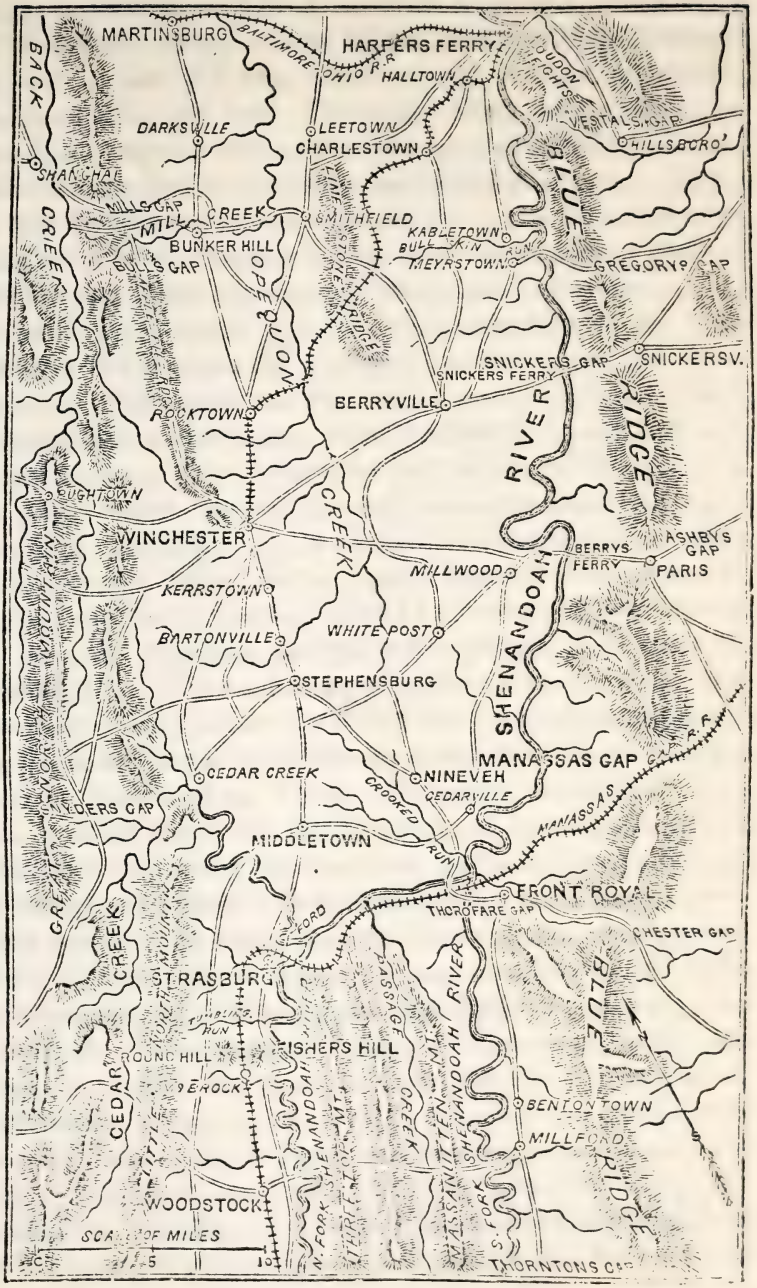
On the 10th of August the column moved out against the enemy, coming up with his rear-guard at Cedar Creek on the afternoon of the 12th, the main body of the rebels being strongly entrenched on Fisher's Hill. Sheridan decided not to risk an attack, but to fall back, with a view of drawing Early from his position. Accordingly the army countermarched, being sharply pursued, and took position at Charlestown, the enemy occupying the west bank of Opequan Creek, covering Winchester. About this time, the Fourteenth Regiment was again recruited, swelling the number to about three hundred men. From this time forward until early in September, both armies were vigilant and active, sending out reconnoitering expeditions and engaging in other movements looking to the improvement of their respective positions, but no general engagement was brought on. At length Sheridan deemed the fitting opportunity for a formidable movement had arrived, and accordingly, having on the 16th discovered the enemy's exact position by a reconnoissance in force, at two o'clock on the morning of the 19th he set his army in motion, determined to carry the enemy's position That position was naturally strong and had been thoroughly fortified. To assail it our army had to advance through a narrow ravine, shut in by steep, thickly-wooded hills; to form in an irregular, undulating valley in the enemy's front, and then, advancing through a wood, attack desperately his center, while flanking and crushing in his left. The undertaking was a difficult one, but the men moved to its performance with alacrity and resolution. Emerging from the ravine at ten o'clock, the Sixth Corps took ground on our left, Rickett's Division pushing forward through thick wood and over steep hills, where musketry only could be used, right against the rebel front. Clearing the woods, the ad-

---

In pushing up the Shenandoah Valley, where it is expected you will have to go first or last, it is desirable that nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return. Take all provisions, forage and stock wanted for your command, and such as cannot be consumed destroy. It is not desirable that the buildings should be destroyed; they should rather be protected, but the people should be informed that as long as an army can subsist among them, recurrences of these raids must be expected, and we are determined to stop them at all hazards."—*Extract from Grant's orders to General Wright.*

vance found a broad, open valley before them, with the rebel army sheltered by woods and rocks beyond, whence a terrific fire was at once poured into our ranks. But with impetuous gallantry the column moved forward, carrying the first line of the enemy, being, however, assailed in turn by fresh troops and pushed back in disorder and with heavy loss. Additional guns, however, coming up, and our line being strengthened, the enemy was sent staggering back to his cover, where he again showed obstinate resistance, and for three hours the fighting raged with desperate fury. Meanwhile, on the far right, our cavalry had struck the enemy's left in flank and driven it with heavy loss, and this being almost instantly discovered by our men in our central front, they swept forward with a shout, plunging into the woods and putting the enemy everywhere to flight—the cavalry soon coming in on our right, and rapidly pursuing the fugitives for miles, capturing hundreds of prisoners as, in utter rout and disintegration, they fled from the disastrous field. The victory was complete; three thousand prisoners and five guns were among its fruits; but it had not been achieved without serious loss. The Third Division of the Sixth Corps lost very heavily, the Fourteenth Regiment alone losing seven killed, sixty-two wounded and one missing. Its greatest loss, however, was Major Vredenburg, who, while at the head of the regiment ordering a charge upon a rebel battery, was struck by a shell in the breast and instantly killed. A brave and faithful officer, he was widely esteemed, and his death saddened the whole command, darkening with a mournful shadow all the shining record of that glorious day. But they nobly avenged his death. Charging the battery which had thrown the fatal shell, they captured it with resistless impetuosity, and thus, even when he was dead, the last order of the brave officer was executed. Among the killed was Lieutenant Green, commanding Company I, while Captain Bodwell, of Company E, was wounded.

On the following morning, Early having again taken position at Fisher's Hill, Sheridan rapidly advanced his forces, and crossing Cedar Creek, formed in position for attack. On the 22d, an advance was ordered, and the bulk of the Sixth Corps again moved



FIELD OF OPERATIONS IN THE SHENANDOAH.

straight against the rebel front, while the Nineteenth moved on the left of their stronghold, and the Eighth, with the Third Division of the Sixth, passed by a long circuit around on the right, striking heavily on flank and rear. The battle lasted some three hours, when the enemy was driven pell-mell from his fortified position and retreated in confusion, followed by our victorious columns. During the day, the Third Division captured six pieces of artillery, two being taken by the Fourteenth Regiment. In all sixteen pieces of artillery were taken, together with fifteen stand of colors and one thousand one hundred prisoners. The casualties in the Fourteenth in this engagement, numbered but ten killed and thirty wounded. The pursuit was kept up for several days, until Early disappeared in the mountains, when the Sixth Corps went into camp at Harrisonburg, where it remained until the 6th of October, when the return march was commenced, the troops finally halting at Strasburg. Early having now received re-inforcements, and stung by his repeated defeats, resolved upon a fresh adventure in the Valley, and accordingly, pushing forward his cavalry, they encountered our force near Strasburg, the fight at first going in their favor, but resulting finally in a handsome victory for our arms. Early, however, held to his position near Fisher's Hill, carefully re-organizing his forces, and preparing for the movement by which he hoped to drive us clear out of the Valley. Meanwhile, our forces held the line of Cedar Creek, the Eighth Corps on the extreme left, the Nineteenth Corps next, and the Sixth on the right, and although the enemy was known to be in force only six miles distant, everything was felt to be secure, even Sheridan supposing that his adversary had no stomach for further fighting, and leaving the Valley for a hurried visit to Washington. But Early was more wily than he seemed. On the night of October 18th, moving out his entire army, he crossed the mountain separating the branches of the Shenandoah, forded the north fork, and early on the following morning, under cover of the fog and darkness, surprised our camps, turning both flanks and crushing back our astonished troops with terrible loss, including one thousand two hundred prisoners, twenty-four guns and all our equipage. So silently did the enemy ad-

vance, and so suddenly did he pounce upon our sleeping camps, that the men were in many cases prisoners before they were awakened. The Eighth Corps, which met the first onset of the enemy, fled in utter rout with scarcely an attempt at resistance, hundreds being shot down and captured; but the Sixth Corps, more accustomed to desperate fighting, promptly rallied, and for a time held the rebels in check. It soon became apparent, however, that it was impossible to hold our position, and a general retreat was accordingly ordered. Up to this time the battle had been utterly disastrous; our army was practically broken in pieces; and worse than all, was disheartened and spiritless. Finally, after falling back some five miles, the line was partially re-formed by General Wright, and fortunately was just then reinforced by Sheridan, who, hearing the sound of battle, had ridden at a thundering pace from Winchester, to see what was going on. He saw only too soon the wreck and disaster of the day, and instantly set about the work of repairing the mischief. Riding along the lines and speaking inspiringly to the men, he stimulated them to new endeavor, revived their hopes, and prepared them for a fresh encounter—meanwhile, also, strengthening his formations, studying the ground and gathering every item of information necessary to his purposes. At length everything was complete. "We are going to lick them out of their boots," said Sheridan, and the men, with the words ringing in their ears, once more assumed the offensive. After considerable manœuvering, a charge was ordered, and soon the enemy in turn was driven back with great slaughter, with the loss of his trains and artillery, and all the trophies captured from us in the morning—our cavalry pursuing rapidly and cutting down the fugitives without mercy.[9] In this fight the Fourteenth Regiment, which was commanded by Captain Janeway, again lost heavily—Adjutant Ross being killed. This officer had been promoted from the ranks for gallant conduct, and was held in high estimation by the regiment.

The Sixth Corps was not again engaged in the Valley, the cavalry

[9] The rebel loss included one thousand five hundred prisoners, twenty-three guns (not counting the twenty-four lost by us in the morning and recovered at night,) at least one thousand five hundred small arms, besides most of their caissons, wagons, &c.

carrying forward the campaign in that quarter until the enemy was everywhere driven out. The Fourteenth remained in the vicinity of Winchester, engaged in various duties, until the 3d of December, when (with its division) it proceeded to Washington, and thence by transport to City Point, whence it advanced and occupied the position on the Weldon Railroad, which had been seized and held by the Fifth Corps. Here the Fourteenth was re-organized, having received recruits to the number of two hundred. Captain Janeway, for bravery and meritorious conduct, was promoted to the Colonelcy of the regiment, he and Lieutenant Bailey being the only officers remaining of all those who were identified with it from the outset.[10]

The division remained in winter-quarters, with only an occasional demonstration against the enemy, until late in March, when orders for a general movement of the armies operating against Richmond were issued. At this time the Sixth Corps numbered nearly twenty thousand men, and was in the best possible condition. The rebels, greatly weakened by desertions, were everywhere growing restive, and at length, on the 25th of March, assaulted our lines in front of the Ninth Corps with great violence, gaining important advantages, but being subsequently repulsed with heavy loss in killed and wounded and some two thousand prisoners. General Meade, convinced that the enemy's lines generally must have been depleted to strengthen this assault, at once ordered an advance along the front of the Sixth and Second Corps, holding our works before Petersburg to the left of Fort Steedman, and this was promptly made with the utmost spirit, the entrenched picket-line of the rebels being seized and held, every attempt to re-take it failing utterly, with loss to the enemy. Thus the last grand advance of the Army of the Potomac was commenced, and henceforth there was to be no cessation of hostilities until the rebel flag went down in irretrievable humiliation and defeat.

---

[10] Sergeant Terrill's history says: "The officers were now mostly enlisted men, and by their conduct had won for themselves a lasting reputation. Among those that distinguished themselves and in every action were at their posts, were men that entered the ranks as privates; the most conspicuous were Captains Wanser, Manning and Marsh; Lieutenants Foster, Barkelew, Fletcher, Hanning, White and Manderville. Each one had entered the ranks, and had won for himself his position. Colonel Truex was still in command of the brigade, Acting Brigadier-General."

In this movement the Fourteenth Regiment was, as usual, in the advance. When the advance was ordered, that regiment, with the Tenth Vermont, then holding the picket-line, supported by two Ohio regiments, moved forward gallantly to the assault, carrying the enemy's line. Reinforcements coming up another assault was ordered, and again the men advanced, rushing, in the face of a withering fire, straight into the outer works of the enemy, hundreds of whom were captured with their arms in their hands. The captured works were at once occupied in force, when the Fourteenth, which had fought with great bravery, was again placed on picket—the corps remaining in position, awaiting orders to move forward to the assistance of other parts of the army, already actively engaged at other points on the extended line. At length, on the night of April 2d, Sheridan having driven the rebels from their works at Five Forks, substantially demolishing that (the right) wing of Lee's army, Grant ordered the three corps holding our entrenchments to assault along the entire line, which was done at daybreak, the Sixth driving everything before them up to the Boydton road—on which, wheeling to the left, towards Hatcher's Run, it swept down the rear of the rebel entrenchments, capturing many guns and several thousand prisoners, the other corps meanwhile carrying the main defences of Petersburg on the south, and rendering its evacuation immediately necessary. In this grand movement of the "fighting Sixth," of which a fuller description is subjoined, the battle-scarred Third Division was ever foremost and ever victorious. The brigade of Colonel Truex at this time consisted of five regiments, and in the formation for assault, the Fourteenth was placed in the second line of battle, the brigade having the extreme left of the corps. In forming the line, it was General Wright's intention to attack in such overwhelming force that failure would be impossible; and orders were given that when the column had made good its entrance into the rebel works, the divisions on the right and left should deploy, it being hoped in this way to drive the enemy from his works as effectually as if a fresh corps had attacked. To co-operate with this attacking column, General Park with the Ninth Corps was held in reserve, while

Sheridan far away to the left was thundering on their flank. Just before the attack, General Wright and staff rode up to the picket-line; a match was struck, and the time ascertained. It wanted just fifteen minutes of four o'clock. An officer was at once sent back to Fort Fisher with orders to fire a signal gun exactly at four o'clock. A few shots were fired by the enemy as the match was struck, and then all was still; no object was visible at a distance of a few yards, and of the thousands of men massed, not one could be seen by the enemy's line.

Suddenly a bright flash leaped out into the darkness, and a loud report from a twelve-pounder rolled in the air; a minute elapsed, and a similar sound came from the left some ten miles away, telling that the signal was understood. The veterans of the different divisions were now pushed forward, and the dull crash of musketry and the flash of artillery told that the battle had begun. The enemy was surprised but soon rallied, and a terrific strife ensued. The entire line from right to left became heavily engaged. But victory came with the dawn. General Wright's assertion that he would go through them like a knife was fulfilled. Their entire line was captured, together with thousands of prisoners, numerous pieces of artillery and many battle-flags. But to retain what we had gained it was necessary to gain still more; and for this purpose, the Third Division was deployed to the left to drive the enemy from forts on other parts of the line. The two brigades under command of Colonels Truex and Keifer pushed gallantly forward, taking possession of a portion of the rebel lines, and soon struck the Southside Railroad, destroying it for over ten miles. Later in the day, when our men had completely cleared the rebels out of that part of the line, the work of destroying the road was resumed. The division still pushed towards the rebel left, and at one point had as severe a fight as any which occurred during the day. The rebels had a battery of six guns, which they served in magnificent style, but our line was rapidly advanced and the guns were added to the number already captured. From this point the progress to the left was comparatively easy, the enemy being in full retreat. From first to last the Fourteenth fought with the greatest bravery,

and to it, equally with the most efficient regiment of the corps, belongs the credit of the magnificent success of that glorious day.[11]

---

[11] The following is an extract from Colonel Truex's report:

"I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this brigade at the assault on the works in front of Petersburg, April 2, 1865, which resulted in the capture of the entire line and evacuation of the above-mentioned city. In accordance with instructions received from Brigadier-General Seymour, commanding the division, I moved the brigade at twelve o'clock, p. m., April 1, 1865, to the position which had previously been designated for it to occupy, viz: In the rear of our picket-line in front of Fort Welch, and on the extreme left of this corps. At about half-past twelve o'clock, m., I reached the ground and formed my brigade in three lines of battle, as follows: Left line, composed of the Tenth Vermont Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel George B. Damon commanding, on the right, and the One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Aivah W. Briggs commanding, on the left, distant about twenty paces from the picket-line. Second line, composed of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Janeway commanding, on the right, and the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Bogardus commanding, on the left. Third line, the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain James Tearney commanding. This latter regiment was composed almost entirely of raw troops, five companies having joined it within two weeks of this movement, and most of whom had never before been under fire. The troops were placed in position without attracting the attention of the enemy, although within one hundred and fifty yards of his picket line. About half an hour after, the enemy on their extreme left opened, suddenly, a very severe and galling picket fire, which ran down the line to my front, which continued for nearly one hour. Under this fire my brigade remained quiet, not answering with a single shot or otherwise betraying our presence to the enemy, although a number were killed and wounded. Too much praise cannot be given to my officers for the splendid manner in which they moved their men into position, and afterwards controlling their commands under this severe picket fire. At about half-past four o'clock, a. m., the signal gun to advance was fired from Fort Fisher, when I ordered the brigade to advance. Instantly a terrible fire of musketry and artillery was opened upon us by the enemy, but my men gallantly and bravely advanced at a double-quick and in a few moments scaled the breastworks, which at this place were from twelve to fifteen feet high; driving the enemy before them and holding the position. I must here state that when the order to advance was given and the enemy opened on us, the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers broke to the front, passing through the second and first lines and becoming temporarily the first line. The first colors inside the works were those of the Tenth Vermont Volunteers, followed immediately by those of the One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers and Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers. We here captured three hundred prisoners and either five or six guns. The first line, composed of the Tenth Vermont and One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers, were instantly re-formed inside the works, wheeled to the left and charged down the line at a double-quick, the balance of the command following as they entered the works, driving and doubling up the enemy as they advanced. The next fort was seized with but little opposition, my troops capturing about one hundred and fifty prisoners and two guns. Again advancing, I ordered the brigade to charge on the next fort. The enemy here endeavored to make a stand, but my command pushed forward and compelled him to evacuate it, when the fort was instantly occupied by my brigade, the first colors to enter being those of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers. Here my command was joined by a small portion of the Second Brigade, which remained with me until I fell back temporarily to the second fort, where they were ordered to the right and joined to their

Early on the 3d, being informed that Petersburg was evacuated, and that the pickets of the Twenty-fourth Corps had advanced into the city, the Fourteenth, after returning to its former camp, joined in the pursuit of the enemy, bivouacking for the night near Sutherland Station, and thence pushing forward to Sailor's Creek. Here the brigade assailed the enemy's flank, doubling it up and driving him for a distance of a mile. Upon reaching the hill directly in front of the creek, however, the rebels were found strongly posted in the rear of some works; and an assault was consequently necessary. The stream in front of the brigade was some seventy-five yards wide, but the command moved bravely forward, advancing

---

proper commands. We here captured about one hundred prisoners and seized twenty guns. This fort we held about twenty-five minutes, when the enemy advanced in two lines of battle, one in front of the fort and the other from the woods on the right, compelling us to fall back temporarily to the second fort above-mentioned. On this charge of the enemy we lost heavily in killed and wounded, besides many prisoners, my men falling back reluctantly and contesting the ground inch by inch; but were overpowered by superior numbers. The enemy was enabled to hold this fort for some length of time, and it was not until the arrival of a battery to our aid that we were successful in dislodging him, capturing forty prisoners and two pieces of cannon. In the capture of this fort the sharpshooters of the brigade deserve especial mention in silencing the rebel guns by picking off the gunners wherever they made their appearance. For this purpose a number of them were deployed on the left of the works in the direction of a house facing the fort.

"The brigade was formed in column of regiment and advancing on the left flank of the fort, compelled its surrender. Without halting, we advanced on the next fort, which was evacuated almost without a struggle, leaving in our possession four guns, caissons and horses. Still pressing on about half a mile, we met the Twenty-fourth Corps, when a halt was ordered.

"At this point I was ordered to countermarch my brigade and proceed in the direction of Petersburg.

"At the 'Brick Chimneys,' in front of Petersburg, and on the extreme left of the Ninth Corps, we remained until four o'clock, p. m., when I was ordered to move my brigade and occupy a line which in the morning had been occupied by the enemy's pickets. Earthworks were thrown up, a picket-line established and the troops bivouacked for the night. The result of the day's operations may be summed up as follows: Five hundred and ninety prisoners and fifteen cannon.

"I have every reason to be proud of the regiments composing my brigade, the Tenth Vermont, One Hundred and Sixth New York, Fourteenth New Jersey, Fifteenth New York and Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the coolness, judgment and gallantry of their commanding officers, Lieutenant-Colonel George B. Damon, Lieutenant-Colonel A. W. Briggs, Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Janeway, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Bogardus and Captain James Tearney. My thanks are also due to the field and line officers for the efficient manner in which they discharged their duties during the eventful day. I also mention with pleasure members of my staff, who were throughout the whole day conspicuous for promp action, courage and personal exposure:

"Captain and Brevet-Major Charles K. Leonard, A. A. G.; Captain and Brevet-Major Hiram W. Day, Brigade Inspector; Captain and Brevet-Major Charles M. Bartruff, A. A. D. C.; Captain Benjamin F. Miller, A. A. D. C."

through mud and water to their hips, and under a severe fire from the enemy. Immediately upon reaching the opposite side of the stream, the line was re-formed and advanced to the crest of the hill, driving the enemy from his works. Then, wheeling to the left, Truex pushed his column against the left flank of the enemy, pouring in a rapid and concentrated fire, which was continued until a flag of truce was displayed, when the firing ceased. Upon moving forward, however, to gain information, a severe fire from the enemy some distance to the right was again opened, when the brigade was once more ordered forward. But at this moment, an officer rode up with Major Pegram, Inspector-General upon the staff of General Ewell. Major Pegram was the bearer of the flag of truce, and said to Colonel Truex, "I surrender Lieutenant General Ewell and staff and his command." Up to this moment the firing on our left was kept up by our troops, but it now immediately ceased. With Major Pegram were about thirty officers and enlisted men.

This was the last engagement in which the Fourteenth, now reduced to about one hundred men, participated. Proceeding to Barksdale, the command remained in camp until the 24th, when it moved to Danville, arriving four days later, the movement looking to a co-operation with Sherman against the rebel General Johnston. Almost simultaneously, however, with the arrival at that place, news of Johnston's surrender was received; and the war was at an end.

The regiment remained at Danville until the 16th of May, when it proceeded by rail to Richmond, whence, on the 24th, it marched to Washington, reaching Bailey's Cross-Roads, eight miles from the Capital, on the 2d of June. Here the men detached from the regiment were ordered back, and the new recruits transferred to the Second New Jersey with two hundred and thirty men. On the 8th, the corps was reviewed at Washington, and on the 19th, the Fourteenth was formally mustered out of service, proceeding on the following day to Trenton, where, on the 29th, having received their final payment, the men who had shared so many perils together, and for nearly three years had "endured hardness like good soldiers" for the Nation's sake, exchanged farewells and sepa-

rated into the old familiar paths of peace, wherefrom their feet had been lured only at the call of solemn and imperious duty.[12]

---

[12] "The regiment had been gone nearly three years, leaving New Jersey with nine hundred and fifty active men, two hundred and thirty returned; during that time, having participated in numerous battles and skirmishes, fighting each time with that bravery which the New Jersey troops were noted for. In that time the regiment had traveled by rail one thousand and fifty-one miles, by water six hundred and twenty-eight miles, and on foot two thousand and fifteen miles."—*Sergeant Terrill's History.*

The following, copied from a descriptive list of a soldier of the Fourteenth, shows of what stuff that regiment was composed:

"Sergeant John Grover, Jr., Company F, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers: This soldier has proved himself wanting in none of the things that go to make up the perfect soldier. Whether in camp, on the march, or before the enemy, he has always developed the noblest characteristics and the most consummate worth. Never out of the ranks, never complaining, never lacking in obedience or in knowledge, he has been a model worthy of imitation by inferiors and superiors. He has been in every engagement in which the regiment has participated, and was recommended for a medal of honor for consummate bravery at Cold Harbor and Monocacy. He was wounded at the engagement in front of Petersburg on the 2d of April, 1865. After entering the enemy's works, he was captured by reason of the overwhelming numbers of the foe, and when they were compelled to evacuate the works on a second charge of our forces, his dastardly captors deliberately shot him, which necessitated the amputation of his arm. He deserves honorable and lasting mention and remembrance.

"VINCENT R. MARSH, Captain."

CHAPTER XIII.

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifteenth Regiment was organized at Flemington in July and August, 1862. Three companies were recruited in Sussex County, two in Warren, two in Hunterdon, two in Morris and one in Somerset, and all were composed of men of superior physical strength and capacities of endurance. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on the 25th of August, and on the 27th left for Washington, numbering nine hundred and twenty-five officers and men, Colonel Samuel Fowler commanding.[1] Reaching

---

[1] The roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, Samuel Fowler; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward L. Campbell; Major, James M. Brown; Adjutant, William P. Seymour; Quartermaster, Lowe Emerson; Surgeon, Redford Sharp; Assistant-Surgeons, George R. Sullivan, George Trumpore; Chaplain, Alanson A. Haines. *Company A*—Captain, Lambert Boeman; First Lieutenant, Thomas P. Stout; Second Lieutenant. John R. Emery. *Company B*—Captain, Alfred S. Burt; First Lieutenant, Charles M. Fairclo; Second Lieutenant, Charles R. Paul. *Company C*—Captain, Ira J. Lindsley; First Lieutenant, Erastus H. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Samuel R. Connett. *Company D*—Captain, James Walker; First Lieutenant, Lewis Van Blarcom; Second Lieutenant, James S. McDanolds. *Company E*—Captain, John H. Vanderveer; First Lieutenant, Stephen H. Bogardus; Second Lieutenant, Ellis Hamilton. *Company F*—Captain, George C. King; First Lieutenant, Owen H. Day; Second Lieutenant, John H. Vanderveer, Jr. *Company G*—Captain, William H. Slater; First Lieutenant, ——— ———; Second Lieutenant, John D. Trimmer. *Company H*—Captain, Andrew J. Wight; First Lieutenant, William D. Cornish; Second Lieutenant, James Bentley. *Company I*—Captain, ——— ———; First Lieutenant, Cornelius C. Shimer; Second Lieutenant, William W. Van Voy. *Company K*—Captain, ——— ———; First Lieutenant, William H. Edsall; Second Lieutenant, John Fowler.

Samuel Fowler, Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment, was a man of great force of character, of fine abilities, and withal a patriot of the very purest order. Descended from a loyal ancestry, educated in the school of Jackson democracy, hating secession and nullification, and holding fealty to the Union to be a paramount duty—he was among the first to take an advanced position in support of the Government in its struggle with treason, and, though violently assailed by some of his own party friends, whose sympathies with the loyal cause were less active than his own, sternly and uncompromisingly held the ground he had assumed—laboring with untiring vigilance to facilitate the enlistment of troops, build up confidence in the Government, and in every possible manner promote a right determination of the contest. His influence,

the Capital, it encamped at Tennallytown, where it remained for about a month, engaged in drill and acquiring discipline for future service. While here, the men were also employed upon the defences of Washington, slashing timber, making military roads, and throwing up earthworks—Fort Kearney being constructed entirely by their labor.

On the 30th of September, the regiment proceeded by rail to Frederick, Maryland, and thence marched across to Bakersville, passing the battle-field of Antietam and Sharpsburg. At Bakersville, it was assigned to the First (Jersey) Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, and henceforth participated in the hardships, battles and triumphs of the Army of the Potomac. The month of delay which followed was diligently improved by the regiment, field-exercise and drill being practiced daily; and when, at last, the army moved across the Potomac, the new recruits had been transformed into soldiers who were worthy to march with the veterans whose deeds had already covered our arms with undying glory.

The order to march, when (on the 31st of October,) the army broke camp, was obeyed by the Fifteenth with true soldierly alacrity. But one thing was universally regretted, and that was the inability of Colonel Fowler, the chivalrous commander, who was dangerously ill with typhoid fever, to accompany the regiment. His ability and energy had been manifested in recruiting and rapidly preparing for the field an unusually fine body of men; but his high ambition to lead them into actual combat was never gratified, and he never after assumed command. When he rejoined

---

especially among the young men of Sussex being great, his services were from the outset of the utmost value, whole companies being recruited by his efforts alone. In all the war meetings of the county, his voice pleaded forcibly for unanimity and energy in the work of the public defense; and to him, more than to any other man, it is due that Sussex during the whole period of the war was represented in the field by some of the best and bravest troops connected with the service. In the organization of the Fifteenth Regiment, his influence was particularly manifest, scores of young men flocking to its standards who, but for his connection with it, would never have gone a-field. That Colonel Fowler did not always approve all the military acts of the Government is undoubtedly true, but he kept his faith in the Cause all the same, permitting no opposition or reproaches to sweep him from his anchorage. He did not survive to see the happy termination of the war, but had he done so, no man in all the land would have hailed with keener rejoicing than he the overthrow of the rebellion, which he abhorred as at once a blunder and a crime.

the regiment after the first battle of Fredericksburg, it was with a shattered constitution, and though he followed the army for a few weeks, the surgeons pronounced him unfit for duty, and he was mustered out of service. He was ever held in affectionate remembrance by officers and men, and when intelligence of his death afterwards reached the command, not a few stout hearts were wrung by grief that so promising a career had so soon and unexpectedly been closed.[2]

At New Baltimore, General McClellan took his farewell of the army, and attended by General Burnside, his successor, did the New Jersey Brigade the honor of riding entirely around their camp, receiving a cordial welcome. After a week's delay at Warrenton, the army moved to Stafford Court House, with Fredericksburg as its objective. Another delay, however, gave the enemy an opportunity to concentrate his forces, and when, on the night of the 10th of December, the advance was resumed, Fredericksburg was in a state of perfect defense. The Fifteenth reached Stafford Heights on the morning of the 11th, but did not become engaged, though witnesses of the cannonading of the doomed town. At sundown the army was massed in the plain north of the Rappahannock, during the night the pontoon bridges were laid, and at daylight the First Brigade crossed, moving rapidly up the hill to the edge of the plain, in full view of the enemy on the heights. At two o'clock, p. m., forming in line of battle, it advanced swiftly across the plain, the rebel batteries meanwhile opening vigorously. The men of the Fifteenth were under fire for the first time, but they did not falter. Before the rebels had fairly got the range, Deep Run Creek was reached, and in the chasm it opened the regiment found protection, though a few casualties occurred from the explo-

[2] Lieutenant-Colonel Edward L. Campbell had come out of the battle of McClellan's Maryland campaign with honor, and joined the Fifteenth Regiment on the march to Bakersville. Here, upon the sickness of Colonel Fowler, he took command, which he held during most of the time the regiment was in the service, leading it in nearly every great battle in which it participated. One who served with the regiment says: "If the Fifteenth ever performed any efficient service for the country, or by its conduct reflected any honor upon New Jersey, it was due more to Edward L. Campbell than any other man. His bravery, integrity, capacity and diligence, stamped the regiment with a character whose value was known in many critical junctures and hard-fought battles."

sion of shells.[3] On the following day, 13th, the army advanced early in the morning right and left, and a fearful struggle soon commenced. During most of the day the Fifteenth was stationed along the line of the railroad, keeping up a musketry fire, and now and then charging upon the enemy, with little loss on either side. Late in the afternoon, a more decided movement was

---

[3] "The rebel fire was direct and close, and the exposure of a little knot of men or officers would bring a shell just over their heads or into their midst. Colonel Ryerson had ridden up the further bank and was seated on his horse, when a shell came directly towards him and seemed to explode on the very spot he occupied. Doctor Oakley exclaimed, 'Harry Ryerson is gone!' The smoke cleared away and he was seen to ride on unharmed, having marked the coming missile and thrown himself down on his horse's neck just in time and far enough to escape."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

The following is the official report of the action of the regiment:

"My command broke camp at White Oak Church, Virginia, on the afternoon of Tuesday, April 28th, and marched to the bank of the Rappahannock, near Franklin's crossing, where it bivouacked until towards morning, when it was moved to the river, and crossed in boats just before daylight on the morning of the 29th, taking up a position immediately on the left bank. Remained there until the morning of the third day of May—a part of which time was employed in doing our post duty, immediately in the face of the enemy.

"On the morning of the 3d instant, I was ordered to the front at about daybreak, and was assigned a position in support of a battery on the extreme left, which was hotly engaging the enemy. Remained upon this duty, taking up various positions, and part of the time exposed to a severe scattering flank fire from the enemy's line of skirmishers, until the enemy was driven from his position on the heights above Fredericksburg, and the line on the left was ordered to retire towards that place, when I was left in the rear as a support to our retiring skirmishers, by order of the General commanding the division. Everything was brought from the field without difficulty, as the enemy did not follow up. After procuring ambulances, (to get which I was compelled to send to the city of Fredericksburg,) and moving the wounded left upon the field during the rapid movement, I proceeded upon the line of march of the corps. Arriving some distance out of the city, on the plank road, I learned that the enemy was making stout resistance in front, and that the First Brigade was about to engage him. Marching as rapidly as practicable, I arrived at the front at about five o'clock, p. m., and without halting, was immediately ordered by the General commanding the corps to engage the enemy on the right of the road, in a thick wood, in which the enemy had taken a position, and effectually resisted any attempt to dislodge him. My command advanced about one hundred yards, through a dense and in places impassable undergrowth, to within about thirty yards of the enemy's position, where it engaged at least four of his regiments, with, as I am convinced, a terrible effect, but without driving him from his well-chosen position. Just at dark, my ammunition being entirely exhausted, and the enemy's fire destructive, I retired in good order, the enemy showing no disposition to follow. I have the satisfaction of saying for my command, that not a man left the line of battle except the wounded, and when the rolls were called immediately upon arriving in the open field, every man was present or properly accounted for except those who were killed, wounded or missing in action, the latter being but five, and all probably killed or wounded. My wounded were all brought off during or after the action, except possibly the five mentioned above, not found on account of the dense undergrowth of bushes.

made on the immediate front, but the brigade was forced back with very considerable loss, Colonel Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, who led the charge, being wounded in the knee, requiring amputation of the leg, from the effects of which he died a few days after. A large number of the Fourth were captured, together with a number from the Twenty-third and Fifteenth. The total loss in the latter regiment was about thirty. Among the killed was Sergeant-Major John P. Fowler, whose name had been proposed for a commission. Captain Slater, of Frenchtown, lost a leg, and bore the amputation with much patience and Christian fortitude. Major James M. Brown, who displayed great courage and activity, received a painful contusion in the thigh from a bullet, which disabled him for some time. In addition to this hurt, an old wound, received while a Captain in the Third Regiment, which shattered his jaw and partially paralized his tongue, broke out afresh, rendering his resignation, when cold weather set in, imperative. He was subsequently appointed Provost-Marshal of the Fourth Congressional District, and continued to hold the office until it was abolished with the return of peace.[4]

"Sunday night my command bivouacked upon the battle-field. During the engagement of Monday, was assigned to various positions, a part of the time in support of batteries, when at night the artillery was ordered towards the river; I was ordered to follow it. Re-crossed the river just before daylight in the morning, and went into camp on the right bank. On Friday, the 8th instant, marched to my present place of encampment. I would respectfully call attention to the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell. He was seen in the thickest of the fight and repeatedly he went to the front alone, trying to get not only his own men, but those of other regiments to follow. I am much indebted to our Chaplain (Haines) for his services in transmitting orders and attending to the wounded. All my officers behaved well, especially while taking into consideration it was their first engagement.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"W. H. PENROSE, Colonel Commanding Brigade."

[4] "Mitchel Mulvey, Company G, was the first man of the regiment killed. At the time shots were being exchanged with the rebel pickets. He was cautioned not to expose himself, but exclaimed: 'Hush, don't tell a Jersey boy to keep back when the enemy is in sight.' He had fixed his attention on a rebel sharpshooter who fired from behind a tree. When, at length, the rebel exposed himself in firing, he took aim and fired. The rebel was seen to tumble over, evidently killed. At the same moment Mitchell fell back dead, shot through the brain. As the regiment was relieved on Sabbath morning, a plunging bullet-shot passed through the knapsack and body of Alexander S. Sergeant, Company F, killing him. Ezekiel C. Quick, Company G, was shot through the lungs and lived several days, expressing his entire willingness to suffer for his country and his strong faith in the Saviour. He sent several messages to

Bravely as the army had fought, it could not accomplish the impossible, and on the night of the 15th, General Burnside withdrew his forces, who settled down at Falmouth and White Oak Church. The winter which followed, marked by no signs of activity other than the "Mud March," was for the most part one of great gloom and suffering. The troops, especially those who experienced for the first time a winter's hardships in the field, felt it severely. The typhoid fever prevailed; without proper tents or facilities for building log huts, lying on the wet, spongy ground, without vegetable food, illy-provided with shoes and clothing, and firewood scarce, the men suffered and died by hundreds. Among the victims in the Fifteenth was the Hospital-Steward, John R. Hilton, who died nobly in the path of duty.[5] But at length, the winter, dreary and sad, passed away, and active work again commenced. In the latter part of April, 1863, Colonel William H. Penrose, a native of Michigan and a Lieutenant in the Third United States Infantry, took command of the regiment, and on the 29th, having broken camp at White Oak Church the day previous, the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's crossing, to co-operate in the movement against the enemy at Chancellorsville, whither the bulk

---

the men of his company and as a dying man warned them to be in earnest in preparing for eternity.

"The scenes at the hospital on the night of the 13th of December, at the Barnard House, were most impressive. The parlors, chambers, corridors, cellars, garret, courtyard and garden of the fine old mansion were crowded with the wounded and dying. Blood and death were on every side. General Bayard was already dead; Colonel Hatch lay in delirium; one sufferer after another had been laid upon the amputating table and was removed with arm or leg gone, and many a brave man's corpse was hastily buried in the garden, and many more surrendering back their souls to God.

"It is proper to notice the fidelity of the medical officers of the regiment. Doctor Redford Sharp, the principal Surgeon, was most active and efficient. Though detailed to the Division Hospital, he was able to do much for the wounded of the regiment brought to him, and was specially tender and careful of all under his charge. He gave nearly five years to the cause of humanity in the army, and his name deserves remembrance along with the good and the brave. Doctor George R. Sullivan was most skilful in the treatment of disease and very efficient in the duties of his profession. He was attached to the regiment till the organization of the Thirty-ninth, when he was promoted as its Surgeon."—*Notes of Chaplain Haines.*

[5] "His last act was one of humanity. The day before his death, with the fever upon him, he went a distance of half a mile to see and prescribe for some sick men. He died at peace with the world and his Maker. His remains were taken to Belvidere, his native place, and a beautiful monument, erected by the officers of the regiment, marks his grave."

of the army was already moving. During the day, (29th,) the Fifteenth was kept in position near the river, but in the evening was sent on picket in the open plain, within four hundred feet of the enemy. Two days after rifle trenches were dug, which it occupied until the night of May 2d, when our skirmishers drove in the enemy's line and held the plain to the foot of the heights. On the 3d, at daylight, the brigade moved rapidly out from its position, in the face of a sharp rebel fire—the Fifteenth reaching the turnpike road and having a severe skirmish, in which it lost several men killed and three bodies left on the field, the loss in all being twenty, subsequently, the regiment being captured, the Fifteenth about noon was withdrawn from the extreme left, and marching through the town, pushed up the plank road over the heights in the direction of Salem Church. At four o'clock, p. m., the command halted, and in obedience to orders, two hours after, was hurried into position on the right of the brigade, encountering the heaviest fire it had yet made. Charging gallantly through a thick wood, the enemy was found advantageously posted behind a wall and ditch, but the Fifteenth, with a royal courage, bravely faced all obstacles, maintaining the fight until eight o'clock, p. m., when, owing to a want of concert of action, it was compelled to fall back, having lost in killed, wounded and missing, one hundred and thirty men, which number, added to the twenty of the morning, swelled the losses of the day to one hundred and fifty.[6] The fighting at Chancellorsville having meanwhile proved disastrous, it was found necessary to withdraw the army, which in the case of the Sixth Corps was a hazardous undertaking, but was accomplished on the night of the 4th without loss.

[6] "Captain Ira Lindsley, of Morristown, an excellent officer, fell at the head of his company. Lieutenant John Fowler, had been in charge of the ambulance train, but anticipating the moving of the army, had some days previous requested to be returned to his regiment. He came back only to be instantly killed at Salem Heights. The Color-Sergeant, Eugene Hicks, of Clinton, a fine, noble-looking young man whose name was on the list for promotion, fell with the colors in his hands, pierced with a bullet through the brain. Corporal Samuel Rubadon seized the falling flag and carried it right forward through the rest of the fight. Corporal Simon Nevins, who had left Rutgers College to enlist, received his death wound. Warren N. Dunham, a true soldier and lovely Christian youth; Joshua D. Banker, who had recently professed his faith in Christ, and many interesting and noble young men, were left dead upon the field."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

After re-crossing the Rappahannock at Banks' Ford, the regiment returned to its old camp, where it remained until June 6th, when it broke camp, and on the evening of the 7th, once more crossed the river at Franklin's crossing, and taking position in the old rifle pits, awaited an expected attack. During the ensuing week strong works were constructed on the brow of the hill overlooking the plain below Fredericksburg, but no conflict resulting, the regiment on Saturday night re-crossed the pontoon bridge, afterwards hauling the boats from the river—a few men in the darkness and confusion being left behind.[7] Still moving forward—the army now being ordered in pursuit of Lee, who was moving into Pennsylvania, the regiment finally reached Fairfax Station, where, after a halt of some days, it again (on the 26th of June,) advanced, crossing the Potomac near Edward's Ferry. On the night of July 1st, leaving the vicinity of Manchester, Maryland, it moved in a northwesterly direction until it struck the Littleton pike, and thence through Littleton and Two Taverns, reaching Gettysburg at three o'clock, p. m., of the 2d, having marched thirty-five miles in sixteen hours, and mostly without food. At seven o'clock, p. m., the brigade was sent to the front, but though the battle was in progress, did not become engaged. The ground in its front was that from which Sickles had been driven, but the enemy in turn being driven back, the men slept in position on their arms. But the wakeful ones heard, all through the night, the moans and cries of the wounded, who had been gathered into the houses or barns, or lay uncared for upon the bloody field.

On the morning of the 3d, the brigade, after various movements, occupied a rocky knoll, something like an eighth of a mile from Little Round Top, in the direction of the town. The enemy being, after three hours' stubborn fighting, repulsed and the position secured upon the right, a lull in the combat ensued, interrupted only by artillery fighting from the left. But all the morning Lee

---

[7] "Among those left were Hiram Sands and Albert Fowler, who subsequently had quarters in the Libby Prison and at Danville. When the bridges were all taken up, one man, left on the other side, came to the bank and most piteously begged for a boat to come for him, but it was too late and between him and us there was a great gulf."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

had been placing his artillery and massing his troops for a grand assault, and at length one hundred and fifty pieces, opened all along his lines, hurling great showers of missiles against our position. Fortunately, however, the First Brigade escaped with only a trifling loss. "Upon the rocky knoll, fronted with trees," writes a member of the Fifteenth, "our position was indefinite, and most of the missiles passed over our heads harmlessly, bursting in our rear, or going too low, struck in the hill below us. Several men were injured by shells exploding in the air, but in general the regiment was unharmed. With arms firmly grasped the men waited the coming assault for over two hours, when the fire on either side slackened and in contrast with the previous dread explosions there was a great calm. But the enemy was forming, and emerging from their cover, fifteen or twenty thousand Confederates moved out to the deadly assault. With strange emotion we watched their coming; it was not fear, it was not surprise, but every man was silent, and grasped his weapon more closely. When the enemy reached the middle of the plain, our batteries began to play upon him, cutting through his lines, but he came on with increasing rapidity, till the fire of musketry, which had been withheld, was poured into him. He dropped rapidly, but nearer and nearer swept the charging columns. Most of our batteries were out of ammunition and ceased their firing, and it was left to the opposing bodies of infantry to determine the contest. As the charging column swept nearer, a heavier and more deadly fire stayed a body of North Carolina troops for a moment, when they broke and ran; a large number throwing down their arms and coming in as prisoners. Pickett's Division had a less distance of open ground to traverse, and so great was the impetus it acquired that it passed directly over our outer-line of stone wall and rough works, and drove back the first line of troops, belonging to part of the Second Corps. The rebel colors, indeed, were planted right on the breastworks. The critical hour of the day had come, but General Hancock was equal to the emergency, and gathering troops from right and left, and halting and re-forming the broken columns, a new line was formed, which, though bending back some distance

from the former front, was a formidable barrier to the enemy's further progress. Then from right and left, assailing either flank, was poured in a destructive fire, and our men came pressing closer, making the circuit smaller. The fighting was short and decisive. The rebels recoiled before the deadly fire, threw away their arms in token of submission, and on all sides crouched close to the earth in dismay. Some thousands were captured and moved away to the rear, our troops at once regaining and holding their former line. Soon after, another charging column moved across the plain, but a withering artillery fire played upon their ranks, and a portion of our troops, leaping the entrenchments, assaulted their flank and soon put them to flight, with heavy loss of killed and prisoners. Before sundown the fighting ceased, but the Confederates had failed and their commander was convinced of the hopelessness of assaulting the position of the Union Army. It was Fredericksburg reversed; but wiser than Burnside, Lee did not persist in hurrying his columns again and again to certain destruction. The Fifteenth witnessed all from their position, but though ready for duty were not summoned to actual fighting."

The next day, 4th, was spent without a contest. Each side buried its dead and sent the wounded to the rear, within its own lines. The rebels during the day threw up works, but at night began their retreat. At once the army started in pursuit, and early Sunday morning, the Fifteenth took the road on the left and passing along the base of Little Round Top, and through Plum Run meadow and the wheat field, and peach orchard where Sickles' Corps had suffered so heavily on the 2d, came in about two hours upon their deserted hospitals. Following cautiously, at night it came upon their rear-guard near Fairfield, and a sharp skirmish followed. After halting all night and the next day until four o'clock, p. m., at Fairfield, the brigade again marched, and at sunrise reached Emmettsburg, the enemy having evacuated the whole region. The pursuit was continued for several days, and on the 12th, near Hagerstown, there was a skirmish in which two men of the Fifteenth were wounded, one by a bullet through the foot, and Jacob O. Burdett through both thighs. The former subsequently died in the hospital.

Hagerstown was captured, and two days later the command reached Williamsport, but the rebels were safely beyond the river. On the 19th of July, the brigade re-crossed the Potomac at Berlin and marched through the Loudon Valley, arriving at Warrenton on the 25th, where it went into camp and remained until September 15th; two days later, moving to Culpepper Court House, it again encamped; and the remainder of the year was passed without participating in any engagements. The Fifteenth marched with the army to Centreville and back again to the Rappahannock, was present, though not engaged at the capture of Rappahannock Station, and after the movement to Mine Run went into winter-quarters two miles from Brandy Station. Here timber being abundant, the regiment built very comfortable huts, and the camp was finely laid out upon a ridge of ground. On the 17th of January, 1864, a chapel built of logs, roofed with canvass, and twenty feet by thirty in size, was opened for religious services in the regiment. This rude house of worship witnessed many a scene of devotion, and the evident presence of the Holy Spirit, and was the spiritual birth-place of many souls. After its opening, services were held twice on the Sabbath and every evening of the week, excepting Wednesday, when the Literary Society had the use of the building. Soon after the opening of the Chapel an unusual religious interest was awakened throughout the regiment. The house was well filled night after night. The preaching seemed to reach the heart; and the meetings for prayer after tattoo were deeply interesting. Meetings for inquirers were opened and numbers of the awakened began to come. Three communion services were held in this building. At the first, January 24th, two men of the Fifteenth and five from the Third made public profession of their faith in Christ. At the second, March 27th, nineteen made a profession of religion and eleven of them were baptized. The third, May 1st, witnessed the reception of twenty more into the regimental church, six of whom were baptized. The services of May 1st were very largely attended and numbers expressed their comfort in the exercises, an officer who received his death wound on the 6th, saying it was the most solemn administration of the sacrament he had ever attended. The last

meeting was held in the Chapel on Tuesday night, the 3d of May, after which the canvass covering was taken down and packed for removal. Out of one hundred and thirty in the regiment who professed to have found peace in the Saviour of men, many never again met at a religious meeting on earth, and before the month ended two-thirds of them had died or been disabled on the battle-field.

On May 4th, the regiment broke camp at daylight, and marching by way of Brandy Station and Stevensburg, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford by pontoon bridge. The 5th found it in the Wilderness, and the sounds of battle where Warren had come into collision with Ewell's Corps, soon brought the order hastening the Sixth Corps to his support. The thickness of the woods, and encumbered state of the road, formed a great obstacle to a speedy advance to the point of contest; but at length, being put on the double-quick, the men, with much confusion floundering through the thicket, reached the battle-ground about one o'clock, p. m. Each side was waiting for reinforcements, and during the afternoon little was done beyond firing by artillery—which seemed ineffectual—and straightening our lines and getting the regiment out of the confusion into which they had been thrown by the brushwood. The Fifteenth was now thrown in advance upon a rise of ground, from which our forces had withdrawn in the morning, and began to throw up rifle pits. (The regiment was for a time detached from the rest of the brigade, and for two days served under Colonel Upton of the Second Brigade.) Towards night the firing was resumed, inflicting some casualties—Captain Van Derveer, Company E, having his hand shattered and being wounded in the throat. He was a valuable officer, brave and capable; disabled by these wounds he was sent to Washington, and after resigning his commission received a Government appointment, and died of fever soon after the war closed. Several men were also wounded, and Leonard Decker, Company D, killed. The night was cold, and marked by musketry firing, and at break of day the men stood to arms anticipating a stubborn contest. Just at sunrise, Captain Ellis Hamilton was struck by a bullet from a rebel sharpshooter,

which passed through both thighs. He was sent to Washington, and after lingering some days, tenderly watched by loving friends, he expired, expressing his firm faith and telling of that change of heart he felt he had experienced while in camp at Brandy Station. Though one of the most youthful officers in the regiment, he was distinguished for bravery and efficiency, and universally beloved as having gone into the service from the purest sense of duty. At length, an hour after sunrise, the roar of artillery and musketry on the right announced that the rebels had assailed. Soon the combat approached and swept by the regimental front and on to the left. For a while it was vehement, but presently died down and the morning was disturbed only by occasional discharges of artillery and musketry firing along the skirmish line. But a more prolonged contest was being waged on the left, where Hancock had engaged Hill and Longstreet. Just at dark Ewell's troops, who fronted the Sixth Corps, attacked the flank of the Third Division, which fell back in confusion, the rebels carrying the breastworks, and then pouring a fire upon the flank of the First Division, the Fourth Brigade being driven from its position and flying in panic. The Tenth New Jersey in this disorder, and Colonel Ryerson, after having rallied his men and made them lie down on a new line which he determined to hold, as he rose upon one knee, received a bullet in the forehead, from which he died a few days after in a rebel hospital, deeply regretted. But though the line was broken on their right, and the enemy penetrated to their rear, the Fifteenth held their advanced and isolated position till midnight, when without loss they followed the rest of the army to the new line some two miles to the rear. The situation was very hazardous, and many believed the regiment captured; so close was its proximity to the rebels that the men heard their conversation with ease.

It was two o'clock, a. m., May 7th, when the regiment came into the new line. It had stood its ground when others fled and panic prevailed on either side; and now, determined still to hold its position, began entrenching at daylight. By ten o'clock, a. m., the works were very strong, and though the enemy felt the line in front and drove in a part of the skirmish line, by which three men were

wounded, and John Brogan, Company A, killed—no real advantage was gained. At dark the regiment marched by the Fredericksburg road to Chancellorsville, and thence to the point where Grant was now concentrating.

The morning of Sunday, May 8th, was intensely hot, and exhausted by the fatigues of previous days and the march of the past night, the men fell fainting by scores from the ranks. Accordingly at ten o'clock, a. m., a halt was ordered. The Fifth Corps were at this time in advance, and firing was heard at the point where they struck the enemy. About noon the Fifteenth reached the field of action, about half a mile from Spottsylvania Court House, meeting many of the Fifth Corps going in squads to the rear. As the command came up the road at Alsops, General Warren rode into the ranks demanding, "What brigade is this? Where is the commanding officer? I want to move this brigade forward at once. I must have this brigade." Colonel Penrose, now the ranking officer, commanded the brigade, and soon after, ordered by General Warren, moved to a designated position, and held the ground firmly under the artillery fire of the enemy. But the real object of our advance in that direction was not attained. General Warren had failed to reach Spottsylvania Court House in time to hold the roads which concentrated there—which was his real object in the advance—the possession of this point being considered of the greatest importance to a successful issue of this part of the campaign. At eight or nine o'clock on the morning of May 8th, a small body of Union cavalry were in possession of the Court House, but at ten o'clock, a. m., when the head of the Fifth Corps emerged from the woods and crossed the open space near Alsops, they were greeted with a furious discharge of musketry from the troops of Longstreet, whose column had entered Spottsylvania Court House, driven out the cavalry and now came pouring into the place regiment after regiment. It was a critical moment when the Fifth Corps received the first discharge from rebel infantry. As yet only the head of Longstreet's force had reached the Court House, though every moment swelled the number of his forces. The veterans of the Fifth, surprised at the

FROM THE RAPIDAN TO RICHMOND.

sudden onset, were thrown into confusion, and the advance was checked until a stronger and more orderly assault might be delivered. This was attempted, a charge was made, and some advantage gained; but the delay of half an hour lost us Spottsylvania Court House, and was followed by the bloodiest contests in which the Army of the Potomac ever engaged.

During the following day, the 8th, the Fifteenth was not engaged, but at six o'clock in the evening, the order came for the brigade to advance—the Fifteenth to charge the works on the right flank and the other regiments on the front. The Fifteenth at once moved gallantly forward, charging at double-quick, but without firing a gun —the enemy also reserving his fire. Soon, the assailants, reaching a marsh, were exposed to an enfilading fire, which swept their ranks in three directions, but though whole companies seemed to melt away, the gallant Jerseymen plunged straight forward through the soft, spongy marsh, forced their way through the fallen timber and over every obstacle until they mounted the crest and standing on the parapets fired on the rebels in their own ditches. So pitiless was the assailing fire that the enemy speedily gave way, and had the Fifteenth been properly supported, or in greater numbers, the victory must have been complete. But now, back in the woods, a drum beat the assembly, and perceiving the weakness of the attacking force, the rebels rallied from all sides to beat back the meagre remnant of the brave little regiment. Thus overwhelmed, the Fifteenth slowly fell back, having lost in all one hundred and one men; but it had performed one of the most gallant achievements of the campaign, and in that thought the survivors found some compensation for their sufferings, as, exhausted and worn, they withdrew from the scene of combat.[1] The Tenth Regiment, which

[1] Chaplain Haines says of the scenes after this engagement:

"With Doctor Hall, our brave and good Surgeon, I found a place in the rear—a little hollow with green grass and a spring of water—where we made hasty preparations for receiving the coming wounded. Those that could walk soon began to find their way in of themselves, and some few were helped in by their comrades as soon as the charge was over and a portion withdrawn. It was a terrible thing to lay some of our best and truest men in a long row on the blankets, waiting their turn for the Surgeon's care. Some came with body wounds, and arms shattered, and hands dangling. With the hospital attendants, I began ripping the clothes and dressing the wounds of the slightly wounded, while Doctor Hall attended the more dangerous cases. At ten

was sent in about the same time as the Fifteenth, participating in the charge on the front, scattered very soon after becoming engaged—Lieutenant-Colonel Tay, however, leading forward three or four companies until they came up to the works, when he, Captain Snowden and several other officers and a large number of men, after maintaining a short, unequal contest, were forced to surrender. The remainder, escaping, came out of the contest greatly disordered, without an officer of experience to command them, and were consequently placed under charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, of the Fifteenth.

At noon of the 9th, the Fifteenth again moved, marching to the right, but did not become actively engaged, though three companies were stationed on the skirmish line, and the whole command was much exposed.[8] On the 10th, the regimental position was no less ex-

---

o'clock, with the drum corps, I sought the regiment to take off any of our wounded we could find. On my way, met some men carrying Orderly Sergeant Martin Van Gilder, of Hamburg, mortally wounded, in a blanket. With his hand all blood he seized mine, saying, 'Chaplain, I am going. Tell my wife I am happy.' Then came my loved friend, young Sandford Simmons, of Lafayette, with many others. The enemy held the ground where the charge was made, and I was not permitted to advance far beyond the picket-line. Once, with James D. Baylor, I crawled out so far that we could hear the conversation of the rebels, and the order, 'fall in,' as they relieved their skirmishers. I made several trips between the regiment and field hospital. At two o'clock, a. m., I laid down amid a great throng of poor, bleeding sufferers, whose moans and cries for water kept me awake. At four o'clock, got up and had coffee made, and going round among the wounded found a Pennsylvanian who had lain at my feet dead. A few feet further off lay Sergeant Scudder, of Somerville, dead. Settling out for the skirmish line, I found the regiment, and in the half hour of quiet made out a list of losses from the Fifteenth Regiment, one hundred and one in all. Among the missing was Captain Lewis Van Blarcom, and among the dead, Seargeant Lucien A. Voorhees, Company A."

[8] "At ten o'clock, a. m., of the 9th, a sharpshooter from the rebels was posted in a tree on the right. He seemed to fire with unerring accuracy and is said to have destroyed twenty lives. As the regiment was being relieved, he caught sight of our colors, and as Sergeant Samuel Rabadon rose, a ball struck him in the breast. He was taken to the hospital and expired in a few moments. General Sedgwick came forward a little later and was struck by a bullet in the face, probably from the same sharpshooter, and died in half an hour.

"At noon, (9th,) the regiment moved off to the right. Doctor Hall went with the hospital attendants, while I retained five drummers to bury Sergeants Schenck and Rabadon. We found a spade, dug a grave where the hospital had been, and laid them side by side in the rough hole. A number of men from several regiments were filling their canteens at the spring. I asked them if they could come for a few moments around a soldiers' grave. Most of them came and uncovered their heads. I repeated some passages of Scripture and offered a short prayer. Drum-Sergeant Kline filled up the grave, nailing to two posts which he planted a piece of cracker box, on which I cut the names of the dead. While he was doing this, with my other men I gathered

posed, but the command bravely held its own against the onsets of the enemy, losing in all twenty men.[9] During the 11th, both armies manœuvered for position without any general engagement, but on the 12th hostilities were renewed with unsparing violence. The First Brigade, being moved at half-past three o'clock, a. m., to the front on the left of the corps, was sent forward to assail some of the same works it had assaulted on the 10th—other brigades participating in the movements, and sharing in its perils. Few charges of this memorable campaign were more difficult, or more grandly executed than that made at this time by the Jersey Brigade. They had not only to force their way through a pine thicket, and then

---

the muskets and accoutrements left by the wounded. Laying the muskets with the muzzle on a stump, one heavy stamp of the foot bent the barrel, broke the stock and made the piece useless. The accoutrements we heaped together and threw on the fire, and with hasty steps sought the regiment. The enemy's batteries opened at two o'clock, p. m., and with Doctor Hall and the hospital attendants I went to arrange a hospital. Colonel Penrose rode by and informed me the rebels were nearly around us, and, indeed, it seemed by the shots fired they were on every side. Summoning our attendants, we moved up a ravine on the right nearer the front, but protected by a roll of ground from musketry fire in our rear. Five minutes after, Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell rode back with three companies from the Fifteenth and stationed a skirmish line. Fearful work was all around us. The din and horrors of war exceeded description. At nine o'clock, p. m., several of our wounded were brought in. We dressed their wounds, and loading two ambulances with them, sent them back on the Fredericksburg road. A message came to me from Colonel Penrose, and finding his headquarters, he told me it was impossible to reach Colonel Campbell and the rest of the regiment that night, but in the early morning he would give me an orderly and wished me to find them. Near midnight, laid down. Picket firing all night."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

[9] "Tuesday, May 10th, sixth day of campaign. Rose at daylight. The orderly came, and a mile to the left we found Colonel Campbell and half the regiment, being the extreme line in that direction. The enemy's fire was very annoying, and the position, as the day advanced, was one of great danger. In time, the Second Division, Second Corps, under General Mott, came up on our left, but waited a whole hour before they relieved our men. An anxious period to me, when I was aware that at every discharge our own men were being struck by the bullets of the foe. At last the Third Regiment, Excelsior Brigade, a New York Regiment, were ordered to relieve them. The rebels saw their advance, and slackened fire till they came to our line and our men rose to go out. Then they poured a volley into them, and at once they broke and ran. The men of the Fifteenth received the onset of the enemy, who came out of their trenches to pursue, drove them back and came out in order. But it cost us twenty men. One wounded man crawled out (Corporal Van Cleef, Company E,) whom I found, and with our only stretcher and some of the men I brought off. One bullet had passed through his thigh, and one entering at the shoulder, had come out at his side near the waist. These made five bullet wounds that he had received since he came into service. The three companies followed to a little hollow, where there was water, and we remained there three hours. I dressed as well as I could the wounds of Van Cleef and sent him to the rear, to be put in an ambulance. He informed me that William C. E. Gulick, Company E, my attached friend, and one of the bravest and truest that ever carried a

forming, dash across an open space, but to do so in the face of a deadly-concentrated fire which no ordinary line could resist. But the Jerseymen were equal to the occasion. Bidding his men reserve their fire until they saw the foe and knew that every shot would tell, Colonel Penrose steadily pushed forward the brave command. A thousand men soon lay lifeless, or wounded and bleeding, upon the ground, but still the line swept on. The Fifteenth, dashing through the abattis before the rebel works, swept over a portion of the breastworks, which for a time they stoutly held, driving out the rebels, or bayonetting those who tenaciously clung to the position. Some threw down their muskets and lifted their hands in

---

musket, was shot and he believed dead. I resolved to bring him off, if possible, dead or alive, and so waited for three hours, hoping the enemy would retire and we might reach him. But waiting did not afford the opportunity, and though six men volunteered at all hazards to bring Gulick off, I gave up every hope when the rebels advanced a skirmish line and threw up rails to begin a breastwork.

"While we waited, the men found the body of John W. Smith, who was shot last night. I sent six men, who brought the body, and we dug a shallow grave with sharpened sticks, the men scooping out the earth with their hands and dinner-plates. I summoned the men of the three companies on the ground, and we laid the body in, all standing with uncovered heads, while two offered prayer amid the loud din and roar of a sudden charge of the foe on our front. Before we could fill the shallow grave an orderly dashed over the hill bringing the order for the men to hurry up and hold the crest of the hill. Knowing I was of little use there, after they got in position, with bullets flying thick through the pinés over my head, I rode back to find the quarters of last night, get something to eat and prepare for the work of the hospital for to-night. I succeeded in getting a feed of oats for my horse—the first he had for two days. At four o'clock, p. m., a corporal and six men came in bringing a wounded man on an old door. To my joy it was Gulick. He had succeeded in crawling amid the confusion of the several charges to a place where our men found him. But poor fellow, he had a mortal wound, as I think, through the bowels. I told him I thought he must die, but with a clear voice he said: 'Chaplain I am not afraid to die. I feel my peace is made with God.' While Doctor Hall dressed his wound, I found an ambulance, and putting Gulick aboard, started it for the corps hospital. One warm grasp of the hand, as I stood on the ambulance step, and I and my friend had parted to meet, doubtless, no more in this world. He behaved gallantly and was nearer the rebel works than almost any man who took part in that charge.

"Ten o'clock, p. m. All is quiet now, though the setting sun witnessed the fiercest fighting we have experienced yet. The carnage has been terrible on both sides. Ambulances came up in numbers to take off the wounded. As far as I can judge, the advantages are favorable to our side, at least so far as this particular portion of the line is concerned. Our troops charged again and again, taking a part of the enemy's works and capturing one thousand prisoners, who are resting a few yards from us.

"May 11th. I learn that our brigade, in connection with Colonel Upton's, charged last night at dark, and obtained possession of a portion of the rebel works, which they held three hours. They were left unsupported, and the desirable position after all was yielded. Several of the Fifteenth are missing. The Third New Jersey lost nearly one hundred men, though some are coming in constantly. The enemy has made his battery on our front very formidable."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

token of surrender and lay crouching in the ditch, only, however, to resume their weapons when their captors were more hardly pressed. Lieutenant Justice, of whom Colonel Campbell said, "He was to-day as brave as a lion," as he rose on the breastwork, waving his sword and shouting to his company, was shot by one of these skulking rebels, who was in turn run through with the bayonet by a man of Company A. Captain Walker was shot through the head at the first exposure to the enemy's fire. Captain Shimer was killed. Lieutenant Vanvoy was wounded, and while moving to the rear, was again struck and expired in a few moments. Captain Van Blarcom received several terrible wounds, but survived with the loss of a leg. Lieutenant Fowler was wounded and captured, and after a painful experience of the hardships and cruelties of Southern prisons, made his escape, and by a romantic series of adventures and deliverances in the mountains and swamps, at last reached the Union lines in Tennessee.

The tenure of the salient was brief. The line to the right and left was broken, and an enfilading fire from a long distance on the right, swept through the thin ranks. The enemy had an inner line of breastworks from which he poured a deadly fire. It was impossible to hold the captured bank so long as it was swept by the works yet untaken. Accordingly, the regiment fell back, and when Colonel Campbell gathered his shattered battalion, only seventy-five were found.

On the left of the ground where the regiment charged, the assault was renewed again and again through the day by other troops, and the musketry fire was prolonged all night. So fierce was the incessant shower of bullets that the bodies of the dead were riddled, and great trees cut away a few feet from the ground. Within the salient the dead were literally piled in heaps, and the combatants fought over a mound of their dead comrades. Few points, if any, on the broad theater of the war witnessed greater carnage than this. Forty bodies, or near one-fifth of the whole regiment, lay on the breastwork, in the ditch or the narrow, open space in front. Numbers had crawled away to expire in the woods, and others were carried to the hospital, there to have their sufferings prolonged for

a few days more, and then expire. No experience during the whole time the Fifteenth was in the service was more destructive than the half hour from ten o'clock to half-past ten, of the morning of May 12th.[10]

On Saturday, the 14th, the brigade moved to the left of the army near the Anderson House, and came upon the enemy about noon. The Second and Tenth Regiments were thrown forward as skirmishers across a stream, where they were surprised and overcome before they could be reinforced. Subsequently, however, the rest of the brigade was thrown forward and the position retaken. From this time until the 24th, the regiment was moved backward and forward, from the center to the left of the army—occasionally skirmishing with the enemy and losing a few men. Never did the command so realize the horrors of war. Blood and death were on every side. The regiment had broken camp on the 4th with fifteen officers and four hundred and twenty-nine muskets, and now was reduced to six officers and one hundred and thirty-six muskets. From May 21st to June 1st it was kept most of the time in motion, with an occasional loss on the skirmish line, being present at the battle of North Anna and other places of conflict. On the 1st it reached Cold Harbor about noon. At three o'clock, p. m., the

---

[10] "Apart from the rest, behind a log to which he had crawled, lay the body of Color-Sergeant John L. Young. His hands were clasped and uplifted, as though he had expired in the act of prayer. A handsome boy of eighteen years, he lay there in all the beauty of his young manhood, with Testament in his bosom and his blue eyes opened towards heaven. A few weeks before, he had made a profession of religion, and had given pleasing evidence of being a child of God. Close by him lay James D. Baylor, a young disciple of Christ, brave in life, and still manly and noble in death. Shot through the heart, the warm blood that flowed from his bosom besmeared the Testament and hymn book which he carried wherever he went. There, too, lay George D. Foulds, an orphan boy, whose loving spirit found the Saviour he had served from amid that scene of conflict and death. Orderly-Sergeant Paul Kuhl lay close under the rebel works. He had been shot through the thigh, and wound his handkerchief around the limb and twisted it with his ramrod to stop the bleeding. It would seem as though his giving signs of life had made him the mark for rebel bullets, with which his body was riddled. He had early in his military life given his heart to the Saviour, and was loved and respected for his piety by all who knew him. The brave, the generous and the good lay slaughtered around, the most precious gifts which our State has ever given to the sacred cause of the country. Some of the dead have been removed, but the most sleep there in ground which their own blood has consecrated, and their deeds made memorable. The spot is now as quiet as any graveyard, and nature has thrown her pall of richest green over the soil that holds their bones."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

Sixth Corps charged, and twenty-five of the Fifteenth were killed and wounded—Sergeant-Major A. V. Wyckoff being among the former. In the charge, the Fifteenth and Tenth Regiments reached a position on a hillock which they held when the line was broken on either side of them, and which they began to entrench upon at sundown. On this little hillock they remained for the greater part of the next ten days, and from it many never came alive. The firing from the enemy was almost constant, and whenever a man raised his head above the surface he was almost certain to be struck. The men, in fact, were obliged to burrow in the ground, and communication was kept up with the rear through a long ditch dug to hide those passing from sight of the enemy. The dust, the great heat, the confined space and the dead bodies buried just under the surface, soon rendered the place most offensive. Day after day passed, line after line of works were constructed, the number of dead and wounded increased, but still the regiment was not taken from this horrible place, till, on the night of the 12th, it marched for the James River.

On the 19th it reached the outer-defences of Petersburg, where it remained, with the exception of a march to Ream's Station, until the night of July 9th, when it proceeded to the James River and took steamer for Washington, going thence to the Shenandoah Valley. Nothing of particular importance occurred until August 15th, when it was assaulted at Strasburg, on the Shenandoah, and lost nine men. On the 17th, it skirmished all day through Newtown and Winchester, the brigade forming the rear-guard of the army. At six o'clock, p. m., one mile and a half south of Winchester, the enemy assaulted with vigor, the brigade of nine hundred men and one regiment of cavalry, the Third New Jersey, sustaining the shock of an overwhelming force, estimated at five thousand. In this action, the Fifteenth lost sixty-one men in killed and missing. On the 21st, the enemy assaulted our lines at Charlestown, whither our troops had retired, and a number of men were lost. At midnight, the Fifteenth (and other regiments) fell back to a position near Bolivar Heights, where it was stationed for several days.

On the morning of the 19th of September, the regiment broke

camp before day, and after marching eight miles, halted at eleven o'clock within two miles of Winchester, in a ravine covered by the fire of the enemy. About noon the brigade, under Colonel Campbell, moved out and the action became general. Soon the Third Division of the Sixth Corps was thrown into confusion, and at this moment the greatest disasters of the day occurred. General David A. Russell, commanding the First Division, was killed while rallying the broken line. The Fifteenth suffered severely, losing nearly fifty in killed and wounded. Orderly-Sergeant Charles H. Mulligan, of Chester, was shot through the head. He had been absent wounded, and returned just a week previous. Only the night before his voice had been heard in the Sunday evening prayer-meeting. His readiness for every duty, his gentle manners, his cheerful face had endeared him to all who knew him, and though used to scenes of slaughter, his comrades wept as they laid him in the hastily-prepared grave. In the general advance, later in the day, the Fifteenth acquitted itself bravely, and in the pursuit of the flying enemy, shared with the brigade the elation which the victory everywhere occasioned. On the 21st, the regiment had a skirmish with the enemy, in which two men were killed and fifteen wounded. On the 22d, Sheridan again delivering battle at Fisher's Hill, whither Early had retreated, the brigade (with other troops) moved to the right and at four o'clock, p. m., assaulted and captured the rebel works, the Fifteenth (under Captain Cornish) displaying great gallantry. The enemy again retreating, our forces pushed forward in pursuit as far as Staunton, whence, having laid waste the country, they retired across Cedar Creek, north of Strasburg, Sheridan going to Washington and leaving General Wright in command of the army.

The night of October 18th was intensely cold, and in consequence many men of the Fifteenth, as well as of other regiments, were astir at an earlier hour than usual on the morning of the 19th. The night previous there had been some firing on the right, but now it came from the opposite direction. At five o'clock, a. m., picket firing was heard far away to the left, but attracted no great attention at the point occupied by the First Brigade. Presently an order came

down from Brigade Headquarters for the men to get breakfast; this, however, was soon followed by the command to stand to arms. And now the sounds of approaching conflict showed that the enemy was advancing in force. The order came, "move out at once." Colonel Campbell at once led out the regiment, bullets meanwhile flying into the very camp, and the confusion on all sides increasing. With difficulty the tents were packed and the baggage got off in the wagons. The Eighth Corps, as it now appeared, had been surprised and the rebels were thronging their camps, bayonetting the men before they were awake. The Nineteenth Corps soon gave way before the assault on their flank, and the Sixth was called to bear the burden of the terrible onset. The volleys of musketry were terrific, and to add to the perils of the situation, our artillery, as soon as captured, was turned upon our forming ranks. The Fifteenth, with the First Brigade, after the first shock, bravely maintained its reputation for steadiness and courage. Major Lambert Boeman was killed, and many of the best men of the regiment fell. The color-guard were all killed with three exceptions. Peter Gunderman, Color-Sergeant, who bore the National Colors, was struck by a fragment of shell which first broke the staff and then striking him in the side, bore him to the ground. Corporal John Mowder fell dead with the State Colors, and the enemy seized them as they came up. This was the only flag the Fifteenth ever lost; but it was retaken that night and returned next day—General Torbert and Custer visiting the regiment to restore it, and saying in short speeches, not only that the flag was not lost by any fault of its own, but that the Fifteenth had ever done its duty. During the action, Colonel Campbell was struck by a bullet which shattered his left arm, but he kept command until the greatest danger was over, when, weak from the loss of blood, he was forced to mount an orderly's horse and leave the field. The word flew along the line, "Colonel Campbell is wounded," and even in the excitement of the hour the men turned from the observation of the enemy to follow him with their eyes. As he rode away he lifted his uninjured hand and motioned to them, which they interpreted to mean, "hold on."

After falling back a mile and a half, at eight o'clock the advance of the enemy had been checked by the Sixth Corps, which held some ridges of ground from which it was difficult to dislodge it. But the Eighth and Nineteenth Corps were disorganized masses. The Eighth had lost all its artillery, most of its camp property and wagon train. The Nineteenth lost heavily, but not all. Thirty-one pieces of artillery were gone, being as many, within two, as had been captured in the Valley during the operations herein recorded. But the end was not yet. At ten o'clock, General Sheridan came in sight, a little man on a large black horse, riding at full gallop ahead of his staff. The road for several miles was filled with stragglers from the broken corps, but when Sheridan came in view, they waved their hats, (the men of the Sixth wore caps, and the others hats,) and a prolonged shout arose along the road. The great mass of men hurrying to the rear, turned about and moved the other way as rapidly as they had been flying before. But their enthusiasm was nothing compared with what it was when the brave commander dashed in front of our lines, waving his hat and shouting, "We shall be in our old camps to-night." Then what peals of cheering rolled along the ranks!

Now all became quiet except a slow cannonading. Early's men were gathering their plunder and drinking whiskey from the captured trains till four o'clock, p. m., when the army having regained its composure, a general advance was made, resulting in the utter discomfiture of the rebels, who were driven at all points, until they had crossed the creek, crowding in haste to get away, and our infantry re-occupied their old camps. Then, finally, Custer, with his cavalry, rushed upon them in the streets and the narrow defile south of Strasburg and gave them a more complete overthrow than was ever experienced in the Valley. In this grand assault, we captured nearly two thousand prisoners and forty-five pieces of cannon—fourteen more than we had lost. Some of these were abandoned in the creek, or became immovably wedged in the streets of the town.

At nine o'clock at night the body of Major Boeman was brought in, and was shortly after sent to Flemington for burial. He was

at the time of his death in command of the Tenth New Jersey Volunteers. A deep sorrow at his loss filled the hearts of all, the men grieving as for a personal friend. His influence as a Christian had been very happy upon the command, and did not cease with his death. The brigade had suffered heavily, and not a field officer was left. In the Fifteenth there were hardly any non-commissioned officers, and the number of those who belonged to the regiment at the time of its formation was dwindled to a mere handful. Most of the dead were stripped of their clothing, and the wounded robbed of shoes and outer garments. In general the wounded were treated with much inhumanity, though some instances are known where they received kindly treatment.

This battle closed the fighting of the year in the Valley. On the 1st of December, the Sixth Corps rejoined the Army of the Potomac, and the Fifteenth settled down before Petersburg for the winter. It was never again heavily engaged. In the final assault upon the enemy's works, in April, 1865, it carried itself with conspicuous courage, but suffered only trifling loss. Upon Lee's surrender, it was sent to Danville, whence, late in May, it proceeded to Washington, and subsequently to Trenton, where it was finally disbanded. In all the qualities of courage, endurance and devotion to duty, this was among the foremost of New Jersey regiments; to have fought in its ranks on the ghastly fields where it won celebrity, may well be counted an honor at once lustrous and imperishable.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT—(First Cavalry).

On the 4th of August, 1861, the President of the United States issued an order authorizing Honorable William Halsted, of Trenton, to raise a regiment of volunteer cavalry from the State of New Jersey. The order limited the time for recruiting to ten days, but there was afterwards an extension of ten days additional. Mr. Halsted had been for many years a prominent member of the bar of the State, and, having attained considerable political eminence, had been at one time a member of Congress, but now, approaching his seventieth year, scarcely possessed the activity and physical strength requisite for the cavalry service. Governor Olden, for this and other reasons, declined to recognize the regiment as part of the State contingent of volunteers, and it was consequently recruited under wholly independent auspices. But whatever judgment may be pronounced upon the capacity of the Colonel to command, he certainly proved that he possessed the ability to raise the regiment. On the 24th of August, the first four companies, under command of Major M. H. Beaumont, arrived in Washington, and only a week after six other companies were brought in by Colonel Halsted himself—the whole going into camp on Meridian Hill.[1]

---

[1] The original roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, William Halsted; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. H. Alexander; First Major, Myron H. Beaumont; Second Major, Henry O. Halsted; Surgeon, William W. L. Phillips; Assistant-Surgeon, Ferdinand V. L. Dayton; Acting Adjutant, W. E. Morford; Chaplain, Henry R. Pyne; Quartermaster, Benjamin B. Halsted. *Company A*—Captain, John H. Shelmire; First Lieutenant, Jacob R. Sackett; Second Lieutenant, James H. Hart. *Company B*—Captain, Richard C. Lewis; First Lieutenant, William Frampton; Second Lieutenant, James Tompkinson. *Company C*—Captain, Ivins D. Jones; First Lieutenant, John S. Tash; Second Lieutenant, William W. Gray. *Company D*—Captain, Robert N. Boyd; First Lieutenant, John Worsley; Second Lieutenant, Henry W. Sawyer. *Company E*—Captain, John W. Kester; First Lieu-

From the first, this camp was a scene of tumult and disorder. Drills were scarcely thought of; the most ordinary precautions of sanitary police were neglected; and, withal, there was no authoritative announcement of duties, no promptly enforced penalty for disobedience. Officers who sought for some advantage or indulgence, applied to the Colonel with no consideration whether the favor ought properly to be asked by a subordinate or granted by a commander. If in his endeavors to administer his government faithfully, the Colonel refused their petition, they persisted even to angry remonstrance; finally overpowering his objections at the cost of all respect for authority. Two Lieutenant-Colonels were contending for the position to which both had been appointed, and the officers were divided into cliques, supporting one or the other. When officers who knew something of their duty tried to do it, their men drew invidious comparisons between them and other easy-going company commanders; and without any energetic superior authority to support them, the officers found themselves forced to succumb to the tide of popular opinion. For the regimental commander, in the midst of the throng of duties, all strange and peculiar in their character, found himself unable to concentrate his attention upon any one. Called to labor constantly beyond his strength, harassed by responsibilities for which he was unprepared by military experience, and to bear which he was untrained in military habits, he found the confusion around him defying all his efforts and regulations, and could only by slow degrees begin to grapple with the difficulties of his situation. Still, in one way or another, things dragged along. The regiment passed from camp to camp; and at length crossing the river was placed in a

---

tenant, Patton J. Yorke; Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Allibone. *Company F*—Captain, John H. Lucas; First Lieutenant, Moses W. Malsbury; Second Lieutenant, Aaron S. Robbins. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Smith; First Lieutenant, George W. Wardell; Second Lieutenant, Peter A. Bertholf. *Company H*—Captain, H. C. Perley; First Lieutenant, William T. Inman; Second Lieutenant, Myer Asch. *Company I*—Captain, Benjamin W. Jones; First Lieutenant, James Hunt; Second Lieutenant, Edward Field. *Company K*—Captain, Virgil Broderick; First Lieutenant, Thomas R. Haines; Second Lieutenant, John Fowler. *Company L*—Captain, William W. Taylor; First Lieutenant, Hugh H. Janeway; Second Lieutenant, Peter H. Langstaff. *Company M*—Captain, John P. Fowler; First Lieutenant, Horace W. Bristol; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Warbag.

brigade. Here the difficulty as to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy was terminated, and Joseph Karge, formerly an officer in the Prussian service, though for many years a naturalized citizen of the United States, was permanently established in that rank. When this result was accomplished, the Colonel, weary with the labor which had been imposed upon him, and becoming ill from the effect of camp life, took a sick-leave and retired for a time to Washington.

For an officer who had been trained to regard a despotic discipline as the only principle of military authority, and to force the body rather than to inform the intelligence as the only possible system of drill, the command of twelve hundred men who had always previously had their own way, and who had been used to learn with the mind before acquiring the habits of physical skill, was a burden of unanticipated difficulty. He could not understand the spirit which animated the men, and he could recognize even less easily the sentiments which made many of his officers sometimes sympathize with the soldiers rather than with himself. Men who had not learned to obey, who of late had been accustomed to an almost impunity of insubordination, might, perhaps, have been led to obedience by a calm, firm spirit of unwavering discipline, but that discipline must have been unaccompanied by blows or words as punishments which would arouse their anger from a sense that they were not justly proportioned to the offence. When authority and unreasoning severity were associated together, the spirit which rebelled against the latter confounded with it the discipline with which it was combined; while the Lieutenant-Colonel interpreted the reluctance to submit to these, as a spirit of mutiny against his efforts to establish order. Thus the whole camp was a scene of misunderstanding, threatening frequently to break out into riot and rebellion, when, unfortunately, another element of discord intervened to aggravate the whole. As the Lieutenant-Colonel was bending all his energies to the performance of his duty in perfecting the military character of the regiment, a result, the details of whose accomplishment he clearly understood, he encountered a difficulty in procuring those supplies which were essential not only to efficiency, but even to continued existence. The last raised company

had just reported to camp without uniforms, without blankets and without tents to shelter them; and the number of horses inefficiently supplied with forage, and the appliances for the preservation of their health, strength and equipments was constantly increasing. As these things occurred within sight of the immense granaries and overflowing storehouses of Washington, Lieutenant-Colonel Karge promptly called the Regimental Quartermaster to account, without obtaining any satisfactory explanation; and though that officer was warned to perform this duty, the supplies were still unprovided. The matter was reported to the brigade commander, who, finding on investigation that the Quartermaster had been irregularly mustered in, had his name without further ceremony removed from the rolls of the regiment; and his place having been supplied by another officer, the needed rations, forage, arms and clothing were without difficulty obtained. The Colonel who was in Washington, felt that as he was the ranking officer of the regiment, he should have been consulted before such a change had been effected; and he naturally interpreted the removal of the Quartermaster as an infringement of his prerogative, and an attack upon himself; he, consequently, hurried back to camp in indignation and signalized his resumption of command by an unseemly altercation with the Lieutenant-Colonel. Confusion now was worse confounded. The Colonel naturally took the part of the men in their complaints against the late executive; and the reforms in drill, discipline and camp routine, at once fell into abeyance. At the same time the officers of ability and zeal, though they might question the propriety of the Lieutenant-Colonel's manner, could not but perceive that his course tended to the improvement of the regiment, while the present state of things must result in its dissolution. They, therefore, began to draw towards the side of Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, and were on that account regarded as hostile by Colonel Halsted. Hence there were two prominent parties in the camp, besides numerous petty sub-divisions, varying continually, according to the impulses of personal pique and the demand of individual interest; and this state of affairs by distracting attention and zeal from the good of the regiment, left it still unprepared for

service. During the month of November the regiment was assigned to the Division of General Heintzelman, and in the beginning of December another change of command took place. Owing to misconstruction of certain regulations, Colonel Halsted became involved in difficulty with the War Department, which resulted in his arrest, and the command devolved in consequence upon the Lieutenant-Colonel. There was a sudden resumption of energy and discipline. Well seconded by the senior Major, who, though young, was familiar with the routine of the cavalry service, Karge set to work to make soldiers of the officers and men. As a first step he sent the most inefficient officers and men before the Examining Board in Washington, thus starting the rest into activity. Wherever there was any duty to be done, either he or the Major was to be seen ready to pour forth vials of wrath upon the heads of the delinquents. Officers grumbled and soldiers swore, but still the routine was inexorably carried on, and before long all awoke to a consciousness that they had never been so comfortable since their first enlistment; still they were unable to perceive that this good came to them through the man whose abuse rankled in their hearts, and hatred of the Lieutenant-Colonel continued with but little diminution.

In the five weeks of this regime a soldierly spirit was implanted in the men, which preserved its vitality through all the ensuing trouble. Colonel Halsted, by the middle of January, settled his difficulty with the War Department, and was restored to the command of his regiment, which was thereupon removed from General Heintzelman's jurisdiction. This transfer occurring in the midst of a dismal storm, was undertaken without due preparation; and for two nights the men and horses bivouacked in the streets of Washington exposed to the inclemency of the weather. A new camp was then laid out near the road leading out of Seventh street towards Rockville, and in a contracted space the troops were crowded into quarters. Knee-deep in the mud, with no provision for their comfort, no duty to employ them except the harassing work of furnishing a double camp-guard, the men began to sicken and desert by scores. Rumors began to float around that in the

proposed reduction of the cavalry the regiment was to be disbanded, and the men began to calculate that it was better to hurry home at once than to linger in discomfort for no purpose. The Lieutenant-Colonel and Major were in arrest. Many of the best officers were in disgrace, and many of the poor ones gave themselves up to intoxication. The Colonel's time was engrossed by pursuing the cases of his officers before the Examining Board; and no one seemed to have a hope or a care for the well-being of the regiment. So the month of February came in and wore half away. Suddenly other rumors were whispered through the camp. The regiment had been recognized by the State, and the soldiers' families were to receive State pay. Colonel Halsted had been mustered out, and Percy Wyndham, an Englishman by descent, Colonel in the Sardinian service, a soldier of Garibaldi, and chevalier of the Military Order of Savoy, had been commissioned Colonel by the Governor. The regiment was safe and its prospects brilliant. On the heels of the rumor came its confirmation. Colonel Halsted one morning left the camp and never returned. That evening, an officer, young, dashing, handsome, every inch a soldier, quietly walked in and introduced himself as Colonel.[2] The regiment was transferred to better ground and the mud was dried up by clear,

---

[2] Colonel Wyndham's order, upon assuming command, was as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST NEW JERSEY CAVALRY,
February 9, 1862.

["*Regimental Order, No.* 1.]

"I, Sir Percy Wyndham, Colonel-Brigadier of the Italian Army, having been recommended by Major-General McClellan, and duly commissioned as Colonel of the First Regiment of New Jersey Cavalry, by the Governor of the State of New Jersey, do hereby assume command of this regiment, which from this day is known and recognized by the Governor of the State of New Jersey as the First Regiment of New Jersey Cavalry. The monthly allowance made by the State to the families of her volunteers, will be hereafter paid to the relatives of the patriotic sons of New Jersey who are in the ranks of this regiment. The regiment is now well armed and splendidly mounted, and all that is needed to put it in the most efficient state is strict obedience to orders, and thorough military discipline; and the Colonel commanding desires the assistance of all officers and men to attain this end—the well-being of the regiment being the first.

"SIR P. WYNDHAM,
"Colonel Commanding."

Colonel Sir Percy Wyndham was born September 22, 1833, in the "Downs," on board the ship "Arab." He was a son of Captain Charles Wyndham, Fifth Light Cavalry, of the English army. At the age of fifteen, he entered as a volunteer in the "Students' Corps" at Paris, on the 28th day of February, 1848, and took part in the campaign of the French Revolution in 1848. On the 11th of July, in the same year, he

frosty weather. Everybody was released from arrest, and the spirit of the regiment brightened with the sky. "Halsted's Horse" became the First New Jersey Cavalry; and with the change of name, there came a change of character.

II—In the Field.

During the winter and early spring, the regiment was employed in picket-duty and scouting along the left of the line. In this duty, Lieutenant Hugh H. Janeway, having at one time ridden in advance of his company, accompanied by a single orderly, was wounded and left for dead by the enemy. With great fortitude, he rose and walked back to his command, and, though wounded in seven or eight places, was fit for duty again within a month. On the 18th of April, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Fredericksburg to join General McDowell, arriving late on the following evening, after a march of great severity. On the afternoon of the 20th, it again started on a scout, proceeding towards the lower extremity of the Northern Neck. Bivouacking that night at King George Court House, headquarters were on the following morning transferred to the country-house of Edward Tayloe, near which, according to tradition, the father of Pocahontas had often

---

was transferred to the navy, and promoted to be Ensign of Marines. On the 7th of April, 1850, he resigned his position in the French Navy, and entered as a volunteer in the English Artillery, on the 19th of June, 1851. He resigned this position on the 1st of October, 1852, and having passed a very creditable examination, entered the Eighth Austrian Lancers, as Second Lieutenant, on the 3d of the following December. He served two years as Second Lieutenant, and was promoted, on the 15th of April, 1854, to be First Lieutenant, and soon after that was promoted to be Squadron Commander. This position he resigned on the 1st of May, 1860, and on the 26th of May, 1860, he entered the Italian army as a Captain. On the 20th of July following, he was promoted to Major for conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle before Milogoz, and placed in command of his regiment. Again for conspicuous gallantry, he was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel on the field of battle before Capua, on the 1st of October, 1860, and was placed in command of a brigade by General Garibaldi in person. He commanded this brigade with great credit up to the 8th of October, 1861, when, filled with military ardor, and having no opportunity in Italy to further distinguish himself, he obtained leave of absence for twelve months and came to the United States.

While in Europe, Colonel Sir Percy Wyndham took part in the following memorable campaigns: Campaign of 1848 and 1849, French Revolution; campaign of the Russian War, 1855–6; campaign of 1859, in the north of Italy; campaign in the south of Italy and Sicily; the battle of Polemo, Nuloggo, Rager and Capua. He was knighted by King Victor Emanuel on the field and made Chevalier of the Military Order of Savoy, and upon the establishment of peace received a medal commemorative of the Italian war.—*Reminiscences of First New Jersey Cavalry, by Colonel Beaumont.*

gathered his court—in honor of whom the place was called Powhatan Hill. From this point, a party of twenty men, under Lieutenant Walter R. Robbins, of Company G, was sent to the extremity of the Neck, accomplishing their difficult expedition without loss, and returning with some two hundred negroes and a number of horses. The slaves also came in from other points in great numbers, and one of them bringing intelligence of a party of rebel cavalry placed as a courier post some twelve miles distant on the other side of the river, Captain Broderick, with a party of dismounted men, marched by night through rain and mud to the designated point, completely surprising the party, killing one, mortally wounding another, and bringing five with their horses into camp. On the following Saturday and Sunday, the regiment made a reconnoissance across the country to the Potomac, and on the 28th, returned in good condition to camp near Falmouth, where it was brigaded with the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, under command of Brigadier-General George D. Bayard. Here the regiment remained, engaged in picket-duty, until the 25th of May, when the brigade moved across the river, and advanced on the plank road as far as Salem Church—thence pushing on to the front of the army, within hearing of the guns at the battle of Hanover Court House. Here the brigade suddenly received orders to march into the Valley of Virginia to oppose Stonewall Jackson, and on the 28th, the command turned in that direction. With many of the horses unshod, over stony roads and through heavy mire, often along hillsides, giving up the road to others, the brigade pushed steadily on, passing all other forces, and five days after reaching Strasburg, where about one hundred and fifty rebel stragglers were captured. The second battalion of the First Jersey, headed by Lieutenant Colonel Karge, at once pushed forward in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and coming up with his rear-guard, opened upon them, adding to the number of our prisoners. At length, covered by a little stream whose bridge had been hastily destroyed, a line of cavalry appeared drawn up across the road. At this moment Wyndham brought up the rest of the regiment at a gallop, and without a pause the three battalions in different columns were thrown across the stream

against the enemy. The fourth squadron, Companies D and F, covering their advance in a deep ravine, struck the road close to the enemy, and in close column of fours wheeled into it to charge. Just as they debouched upon it, a deep voice from the tall wheat of the adjacent field, called out, "Ready, aim!" and a regiment of rebel infantry rose up from their concealment. "Down on your saddles, every man," shouted Captain Boyd, as the order to fire issued from the rebel commander. Each man stooped to his horse's neck, and the whole volley whistled harmlessly over the heads of our troops, riddling the fence behind. Simultaneously with the fire of the infantry, the rebel cavalry in the road opened right and left, uncovering a section of artillery in position. "Right about wheel, march! trot! gallop!" shouted Boyd, with an energy proportioned to the emergency. As the column dashed round the bend of the road, a few scattering shots from the infantry were sent after it, killing the blacksmith of Company D, while just as its rear got out of range, the canister of the artillery tore along the causeway, too late, however, to hurt them. The rebel battery continuing its fire, the first battalion (Beaumont's) took a wider sweep, and now came towards the road in its rear, while a portion of the third, under Haines and Janeway, strove to take it more in front. As our men, advancing, set up their wild cheer, the supporting rebel cavalry broke and retreated in disorder, leaving the guns without protection, and causing the artillerists and drivers to waver. But by each gun sat the officer of the piece with his pistol in hand, holding the men sternly to their places. Deserted by their supports, our men still pressing on, and their pistol shots whistling on, these gallant fellows forced their gunners to limber up as accurately as if on drill; and then at a gallop the pieces were whirled along to the rear. Major Beaumont and Captains Bristol and Kester, with Sergeant Fowler, of Company E, and half a dozen men, dashed forward in pursuit through the field by the side of the road, firing their pistols as rapidly as the chambers would revolve, but the severe marches of the past week, and the desperate speed of the morning's chase, told now exhaustingly upon the horses. In spite of all their efforts, they were left behind, though Fowler, one of the Corporals,

and a private named Gaskill found their animals so crazy with excitement as to be unmanageable. After the flying battery they raced with headlong speed, plunging at last right into the ranks of the rebels, who were obliged in self-defense to fire at those who were thus riding them down. Within a few yards of the rebel General Ashby himself, Fowler was shot dead, the Corporal wounded and Gaskill unhorsed and taken prisoner.

By this time the First Maine Battery had come up, and the fight became one exclusively of artillery, the shells falling thickly among our troopers—a few men being slightly wounded, and one or two horses killed.[3] Soon the night began to close in, and the infantry of Fremont came, panting with their rapid march, upon the field of battle. But it was too late for further action, and pursuit was evidently impossible. Ashby, without loss, drew off his men, and our exhausted cavalrymen bivouacked on their first field of battle.

Promptly on the morrow the march was renewed, the brigade moving through the town of Woodstock, pressing upon the rear of Jackson. Fording the river at Edinburg and ascending the hills above Mount Jackson, a long line of rebel wagons came into view in the distance, with the army drawn up to protect their passage. Between them and our forces rolled the swollen waters of a branch of the Shenandoah, and this—the bridge having been fired—it was found impossible to cross. Our guns, indeed, opening an angry fire upon the enemy, compelled him to retire out of range, but he did it with an air of triumph, which enhanced the mortification of the pursuers, who at length baffled and disappointed, camped by the river's side, watching its constantly-increasing volume and soaked by the incessant rains. Here, vainly endeavoring mean-

[3] Chaplain Pyne, in his notes, says:

"One of the enemy's missiles struck beneath the Lieutenant-Colonel's horse, as he stood in his place in line. The explosion threw horse and man into the air, tearing the animal to pieces, but the rider came down unhurt, and emerged from the cloud of smoke with no blood upon him but that of the slaughtered animal.

"A strange instance of poetic justice occurred during this fire. Two women living among the hills, leaving the safe retreat of their homes, came down into the Valley to see Stonewall Jackson defeat the Yankees. As they sat in a room looking towards the scene of action, a shell from the enemy's battery struck the building and exploded, tearing off a leg from one and seriously injuring the other. Crippled for life by their friends, they had to depend upon the surgery of the hated foe for their rescue from immediate death."

while to bridge the stream, the command remained during the whole of the following day, and until the afternoon of the 2d, when, after great difficulty, a crossing was effected and the march continued to Newmarket.

About noon of Friday, the 6th of June, the army arrived upon the hills near Harrisonburg. Broderick, with his company in the advance, dashed through the streets of the town, chasing some mounted men who had lingered there for observation. As he emerged into the open road, a body of infantry, lining the stone walls on either side, rose and fired into his men. Broderick drew up, and coolly scanned the numbers of the enemy. Then, seeing that the force was too great for him to charge, he wheeled and retired, with a deliberation that, as was afterwards learned, was the object of high admiration among the enemy. Then, in column of four, Wyndham trotted through the town and took up a position beyond it, sending out skirmishers through the roads in front. About three o'clock, after a colloquy with one of General Fremont's scouts, the regiment, accompanied by a battalion of the New York Mounted Rifles, advanced at a fast trot on the road to Port Republic. The regiment, which had left Fredericksburg about eight hundred strong, was now reduced to less than half that number; but those who remained were as full of daring as was their gallant leader. As Shelmire, with the leading squadron, passed the line of Sawyer's skirmishers, the latter called out to him to take care, for the enemy was in force in the wood beyond. The Captain answered in his resolute way, "I have been ordered to charge any force that I may meet, and it is my duty to try and do it," and with these words he continued on. Past the remains of a burning ambulance, Wyndham carried his whole force forward, with drawn sabers, all of them wild with the excitement of the race. The narrow road, fenced in on each side, and with the bordering fields, also enclosed by strong worm fences, dipped into a hollow through which ran a streamlet with swampy banks; and rising with a gradual ascent, entered a wood that crowned the summit of the hill. On the left, the wood was diminished to a thin belt hiding an open field, strongly fenced in by posts and rails, while the front

of the wood was there also lined by an irregular worm fence. Beneath the shadow of the trees, a small body of rebel cavalry was drawn up across the road. "Form platoons!" shouted the Colonel, catching, with moistened hand, a firmer grasp of his saber. While the men were still hurrying their wearied horses into the fresh formation, he gave the orders, "Gallop! *Charge!*" and the whole body, half-arrayed, plunged forward to the attack. The head of the first battalion entered the wood by the road, driving in the squadron of the enemy. The second, diverging to the left, commenced to tear down the fence, Wyndham and Karge both dismounting to assist in the operation; while the third battalion moved still further to the left, to force an entrance there. Shelmire led the first squadron in until he met a heavy column of cavalry blocking up the road as far as he could see it; and at the same moment a force of infantry, lying hidden in the wood, poured a tremendous volley into his flank. Two men, Charles Parry and William Traughan, fell dead at that discharge, and a lad, named Jonathan Jones, reeled, mortally wounded, from his horse. Simultaneously with this discharge, two regiments of rebel infantry, from behind the post and rail-fence, opened a steady fire upon the remainder of the regiment. Even under these disadvantages, the high spirit of the men sustained them. The first squadron, the only one that could see an enemy, deliberately returned saber, and, drawing their pistols, commenced a reply to the bullets that were sweeping through their ranks; and at the same moment the heads of the other two battalions forced themselves into the wood, from which issued a steady stream of fire.

Fortunately for our men, the weapons of the enemy threw too high, thus preventing an immediate annihilation of the command; but even when our columns had entered the wood, they found the enemy perfectly protected from assault. There was nothing for it but to fall back into the field, and endeavor to form line again even beneath the fire. As the rest of the regiment formed, Shelmire, seeing the cavalry of the enemy sweeping around his flank, was forced out of the wood, and his men, pressed by the rebels upon one side, were driven against the right of the line that was

5776

5776